

WALKING IN LIFE

What You Should Have
Learned in Church

Donald C. Mann

WWW.COVENANTPEACEMINISTRIES.COM

Walking in Life

WALKING IN LIFE

What You Should Have Learned in Church

Showing God's Eternal Blessing for Man
Of Miracle *Zoe-Life*, Released by
Right Faith-Actions unto Joy Actions

By

DONALD C. MANN

WWW.COVENANTPEACEMINISTRIES.COM

Walking in Life

Copyright © 2022 by Donald C. Mann
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED, AMERICAN, PAN-AMERICAN AND INTERNATIONAL.

This book is protected under the copyright laws of the United States of America and may not be copied or reprinted for commercial gain or profit. The use of short quotations or occasional page copying for personal or group study is permitted and encouraged. Permission will be granted upon request. No part of this publication may be stored in a retrieval system, transmitted, or reproduced in any way, including but not limited to photocopy, photograph, magnetic or other record, without prior agreement and written permission from the author.

Unless otherwise noted, all Scripture references are from *The Holy Bible, Authorized King James Version*. References marked “AMP” are from *The Amplified Bible*, copyright © 1954, 1958, 1962, 1964, 1965, 1987, the Lockman Foundation, La Habra, California. References marked “NKJV” are from *The Holy Bible, New King James Version*, copyright © 1982, Thomas Nelson, Inc., Nashville, Tennessee. References marked “WUEST” are from *The New Testament: An Expanded translation by Kenneth S. Wuest*, copyright © 1961, Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., Grand Rapids, MI. Portions marked “RSV” are from *The Revised Standard Version of the Bible*, copyright © 1946, 1952, 1971, 1973 by the Division of Christian Education of the National Council of the Churches of Christ in the U.S.A. References marked “DBY” are from a literal translation of the Old Testament (1890) and the New Testament (1884) by John Nelson Darby (1800-82), in the public domain. References marked “WYM” are from the New Testament in Modern Speech by Richard Francis Weymouth © 2002, Christian Classics Ethereal Library, Grand Rapids, MI. References marked “Rotherham” are from the *Emphasized Bible* by Joseph Bryant Rotherham, public domain. References marked “MOF” are from *A New Translation of the Bible* by James Moffatt, copyright © 1954, 1964 by James Moffatt. References to Young’s are from *Young’s Analytical Concordance to the Bible*, copyright © 1984 by Hendrickson Publishers, Peabody, Massachusetts.

Non-Medical Advice: The information presented in this book is in no way intended as advice or instruction concerning the use of medicine, medical treatment, or the avoidance thereof. Each person is responsible to investigate all methods of remedy they are contemplating. No one has a right or responsibility to make your decision except you. Any reference to medicine or medical treatment is solely for historical or informational purposes.

The author is in no way responsible or liable for the successful application of the material or for the manner of the reader’s application or future re-presentation of the material in this book or their results. Nor is the author in any way a trained medical or psychological professional. By using this material for any purpose, the reader holds the author harmless of any liability.

Please see additional disclaimers in the section: “About the Use of the Author’s Study Helps”

Published by:
Covenant Peace Ministries

Walking in Life

Covenant Peace Ministries is an organization dedicated to the spreading the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ to as many people as possible in the shortest time possible.

PDF Version 9x6

**Unlimited Printing Permission Granted
For Full Document Only**

Medical Exception

IMPORTANT NOTE: The author or Covenant Peace Ministries does not comment concerning your use of medical treatment. The information presented in this work is in no way intended as advice or instruction concerning the use of medicine, medical treatment, or the avoidance thereof. Each person is responsible to investigate all methods of remedy they are contemplating.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

I thank the ever-faithful Lord Jesus Christ of Nazareth, who purchased me with His blood and now intercedes for me by the will of Father God, and Holy Spirit who dwells within me. I thank Father God for sending the Lord Jesus that I might learn to operate in His Divine, Eternal Zoe Life.

I also thank my wife, Cindy, and our children, Christina and Jonathan and their families, who have been used of the Lord to show me His goodness and love.

I thank Todd and Joshua Beezley for valuable input and editing.

Contents

Contents

Acknowledgments	4
Contents	5
Bible Abbreviations	8
About the Unique Editorial Style	9
INTRODUCTION	10
THE ISSUE	15
Chapter 1: Biological Observations	23
Chapter 2: The Greatest Biological Fact in Human Experience	34
Chapter 3: The Missing Ingredient: Eternal <i>Zoe</i> Life	43
Chapter 4: Manner of Life	57
Chapter 5: Human Spirit Recreation	61
Chapter 6: Spiritual Death	76
Chapter 7: Eternal <i>Zoe</i> Life Effects	78
Chapter 8: Spiritual Forces	90
♦ New Creation, Jesus World Changer Confession	103
Chapter 9: Eternal <i>Zoe</i> Life Realities	104
Chapter 10: Love By Eternal <i>Zoe</i> Life	128
Chapter 11: When Did Man Receive Eternal <i>Zoe</i> Life?	137
Chapter 12: The Reign of Eternal <i>Zoe</i> Life	140
Chapter 13: Right And Wrong Confessions	152
Chapter 14: The Renewed Mind	189
Chapter 15: Men Of The Senses: Men Of The Spirit	202
♦ Christian Worker's Confession	224
Chapter 16: I Am What God Says I Am	229

Walking in Life

Chapter 17: Walking In The Light Of Zoe Life	237
Chapter 18: All The Words Of This Zoe Life.....	245
Chapter 19: The New Man	254
Chapter 20: Father-God Consciousness	269
Chapter 21: Cultivating Our Spirits.....	273
Chapter 22: Powering The Human Spirit.....	286
Chapter 23: Growth Into Jesus	303
Chapter 24: JESUS IS LORD	329
Chapter 25: The Great Spiritual Forces In The World	335
Chapter 26: The Reality Of The Word	356
Chapter 27: What We Are In Christ.....	363
Chapter 28: Some Mighty Facts	381
Chapter 29: What Is The Matter?.....	409
Chapter 30: The Unbelieving Believer	417
Chapter 31: A New Type Of Christianity.....	447
Chapter 32: Our Assigned Battle	476
APPENDIX	501
◆ AITEO - Prayer God Answers.....	501
◆ Faith - Right Faith-Actions.....	507
◆ Redemption Facts or Truth.....	516
◆ Zao; Zoe	518
◆ Salvation Prayer	529
◆ Ministering Healing Salvation	530
◆ Silencing Demon Voices	535
◆ The Name of Jesus	539
◆ NAME OF JESUS AFFIRMATION	551
Bibliography and Suggested Reading.....	555
Ministry Page	557

Walking in Life

Bible Abbreviations

BIBLE BOOK ABBREVIATIONS USED

FOR OLD TESTAMENT BOOKS

Gen	Genesis	Eccl	Ecclesiastes
Ex	Exodus	Song.....	Song of Solomon
Lev	Leviticus	Isa.....	Isaiah
Num	Numbers	Jer.....	Jeremiah
Deut.....	Deuteronomy	Lam.....	Lamentations
Josh.....	Joshua	Ezek.....	Ezekiel
Judg.....	Judges	Dan.....	Daniel
Ruth.....	Ruth	Hos.....	Hosea
1 Sam.....	1 Samuel	Joel.....	Joel
2 Sam.....	2 Samuel	Am.....	Amos
1 Kings.....	1 Kings	Ob.....	Obadiah
2 Kings.....	2 Kings	Jon.....	Jonah
1 Chron.....	1 Chronicles	Mic.....	Micah
2 Chron.....	2 Chronicles	Nah.....	Nahum
Ezra.....	Ezra	Hab.....	Habakkuk
Neh.....	Nehemiah	Zeph.....	Zephaniah
Esther.....	Esther	Hag.....	Haggai
Job.....	Job	Zech.....	Zechariah
Ps	Psalms	Mal.....	Malachi
Prov	Proverbs		

FOR NEW TESTAMENT BOOKS

Matt	Matthew	1 Tim	1 Timothy
Mark.....	Mark	2 Tim	2 Timothy
Luke.....	Luke	Titus.....	Titus
John.....	John	Philem.....	Philemon
Acts.....	Acts	Heb.....	Hebrews
Rom.....	Romans	James.....	James
1 Cor	1 Corinthians	1 Pet.....	1 Peter
2 Cor	2 Corinthians	2 Pet.....	2 Peter
Gal	Galatians	1 John	1 John
Eph	Ephesians	2 John	2 John
Phil	Philippians	3 John	3 John
Col	Colossians	Jude	Jude
1 Thes.....	1 Thessalonians	Rev.....	Revelation
2 Thes.....	2 Thessalonians		

EXAMPLE: 2 Cor 5:17 refers to the book, 2 Corinthians and the scripture found in chapter 5, verse 17. 2 Cor 5:17-6:2 refers to the book 2 Corinthians with the passage starting at chapter 5, verse 17 and going through to chapter 6, verse 2 of that book.

About the Unique Editorial Style

Wherever a Scripture reference is underlined, any adjustments in tense, person, count or additions are italicized. The italics identifies what has been modified or added to the original translation's text. The original language Old or New Testament (i.e., Hebrew or Greek) words are added occasionally for emphasis in the format of *aiteo* or *aiteo/ask* (demand, require, expect as due by covenant promise with desire).

Capitalization: Multiple scriptures after the same reference have the capitalization adjusted where there is no capitalization across verses, after commas, colons and semicolons except when the new word is either someone speaking or a quote from another part of the Bible.

Quotation Marks Around Scripture: Not used at the option of the author when in a prayer, affirmation, confession or a list of scriptures (see prayer example below). When no quotation marks are used, any added words between or after the scriptures are in italics to the end of the paragraph, as in the example below.

Additional meanings and expansions within Scripture are in parentheses and in italics. Also inserted implications are in brackets and in italics. Occasionally the punctuation is changed to fit the content.

For Example: Heb 3:12-13 as a prayer becomes: **Father, in the Name of Jesus**, work in us so that I and those I pray for Heb 3:12 take heed, *among the brethren*, lest there be in any of *us* an evil heart of unbelief (*unpersuadableness, offense or lack of confidence or of zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions*), in departing from You, Father, the zao/living God. 13 But by Your grace in us we exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of *us* be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin [*in corrupt thoughts, words, and actions in believing that God is not your friend, helper, near or that His word cannot fail, and thus living in the mind of the carnal flesh and not in the spirit by the Word of God*]. Thank You Father. In the Name of Jesus, thank You!

HOLY SPIRIT: You will notice that there is no "the" in addressing or describing Holy Spirit where written by the author. Holy Spirit is the third person of the Godhead; Holy Spirit is His revealed Name. He is not an "it" but a person. The article "the" is not in the original Greek and, unless within the particular translation used, it is not used by the author to address Him.

The King James Version often translates the Greek word *pneuma* as *ghost* or *spirit*. Holy Spirit is used by the author rather than Holy Ghost, recognizing that both are the same Greek word.

INTRODUCTION

I have used E. W. Kenyon's (EWK) material for years to miracle results. As I taught these materials I have seen people's lives changed. And they also had questions. So as I made notes, I incorporated the answers into my teaching. This book is a compilation of the questions and my answers that opened new doors of grace, revelation and answers to prayers for my listeners. I started with E. W. Kenyon's book, *The Two Kinds of Life*. So I decided to take my notes and convert them into this book.

Ever since then I have been teaching this awesome truth of our Redemption in Christ, and have often used E.W. Kenyon's books to lead Bible studies and also in my preaching. I am sure I often speak in his unique style of writing.

Walking in Life also follows the style of E. W. Kenyon where the scriptural facts are usually presented and then the implications and ways to apply those facts. This book is a combination of what I learned in his book, and additional teachings that have borne fruit over the years concerning our redemption by and in the blood of Jesus Christ. To encourage Bible reading, I have added many Scripture references so the reader can look them up and confirm what I am saying is accurate.

As I reviewed my notes and wrote this book, I was strengthened in the power of these awesome Redemption Truths once again. I trust Holy Spirit to do the same and even greater for you, as together we study the two major kinds of life described in the Bible.

I aim for 50% or more Scripture in my writing, and my goal is to accurately describe what God is saying with the implications. As you read, you will see many of the same verses repeated. This is intentional. My goal is that, if you should also spend 25 or more hours reading this straight through, you will still have scripture for every comment in this book, to persuade you of these awesome truths.

I have seen miracle results by cramming on Redemption Truth prior to ministry. It was 30 years before I learned that cramming, while effective in the short term, is only good for 3 to 5 days after you stop saturating your mind, if

Walking in Life

you do not keep at it for at least 90 more days, and then in continual maintenance in a right faith-action lifestyle. What I did in those cramming sessions was cognitive mind learning and did not keep at it long enough to write it on my heart. But I got the results I needed, and have repeated this many times. God's answer for this is what we call "The Right Faith-Action Lifestyle."

I did learn a valuable tool, that when I did need answers, cramming on specific aspects of God's Word can work to build that path in your soul through which He can bless. What I lacked was good books that taught God's Word and had plenty of scriptures to keep my mind persuaded. That is when I started writing my own books, to provide those kinds of tools for myself and others.

What I found over time was that first focusing on Redemption Facts laid the basis for right faith on the particulars of current situations.

For more on Redemption Facts please see the Appendix.

Thus, *Walking in Life* was written so that as you saturate yourself in these Redemption Truths of the Scriptures, your confidence in God can grow to provide Him that path of zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions He can use to bless you as needed per His covenant promises in the Bible.

Learning is by much repetition, so the repetition in this work is intention in determined will for the will of God to be or become.

My hope is that this is such a clear declaration of the Gospel that it will be a source of strength and encouragement in every part of your life.

Jesus' message of the Kingdom of God is now, Luke 4:18-19, and summarized what Jesus did in Acts 10:38 and His commands in Matthew 28: 18-20, as a blueprint for all subsequent disciple-duplicates to walk in such *agape* love by *zoe* life. The Kingdom is that lifestyle that releases *zoe* life in every part of life to manifest Heaven to Earth. The final place of the Throne is not Heaven, but Earth. Revelations 21-22.

We are Born Again in the New Creation, but all are not demonstrating the power of God freely. We have the same Father, Son and Holy Spirit dwelling in us, and the same measure of grace as Jesus (Eph 4:7), as God is no respecter of persons. So if someone is demonstrating more of God than you are, then they are doing: a) something differently; or b) more of the thing; or c) more often. There is something we can do to have God use us in power and mercy. Otherwise every Christian would be doing it, and that is not the case now. That something is continual *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions, which means daily. We will go into this more later.

God has sovereignly chosen *zoe* life releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions as the tool to develop us into Jesus-like maturity in this life. We are part of the process.

Walking in Life

John said why he wrote his Gospel: John 20:31 “But these are written, that ye might believe (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*) that Jesus is the Christ (Messiah), the Son of God; and that believing (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*) ye might have (*operate*) *zoe* life through his Name.” God’s goal has been to give man His divine *zoe* life forever.

Here is a powerful summary of the goal of this book, and a re-statement of John’s Gospel purpose: 1 John 5:13 “These things have I written unto you that believe (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*) on the Name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal *zoe*/life, and that ye may believe (*by continual zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions*) on the Name of the Son of God. 14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we *aiteo*/ask (*demand, require, and expect as due by covenant promise with desire, intensity, focus*) anything according to his will, he heareth us: 15 and if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we *aiteo*/ask (*require, demand, and expect as due by Bible promise with intense desire*), we know that we have the *aiteo*/petitions that we *aiteo*/desired of him.”

Note 1: You are going to read about a variety of miracles in this book. For me, I have no special healing anointing or gifting that I am aware of. I work at it with continual right faith-actions unto joy actions, so anyone can do the same or more. I have the same Holy Spirit anointing and use the KJV Bible, so there is nothing special about me. Those who get and do this message of the *zoe* life Gospel in right faith-actions unto joy actions, report similar or greater results.

Note 2: Jesus healed a blind man partially and ministered again and got him fully healed. Matt 8:22-25. *Zoe* life is additive, if you keep your faith alive. We all prefer instant, within a few minutes or overnight, but some take longer.

If you do not see immediate results, keep your faith alive and keep ministering as in Phil 4:4-9; Luke 18:1-8. We call these progressive healings.

There are two kinds of progressive healing:

1. **You only minister once**, or even several times in a session, then the person manifests the healing some days, weeks, or months later.
2. **The other is continued sessions** where there was little or no apparent result in the first session, repeat (hourly or daily) until complete.

John Lake did this with daily 1 hour sessions for 30 days. He promised if they kept coming they would be improved or fully healed in the 30 days. He offered a bounty for anyone who came every day for 30 days and did not see at least some improvement. He never had to pay the bounty. In this manner he got 100,000 documented healings in Spokane, WA, over 5 years. Then repeated it in Portland, OR, 5 years later. Curry Blake at JGLM.org continues this ministry.

Walking in Life

Of course this is the power of prayer lists where continual *aiteo* commands are made until victory. Just recognize that if you do not see an immediate result, you do not start over, but stand by adding more *zoe* until done. Acts 6:4; 12:5.

The key is: 1 Cor 15:57 “But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. 58 Therefore, my *agape*/beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the (*right faith-action*) work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your (*right faith-action*) labor is not in vain in the Lord.” Every time you minister *zoe* life, some good is done. Most agree we are saved by grace.

Eph 2:8 “For by grace are ye *sozo*/saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: 9 not of works, lest any man should boast. 10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.”

What seems to be missing is assurance over verse 10: “unto good works.” We are saved by grace to do “good works”, but not just any works, but those “which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.”

What are these “works?” We call them “right faith actions” and they are found throughout the Bible. They are the good works God prepared beforehand for us to walk in and become expert in. They are Jesus’ lifestyle.

How expert? Eph 4:13 “Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: 14 that we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; 15 but speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ.”

Here the measure of right Christian growth is Jesus Himself. Paul described his efforts to get there. Remember this is from the one who taught us the principles of “grace versus works.”

1 Cor 15:10 “But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured (*in right faith actions to exhaustion*) more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.”

So the grace of God, Holy Spirit, led Paul to extreme and continual right faith action labor, which we will go into more detail later.

Many think the purpose of the Christian life is to learn knowledge, right godly education. But that is not the complete Gospel message.

Walking in Life

Phil 2:13 “For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure. 14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings.”

The “willing” comes from right education. But that is not the end. The willing is to get us to right doing like Jesus would. And we are to do them with positive and enthusiastic attitudes.

This book will highlight some of the right faith actions, the “doing” that will get us and keep us on the way as right workman. Those who know and then do as Jesus would, with joy. 2 Tim 2:15-16.

If manifesting *zoe* life were just by grace, why are so few actually doing it? Our goal is to show how to walk and release the *zoe* life of God in all aspects by right faith actions to the glory of God in the Name of Jesus Christ, our Lord.

THE ISSUE

The whole human race is facing a New Era. Civilization is in a state of flux. Sense knowledge has failed again. The world is in chaos.

Matt 24:6 “And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.”

Sense Knowledge has destroyed what Revelation Knowledge has accomplished in the last five centuries.

Sense knowledge has gained supremacy over Christianity and dominates it.

The mass of humanity has lost God and knows not how to find Him.

Civilization has failed because the type of Christianity we have given it has failed. It was a sense-ruled type that was stripped of miracles.

We believe that this book has the solution of the individual problem for internal peace and happiness, the national problem, and the world problem for the same.

This is not a New Philosophy. It is an unveiling of a lost truth, the most vital of all that God gave to us in Christ.

I am hoping you will see more of our life-changing God in the process.

Please read this with tolerance, yet with an open mind. It has the solution to the problems which the Church and humanity are facing today.

A DEFINITION

Eternal *Zoe* Life is the Nature of God. This is revealed in the Bible. It is found hidden in the Old Testament, and a primary message of the New Testament.

Please see the Appendix for a more complete definition of *Zoe*. When you see the term “eternal life” in an English translation, there is no word in the Greek text for “eternal.” It was added to show *zoe* is something special, but not well understood. Another source of confusion is that not in every case in translations does *zoe the noun*, or *zao the verb*, have the word “eternal” in front of it. For the reader of a translation this requires extra work to see what original Greek word was used.

Jesus gave us the first intimation of what God’s *Zoe* Life would do for man.

John 1:4 “In him (*Jesus*) was the *zoe/life*; and this *zoe/life* was the light of men.” The Greek word here translated as “life” is *zoe*, the God-kind of life Je-

Walking in Life

sus brought to the world. Notice, in this case, the translators did not add “Eternal.”

In John 10:10, Jesus said: “...I came that ye might have *zoe*/life and have it abundantly.” This *zoe* life is God’s answer for man. Jesus came to deliver it.

Jesus affirms the plan of God, which Man was to have a right to enjoy an abundance of a God-kind of divine life, a new energy, power, force, and a new love and direction, by divine *zoe* life.

Paul reaffirms *zoe* life is a main thrust of the Gospel of God at the end of his life: 2 Tim 1:1 “Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of *zoe*/life which is in Christ Jesus.”

And this promise of Divine *Zoe* Life is from before the world began.

Titus 1:2 “In hope of eternal *zoe* life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began.”

Zoe is critical to God, but it seems the Church yet has little knowledge of it.

There are four Greek words translated “life” or “manner of life” in the New Testament.

The first one is *psuche*, which means the soul, the mind, or heart of man. It is a natural human kind of life. It is seen in our outward life.

The second word is *bios*, which means natural life, animal or vegetable, from which we get the word biology.

The third is *anastrophe*, which is found seven or more times in the New Testament, and means a “confused behavior.” (Young.)

Gal 1:9-15 illustrates it. “For ye have heard of my (Paul) *anastrophe*/behavior in time past in the Jews’ religion, how beyond measure I persecuted the church of God and made havoc of it.”

It is a strange thing that the Church has majored in “manner of life” or “behavior” rather than Eternal (*Zoe*) Life, which determines in a very large way, the “manner of life.”

The fourth word is *zoe*, the Divine, Eternal Life of God deposited in a man’s spirit by the New Birth. In Greek it means life of a spirit in a man. In the Bible it is almost used exclusively as the Life of God.

[NOTE: For simplicity in this book, the Greek word *Zoe* is not placed in front of Life in every usage. Also there are some verses that contain both *zoe* and *psuche* in the text, but both are translated in English versions as “life” with no distinction made. As you will see later on, this can be rather crucial in understanding what a particular text is saying.

We will compare the two words, *zoe* and *psuche*. They are related but not the same. *Psuche* soul is the normal life of the un-Born Again person. *Zoe* is the life of God given in the New Creation. God’s goal is the soul renewed to

Walking in Life

where it too is operating in the *zoe* life of God, as seen in Jesus. 1 John 1:1-2.

Many preachers use the phrase, “God is trying to say,” as they try to explain a text. The problem is that God does not ever “try to say” anything. What God says “is.” Every Word of God is declarative. It is you who must seek to understand what God is saying, and sometimes this can be rather complex. In part you are combining words from a Hebrew world view, or an ancient Greek world view, and a modern world view, and these are often very different. I find the works of Vine and of Wuest the most helpful in this regard. The Amplified Bible is a third choice.]

From God’s perspective Receiving Eternal *Zoe* Life is the most miraculous incident or event in a human’s life. It is often called conversion, the New Birth, the Recreation, the New Creation, or getting saved. Some have called it “getting religion.” It is, in reality, God imparting His very Divine Nature, Substance, Self, Energy, Life, Love and Being to our human spirits. It is a miracle transformation in man’s spirit. From God’s perspective He left nothing out of your spirit in the New Birth. In the New Birth and the Infilling of Holy Spirit you have the same equipment Jesus has in His spirit. The difference is the state of your soul.

Jesus called *zoe* life as destroying the devil’s: perishing; robbing; killing; destroying; sin; death; and condemnation. John 3:15-18; 10:10; Rom 8:2-6; 1 John 3:8; Heb 2:14.

2 Cor 5:17-18 describes the New Birth: “Wherefore if any man (*or woman*) is in Christ, he is (*or there is*) a New Creation (*or a new species never seen before*): the old things (*of your spirit*) are passed away; behold (*make this change your life by zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions*), they are become *kainos/new (renewed, re-built, or renovated)*. But all these things are of God, who has reconciled us to Himself.”

Jesus called it being born again or from above in spirit. John 3:3-8.

This is a miraculous recreation of man’s being in his spirit. It is God actually giving a new birth, or the second birth, to create a new man in his spirit.

The New Creation, then is a miracle thing. It is man receiving a foreign nature that recreates his spirit and makes him a new kind of species among men.

In the past, the Church has never majored in this New Creation fact revealed by God in the Scriptures concerning the work of Christ in man of *Zoe* Life. Some have majored in the New Birth, but not *Zoe* Life. The Church leaders have never realized the possibilities that this New Nature in *Zoe* Life offers to men. We have seen its effects, but few understood how to operate it as easily as we do prayer or praise.

Walking in Life

None of the old religions of the world have ever changed the nature of their followers. India has two of the great religions of the East, so have China and Japan, also the peoples of Africa and South America, but they have never changed the natures of their followers. They did not impart to man a new element in their spirits.

We have Holy Spirit, *zoe* life and *dunamis* power by Holy Spirit. When you *aiteo* command, all three go. What one you are focused on, the others go also.

Christianity gives to man a new element, God's very own nature, substance and being, *Zoe* Life. Learning to walk effectively in this New *Zoe* Life is the process the New Testament calls Christian life or growth; we call it the *Zoe* Life-releasing, Right Faith-Action Lifestyle.

The Appendix has more complete definitions of Zoe Life, and Right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Right Faith-Actions

God is not making decisions on what to do. He set up the Universe to work a certain way and it is up to us learn and work with it. We have His Revelation to us in His Word. Here He tells us His secrets, usually hidden in plain sight.

He tells us He is no respecter of persons some 11 times in the Scriptures.

Acts 10:34 "Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: 35 but in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him." Eph 6:9; Col 3:25; 1 Peter 1:17.

Here "accepted" means *God can then release His blessings*.

As no respecter of persons, He can have no favorites or make special exceptions. Everyone has to work by the same rules for success in God, even Jesus.

Here "Righteousness" means *doing it the way that God can bless*. And you get there by fearing God, of which "His ways" are the only ways He works, and He has revealed these ways to us in the Scriptures. If you do it wrong, He cannot help or change His sovereignly decreed rules/ways.

He may want to help, but, as He is no respecter of persons, He has sovereignly bound Himself to His own Word. If you want results with God, He has sovereignly decreed you have to do it His way as revealed in the Scriptures.

I am sure He continually looks at us and says:

Heb 4:7 "Again, he (*God*) limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts." Notice God is not making decisions, we are.

God is telling us you have to hear His Word to glad obedience or you will not like the results. For Him to do something different, in His words, it would be a "new work." John Wesley said, "God cannot move except to believing prayer."

Walking in Life

Heb 4:2 “For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them (*the people in the desert with Moses*): but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith (*in continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*) in them that heard it. 3 For we which have believed (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*) do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.” i.e., No new works.

As *Zoe* life is of God’s Divine Nature, we will use *zoe*, divine *zoe* life, eternal *zoe* life, and *zoe* life-releasing, interchangeably. This an attempt to keep in the reader’s mind the wonder of God’s *zoe* life and its impact on mankind.

God planned how the Universe works and you have to learn it and work it rightly. We call this right working: **Right Faith-Actions. See Appendix on this.**

Right faith-actions unto joy actions release *zoe* life by the worker believing their faith-actions are doing this releasing from and by the Word of God, knowing no faith-action labor in the Lord is in vain, but is always doing good and releasing *zoe* life.

Uncle Johnny: my uncle was a great guy with lots of practical wisdom. Releasing *zoe* life to bless yourself and others is one of the main purposes Jesus came to Earth, John 10:10. So here is an Uncle Johnny Introduction.

The primary mechanism of God for releasing *zoe* life effectively we call Right faith-actions unto joy actions. Below is a summary of what these are. And of course please see the Appendix for more detail. God has provided a lot of right faith-actions unto joy actions for us to do, but here is a taste to get you started in understanding the concept.

IMPORTANT FIRST STEPS:

Consider this your spiritual owner’s manual. Ignore at your own risk.

I have been studying, applying, and succeeding in life with the following, basic Christian principles for over 40 years. They have worked for me, consistently, and they will work for you, as well. Each one comes straight from the Holy Word of God. If you want to see your life improve in every area; health, finances, relationships, answered prayer, and fulfilling your eternal, divine purpose, put them to the test for yourself.

First, you must recognize that the spirit of every Born Again believer in Jesus Christ has been made perfect and new by the arrival of, and sealing by, Holy Spirit. The new life inside you is *Zoe* life, God’s OWN life, and already sanctified by His eternal presence (He has promised never to leave you nor forsake you.) It is the SAME power that spoke the Universe into existence. But like the power inside a battery, it remains largely untapped potential and of limited use to

Walking in Life

you unless, and until, you release it into your soul and body, which remain works in progress.

The growth you experience in both your soul and body are directly related to the time and effort you are willing to expend applying these truths that you will access through this work. Remember, God is no respecter of persons; do it His way to see results, and this includes **time spent in right faith actions**.

Two spiritual wires connect and channel God's life-changing, *zoe* power into your mind, heart, and body, the Word of God and your right faith-actions unto joy actions, which include what may be a new concept to many, *aiteo* prayer.

Aiteo prayer is the same kind of commanding, authoritative prayer that Jesus used to produce the gospel miracles. It is found in every phrase of the Lord's Prayer. As you will discover in this book, as you turn requests into commands, that same kind of prayer, with the same or greater results, will be available to you to improve your life and world. In His model prayer and the gospels, Jesus authorized the practices and procedures you will find below.

For more understanding please see the Appendix chapter on Aiteo – Prayer God Answers.

This is your formula for spiritual success. Like any time-tested recipe, if you omit or neglect any step, the results may not meet your expectations. Study these steps. Practice them. Learn more about each one at the page references provided within this book, and apply them. They will help you live an overcoming, Christian life, and change your world for good.

The amazing part is all of this is found in the Word, but not taught to many in churches. You are about to discover how to overcome the "Missing Gap" between Gospel promises and actual results. Right faith-actions unto joy actions are God's ways for us to mix His Word into our hearts for success. Heb 4:1-2.

Summary Right Faith-Actions Outline: for daily, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions. This does not contain all the items in the Appendix's Right Faith-Actions Master List. It is just enough to give a taste.

There are several main areas to develop spiritually. One is **Mind Renewing** to develop a self-image as a Jesus World Changer based on the Word. Another is developing spiritual *zoe* life power or **Power Building**, so your prayers have power to produce divine results. Then, there are the various techniques or mechanisms for releasing *zoe* life to bless yourself or others. We call these **Power Works**. As a general rule, techniques without *zoe* power won't produce much. Build your *zoe* life power, and the details of any technique won't matter much.

Walking in Life

Finally, you have to use these right faith-actions for and with people to develop a strong, Christ, new-man, self-identity. We call these right faith-action **Practices**, mostly dealing with street ministry and other outreaches. You will not grow spiritually until you exercise *agape* love in divine healing, person-to-person ministry. You learn best by doing under a little pressure, dealing with real people in real situations. God's 1,050 New Testament commands comprise the God-works we are to do, not only do, but become expert as Jesus in them.

Most want to get working miracles, prayer answers, right away, and that is possible. Then, life will hit you with various challenges, some extreme. Jesus said, "Storms will come." You need a strong, lifestyle basis in the Word to stay effective in the longer term and to stand strong. 1 Cor 15:57-58; 2 Tim 3:12.

People keep wanting shortened lists on a right faith-action lifestyle, which consists of multiple, scheduled events-per-day and as occasion serves up other opportunities. So you live a disciple's disciplined life as a new-creation, new-man, Jesus World Changer.

Below is such a simplified listing, but be aware you are accountable before God to be expert in all the 1,050 New Testament commands. Some of which you may already be doing.

Believe as you do these disciplines, you are releasing *zoe* life into your soul, your body, and into the world, and you will.

Everything in God works by believing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

This listing will get you started. If this seems overwhelming, start in bite-sized chunks, and then you can grow. Holy Spirit will help you.

Disciplines: Your right faith-action disciplines should include daily:

- **Goal** - Aim for 3-6 hours daily, ask Holy Spirit to help you organize this. Adjust, mix, and match, as priorities or opportunities change. Do everything in and by the awesome Name of Jesus.
- **Mind Renewing** – Scriptures and teaching; Affirmations (*Ok God Now What*), meditation on the Word, *Discovering Our Redemption*, reading out loud, *Walking in Life*; worship; JGLM/You Tube: DHT, New Man.
- **Power Building** - speaking/singing in Holy Spirit tongues (loud, hard, and fast), singing Scripture songs loud (constant repetition of the same song is similar to meditation), loud, intense affirmations for new man identity, exuberant thanksgiving, praise, and joy; loud preaching; right Holy Communion (See *Discovering Our Redemption*).
- **Power Works** –
 - *Aiteo* prayer – *FM2: Battle Prayer* commands, spoken or thought, with/without touching.

Walking in Life

- Self, family, friends, neighborhood, town, employers.
- Nation, Israel, world events, opportunities.
- Right Holy Communion, laying hands, prayer cloths.
- Works of *agape* love, see in Right Faith-Actions in Appendix.
- **Practice** – growth, fear destruction/courage building – street ministry.
Doing the 1,050 New Testament Commands (start with 3 a day).

For the resources mentioned in this summary, please see the Bibliography after the Appendix at the end of this work.

The Core Issue: will you learn to hear the voice of God unto a right faith-actions unto joy actions lifestyle by the Scriptures that continually releases zoe life, to better yourself, and your world? Heb 3:14-19; 4:1-2, 11-12; 6:9-12; Matt 4:4; Luke 4:4.

Chapter 1: Biological Observations

BIOLOGY is a study of life in all of its varied forms and manifestations. It starts with observation.

Science knows much of mineral life, metal life, vegetable life, animal and human life.

But another life, the mother of all life, has been ignored by both scientist and modern thinkers.

Its effect upon humanity is one of the miracles of human experience.

Jesus promised it.

Jesus said, John 10:10: “I came that they may have *zoe* life, and have it (*zoe* life) abundantly (*without limit, super abundantly, more than enough*).”

We see a taste of this in Jesus in the Gospels, and in the believers in Acts.

Contrast of Two Words

The two major Greek words translated as “life” in the New Testament are *zoe* and *psuche*.

Unfortunately, to the English translators they are often considered as interchangeable, yet to the Greek and Jewish writers they were considered vastly different.

- *Psuche* is of the nature of man, the heart, emotions, will, mind, imagination, conscious, and subconscious. It is exhibited in the life lived.
- *Zoe* is of the spirit, and in New Testament usage, mostly of God by Holy Spirit. It is always of spirit of some kind. Spirit is not soul, yet they can seem very similar. Heb 4:12.

So, *zoe* is of God’s divine life, ability, power, love, and nature, whether resident in God or man.

Where you see “Eternal *Zoe* Life,” it is always the single Greek word *zoe*. When you see “soul” it is always the Greek word, *psuche*. The confusion comes when you see the word “life,” as you must look it up in the Greek to see if it is *zoe* or *psuche* in the original writing. And then integrate that into the context used.

There are two forms of the Greek word, *zoe*.

- *Zoe* is the noun form, the thing of God’s life and nature.

Walking in Life

- The verb form, *zao*, is *zoe* life in operation, and is usually translated as forms of “quickened,” “live,” “enlivened,” or “alive.”

Opposites of *zoe* life include, robbing, killing, destruction, sin and death.

This God-Kind of Life, *Zoe*, is God’s Nature. It is called Eternal *Zoe* Life in translations such as the King James Version (KJV) and most other English translations although the word “eternal” is not in the Greek text.

Zoe is another Greek word that the New Testament has elevated, at least in modern minds. See the Appendix for more on *Zoe*.

We will use the terms: Scriptures; Bible; or Word interchangeably. The emphasis is always God’s Words to and for man.

As Jesus said: John 6:63 “It is the *pnuema*/spirit that *zao*/quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I (*Jesus*) speak unto you, they are *pnuema*/spirit, and they are *zoe*/life.”

Majoring in *pnuema* and *zoe* is what will profit a human in the ways of God.

Here we see another English confusion. The Greek words *pnuema* and *psuche* are also occasionally translated as soul. The difference is great in the Bible.

- Again *psuche* soul is of man.
- *Pnuema* spirit is of the supernatural, either of God or demons.
- *Zoe* is always of spirit.

Again, you must look up the original words in the Greek to confirm what Greek word was used, and then integrate it into the context used.

In the KJV, spirit or ghost are always from the single word *pnuema* in the New Testament.

The two words we will contrast most often are *zoe* of God, and *psuche*, of man. This is in part driven by modern translations which use the word “life” for either *zoe* or *psuche*, although they are very different. Here is a simplified summary:

- *Psuche*: Every human has a *psuche* soul and it is wonderfully complex. It is a place where either Holy Spirit and *zoe* life, or demons and sin can operate as the soul drives the body’s behaviors. Where God is operating is exclusive from where sin operates in the soul. Whatever the behaviors, the soul can have different spiritual sources (Holy Spirit or sin) moment by moment. The behaviors of the soul are called your “seen life.”
 - The behaviors are controlled by what could be called the center stage of your soul. The actors: Holy Spirit, demons, *zoe* life or death/sin can come and go as allowed by your will.
 - When demons and death operate you do sin acts.

Walking in Life

- When Holy Spirit and *zoe* life operate you do righteous acts.
- The goal of the Christian life is to completely renew your soul with *zoe* life and Holy Spirit so no sin or demons operate there. The soul, as it receives all the inputs from your environment, must be maintained in the renewed state to stay filled with *zoe* life and Holy Spirit. So it is never static. Like the sails of ship, it depends on what winds fill it.
- We will look at four kinds of souls:
 - The natural Adamic man, the unborn-again man.
 - The carnal, Born Again man, a babe in Christ, with an unrenewed soul, acting more like a natural man.
 - The active Christian, not yet fully renewed soul, but making progress in renewing his soul and manifesting *agape* love.
 - The completely renewed man, with a soul just like Jesus' and operating fully as Jesus would.
- *Zoe*: Is the Eternal *Zoe* Life or power of God given man in the New Creation. Christians by definition as Born Again, have *zoe* Life eternally. Those people not Born Again do not. *Zoe* life is resident in the Born Again spirit and can operate in the spirit, soul, and body by *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.
- *Sin*: the force of evil and death, and against God.
 - In the un-Born Again sin can be in spirit, soul, and body.
 - In the Born again sin can only be in your soul and body.
- *Pneuma*, our spirit is likewise a structure, and in the New Creation can only have *zoe* life and Holy Spirit in it, as the New Creation is a temple of God. The un-Born Again have sin and death in their spirits. It is a digital condition, you either have God or the devil, but unlike your soul or body, there is no mixture in your Born Again spirit.
 - The spirit, like the soul is wonderfully complex. It is roughly the shape of your body. It is centered on your solar plexus, behind your stomach/belly. It can emanate around your body easily, roughly the distance of your shadow by *zoe* life, right faith-actions unto joy actions, but with right faith-actions unto joy actions, can do far more.
 - The spirit world is co-located with the physical world, so the spirit world is just as much around you as is the physical world, and is at least as big as or bigger than the physical Universe, and in God, infinitely more powerful.

Walking in Life

Zoe in the Bible is a life force or spirit power of God. It can be in any part of man – spirit, soul or body. It is resident in the New Creation's spirit and can be applied to the soul or body or to other people or things by right faith-actions unto joy actions. It is permeant in the New Creation spirit, but in this life, *zoe* life must be continually renewed and maintained in your soul, else you fall back to a carnal life. If you are not actively in a mind of *zoe life*, you are in a carnal mind of death.

This divine *zoe* Life produces certain CHANGES IN MAN.

People can see the effect at once of this *Zoe* Life in a man or woman, when they are newly Born Again – in their habits and speech. This means that *zoe* life in your spirit can impact your soul.

It changes conduct, corrects habits, and forms new, usually better ones.

The people who have it are known as “the twice-born people.” They are the New Creation Men and Women.

Jesus said this Born Again, Born from Above, is in our spirit. John 3:5.

Its effect on the lives, habits, and qualities of people is often amazing.

Just like plants and animals, *zoe* life grows with proper food and water. The water is time spent in the Scriptures, and the food, strong meat, is doing the Words of God in *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

The Words of God are *Logos*, when obeyed they become *Rhema*, that release *zoe* life as you do them. In the military the commanded words are *logos* until obeyed, then they become *rhema* to the one obeying. If you do not obey there is punishment. If you obey there are rewards, or at least no penalty.

Please see the Appendix for a definition of *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions. Right faith-actions release *zoe* life. If there are no right faith-actions, *zoe* life remains in the spirit, but does not come out to do good in the world.

Jesus was an example in His Earth walk, of what *zoe* life looks like when operating freely in a human. His soul was totally a new man and maintained.

John 1:4 “In him (*Jesus*) was *zoe*/life; and the *zoe*/life was the light of men.”

It takes being born again and right living in *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions to see the results of this indwelling *zoe* life.

Boys and girls who receive *zoe* and nurture it with right faith-actions unto joy actions in their teens seldom, if ever, sow wild oats.

There are no child criminals who nurture this *zoe* life with right faith-actions unto joy actions.

There are no girls in houses of prostitution who nurture it with *zoe* life, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

No drunkards remain that way as they nurture this *zoe* life with right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Walking in Life

No confirmed cigarette or drug users remain that way as they operate *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

No criminals remain that way as they operate *zoe* life, right faith-actions.

No crooks, or thieves or crooked politicians remain that way as they operate in *zoe* life, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

The cultured scholastic agnostic, un-Born Again knows nothing of this *zoe* life.

If right faith-actions are lessened or stop, they revert to their carnal self.

1 John 3:15 says: "And ye know that no murderer has Eternal *Zoe* Life abiding (in right faith-actions unto joy actions) in him."

The saloon men, barkeepers, and gang members no longer remain that way as they operate *zoe* in right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Infidels and agnostics no longer remain that way as they operate *zoe* in right faith-actions unto joy actions.

A significant fact: If the men and women who are spending their time and money in philanthropic efforts to help the less-favored knew what Eternal *Zoe* Life did for men and women, it would change their whole outlook on philanthropy.

When criminals and the lawless receive Eternal *Zoe* Life and operate it by right faith-actions unto joy actions, they become law-abiding citizens and worthy examples in society. Thieves become honest; drunkards become sober; drug addicts and the promiscuous become straight. No case is incurable.

This Eternal *Zoe* Life nurtured in the home reduces friction in homes and in every department of life.

In all walks of life it eliminates selfishness, and in its place gives a new kind of Love, and a new outlook on life where taught and emphasized.

Right faith-actions unto joy actions renews, builds paths in the soul for *zoe* life, freely letting the spirit's *zoe* exercise control.

It is not an instant process. It takes time and effort. The result is called Christian maturity or growth. You can have a spirit gift instantly, but fruit takes time.

What It Does

The God-Kind of Life recreates man. It makes him actually a New Creation with God now dwelling inside him. Paul expresses it: "Wherefore, if any man is in Christ there is a new creation (*or new species*). The old *spirit* things are passed away, and behold all things have become new (*renovated*). 2 Cor 5:17.

The worst criminals become righteous evangelists, and preachers.

The most Godless of men becomes faithful husbands, fathers, and providers.

Walking in Life

The gambler and the outcast become clean, worthy citizens.

Here is a summary:

1. Receive Eternal Zoe Life by believing God raised Jesus from the dead and confessing Jesus as Lord with your mouth unto the New Birth.
2. Receive Holy Spirit Infilling by asking Jesus to give Him to you.
3. Develop and direct *zoe* life (*often called the spirit-life*) in Christian, right faith-action discipleship and practice.
4. If right faith-actions lessen or stop, the soul reverts to the carnal self and the old life regains some or all lost ground. If right faith-actions are re-started or increased, the soul is increasingly renewed unto the God-life.
5. The spirit stays a New Creation no matter what, it is an eternal re-birth with eternal *zoe* life. The soul's life-status depends on right faith-actions.

More Facts

Children born of parents who have received this God-Life and have walked in the light of it in right faith-actions are never found among criminals.

Take this as an illustration: Here is a father and mother who have never received Eternal Zoe Life.

They have two children. Then the parents receive Eternal Zoe Life and nurture it with right faith-actions. Several more children are born to them.

As the children grow up, you can see a vast difference in them.

The first two lack some element of fineness of spirit. They are hard to discipline. They have no right religious inclinations.

The other children respond to right religious training. They are eager after the things that go with Eternal Zoe Life. They are different.

There is a refinement and culture in their spirits that the others do not have, though they are born of the same parents.

The first two children sow their wild oats; they are hard to discipline.

The children born after the parents received Eternal Zoe Life and started regular *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions never sow wild oats and are easier to discipline. They have finer intellects.

Modern times have shown that Eternal Zoe Life gives a strong "tendency" to live a Godly life, but no guarantee that they will without proper parenting and training to doing *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

The assumption of many is that "Getting religion" will fix a person, and this is true if they learn to live a lifestyle of continual right faith-actions unto joy actions. If not, they live just as other natural men and women.

Walking in Life

If they are in a good church, this will happen in the normal programs of the church and the Christian practices in the home. The home life is most important.

Today over 50% of men and women in jail claim to be Born Again, but never learned to live the right faith-action lifestyle. The *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-action lifestyle is our part in right Christian growth and spirit manifestation.

Another remarkable feature: Boys and girls in the teens who receive Eternal *Zoe* Life and have an opportunity to let that Life dominate them in right faith-actions unto joy actions are 10 to 50% more mentally efficient than they were before.

Something comes into them that affects their mental processes and governs their morals.

You cannot find one boy or girl who has Eternal *Zoe* Life and nurtures it with *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions in a house of correction for juveniles.

Hardly a boy or girl whose parents had Eternal *Zoe* Life and walked in the light of it in *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions before the children were born, and while they were growing, are juvenile criminals.

I have said enough, that if believed that it could be true, to change the attitude of social workers toward the criminal world.

Many "Faith-Based," social organizations lead their charges into becoming Born Again and train them in *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions. The results are powerful and much greater than secular programs. But because of the hold of secular Psychology are not allowed to publish their results.

I know of one such foster organization where graduates, when they turn 18, have jobs and are contributing members of society for 5-10 years or more after they leave.

Secular foster programs have 90% failure rates with most graduates having criminal records in 1 year after "graduation." Yet the Christian programs are not allowed to publish their results. One of the more effective Christian programs currently is Teen Challenge for drug recovery.

Crime is increasing. The youth of our nation are hard to retrain and restrain. Parental discipline is almost ignored.

Why? Because something has been lost out of our Theological Institutions and pulpits and schools; it is knowledge and experience of Eternal *Zoe* Life.

What is true is that this Eternal *Zoe* Life will come out no matter what in the midst of the many sins of a carnal Christian. Even Christians who do not practice *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions will still have a fineness that those not Born Again do not have.

This impossible *zoe* life of God will find a way.

What is Eternal Zoe Life?

Eternal Zoe Life is the Nature of God. Jesus said: "I am come that you might have zoe life and have it abundantly. John 10:10

John 1:4 "In him (*Jesus*) was zoe life: and the zoe life was the light of men."

That seems strange. Read it over again.

Notice that the Life that was in Christ has become the Light of civilization, has caused the mental development and the creative ability in man.

No heathen country has ever needed a patent law or a copyright law until Eternal Zoe Life was brought to them.

The creative genius of the Anglo-Saxon race sprang into being in the second generation after they had received Eternal Zoe Life, after the Protestant Reformation in the 1500s. The same is true for certain portions of the Catholic Reformation that followed a century later.

Eternal Zoe Life is the Creative Nature of God, and we have come to recognize the fact that man is a spirit created in the image and likeness of God, and who can receive God's Creative Nature.

Man was created to be the eternal companion of God.

Quoting from Psalm 8, the author of Hebrews said: "What is man that thou are mindful of him; that thou hast made him but a shadow (shade) lower than God and crowned him with glory and honor?" Heb 2:6-8.

That was the original man, the first man, Adam.

Man was made as nearly like God as God could create a being like Himself.

God put His spirit into a lump of clay and man became a *zao* living soul.

Gen 2:7 "And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath (*spirit, Hebrew: neshamah*) of *chay-zoe*/life; and man became a *chayah-zao*/living soul (*Hebrew: nephesh*)."

The Hebrew word *chay* is translated as "life" and as we see here, is the life of God. Its Greek equivalent is *zao*.

When Adam sinned he lost this *chay-zoe* life. Jesus came to restore Zoe Life to man. John 10:10.

Look at the rest of John 10:10:

John 10:10 "The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have *zoe*/life, and that they might have it more abundantly (*more than enough for any need*)."

Notice that this *zoe* is the opposite and greater than the thief's robbing, killing, and destroying. See Acts 10:38; Luke 10:19.

Jesus came to destroy the works of the devil, and robbing, killing, and destroying are the devil's works. 1 John 3:8; Heb 2:14.

Anything that will do this, is the answer man has been seeking.

Walking in Life

Jesus came to give to man a power, a life, and a new nature that could heal the world of the damage of the devil. That power, that life is called *Zoe* Life, or in the KJV, *Eternal Zoe* Life. It is how God intends to remake the Earth to Heaven on Earth. And God put this *Zoe* in man so man could do the work for Him. Rom 16:20; Gen 1:26-27.

Man is an eternal being.

Now you can understand that man is in God's class of being. He was created so that he could receive the Nature of God, and become God's actual child.

Now you can see the genius of God.

God wanted children. This is why Jesus called Him, "Father."

God wanted to glorify his child, Man, so He gave man the privilege of being the parent of His children.

God planned that originally that man should become a partaker of His Divine Nature.

When man committed that unthinkable crime of High Treason in the Garden, man forfeited his right to the Nature of God and the *chay-zoe* Life of God, and became a partaker of the nature of God's enemy instead.

That enemy nature is called spiritual death or sin, as opposed to God's Nature, *Spiritual Zoe* Life.

One produces crime, misery, murder, mortality, sickness, and death.

The other gives Life and love and light; prosperity, unselfishness, and healing. These are the sweet fruits of the Recreated Spirit of the New Creation.

One makes Earth a Hell, while the other produces Heaven on Earth.

Now we can understand. "In Him was *zoe* Life" – and that *Zoe* Life is the Light, development of man." John 1:4.

That Divine Life has given to us the best that is in our civilization.

It has given to us all our mechanical, chemical, and digital discoveries and inventions.

Man is a Spirit

For a long time we were puzzled about the creative element in man.

We early saw that it would not come with reasoning facilities because they receive all their impulses and knowledge from the Five Senses.

Where was that ability that produced poetry?

It came flooding our minds with beautiful rhythm, and couplets of words that we had never used before.

From where did the music come that thrilled us – harmonies, melodies, symphonies, orchestrations? Where did they come from?

Walking in Life

They weren't reasoned out. They simply came floating into our consciousness from a source we did not know. It was something with which our imaginations were unacquainted.

It came forth as something new in the form of intricate machinery, and complex software.

This didn't come by experimentation, as we have achieved it, in chemistry or physics.

Where did those pictures of marvelous art come from that we see in drawings and paintings? They came from the human spirit.

Eternal Zoe Life is given to man's spirit, the part of him that is Recreated in the New Birth, and this human spirit is the creative element in man.

When the spirit receives Eternal Zoe Life, it begins a war against the senses that rule the mind that has received all of its impulses from the human body.

It demands ascendancy over the mind. This takes place as the mind is renewed and comes into harmony and fellowship with a recreated spirit. Rom 8:5-11; 12:3; 1 Cor 3:1-16.

All creative ability is in the human spirit. Sense Knowledge has never produced an inventor. Sense Knowledge can only experiment and follow the blueprints of the recreated human spirit.

Now we can understand why there are no inventors in heathen lands.

Man must first receive the Creative Nature of God to overcome the effects of Adam's sin and enter the world of creators.

This New Birth is a biological event as the effects of Zoe Life can be seen in the lives of New Creation People.

This miracle event includes God's *dunamis* miracle-power putting zoe life into your spirit to make the New Creation.

2 Cor 13:4 "For though he (*Jesus*) was crucified through (*human*) weakness, yet he *zao*/liveth by the *dunamis/miracle* power of God. For we also are weak in him, but we shall *zao*/live with him by the *dunamis/miracle* power of God toward you."

In the same way as Jesus and Paul, we are recreated by Holy Spirit's *dunamis* power putting zoe life into the Born Again spirit.

By Holy Spirit we have *dunamis* power to zoe life. Acts 1:8.

Rom 6:6-12

⁶ Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

⁷ For he that is dead is freed from sin.

Walking in Life

⁸ Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe (*by right faith-actions*) that we shall also *zao*/live with him:

⁹ Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

¹⁰ For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he *zao*/liveth, he *zao*/liveth unto God.

¹¹ Likewise reckon (*by right faith-actions*) ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but *zao*/alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord. (Eph 2:1-6; Rom 8:11)

¹² Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body (*by doing right faith-actions*), that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.”

Chapter 2: The Greatest Biological Fact in Human Experience

God is the Designer and Creator of the Universe.

Men who have studied botany, biology, astrophysics, metallurgy, and semi-conductors, have been amazed at the ability of the Creator.

The creative, the inventive, and the elegant genius of God staggers the human reason.

It would not be strange then, if man, who is in God's class, could receive this Creative Energy in the New Birth.

Some of us have come to recognize that the human spirit is the fountain out of which all the creative energy flows.

We recognize the fact that pure human reason or Sense Knowledge has never produced an inventor, or a great poet, or a creator in any department of human culture.

India, Japan, Africa, and China naturally have as fine intellects as the Anglo-Saxons; and yet they have never invented or created a new thing for thousands of years until Christianity has been carried to them.

The same fact applies to the Germanic, Anglo-Saxon, and Scandinavian peoples, or any group of humans anywhere.

They never invented, they never created anything until they received Eternal Zoe Life.

This fact gave me a mental shock when I first saw it. Then the questions came: "What is there about this Eternal Zoe Life that caused men to become inventors, scientists, chemists, astronomers, and biologists?"

Natural human reason or Sense Knowledge had made philosophers of men. But what is philosophy? It is a vain search for reality independent of God.

No philosopher independent of God has yet to find it.

The philosopher cannot find anything outside of himself unless it comes from some other being.

Aristotle and other philosophers of Greece did not give to the world a civilization. They did not give to the world a great educational system, nor an age

Walking in Life

of electricity or mechanics or semi-conductors. They did not discover. They never created.

The fact is, they did not give us anything except mental concepts and theories.

It is a remarkable thing that when a man receives God's Divine, Eternal Zoe Life, and causes it to develop in him with right faith-actions unto joy actions, his creative energy is at once awakened.

It changes his mental processes. It quickens his sense of perception.

All the knowledge that we have in our colleges, universities, and technical schools has come to us through our Five Senses: seeing, hearing, tasting, smelling, and feeling. Man has no means of gaining knowledge except through these five channels.

The limitations of Sense Knowledge are apparent to every thinking man. He cannot know beyond the contacts he make with these Five Senses.

Sense Knowledge men have never made creators, inventors, or chemists.

They cannot find God.

They cannot find the human spirit.

They cannot find the reason for man, the Source of Life or motion.

Sense Knowledge carries them to the frontier of human investigation, but can take them no further.

Then Revelation Knowledge comes to their rescue. God imparts to the man of the Five Senses His own Nature. This recreates his human spirit and reacts upon his thinking processes.

In our investigation we have proven that when young people receive Eternal Zoe Life, with right faith-actions unto joy actions, it increases their mental efficiency from ten to fifty percent – in many cases more than one hundred percent!

If the newly born again convert is properly instructed in the Word, taught to act on it in zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions, taught to depend upon the God which has come inside of him, taught his privileges, responsibilities, and rights in prayer, and taught his rights as a son in the Father's family, his mental efficiency increases amazingly.

We have discovered that the human spirit is the source of all creative energy – which it does not come from the reasoning faculties. It directs them.

No nation has ever needed a patent law or copyright law until it received Eternal Zoe Life with them doing right faith-actions unto joy actions. They can follow blueprints, they can imitate, they can take one of our machines apart and build from it, but they cannot create a new machine.

Natural man can only learn from experimentation. Sense Knowledge has no other means of learning except by imitation or experimentation. It is said that

Walking in Life

Edison experimented over 3,000 times before he arrived with our electric light. He did it by trial and error. He kept at it till he found it.

As of 2022, neither atheistic Communist China nor Russia have need of patent law or copyrights. They have grown to ferocious military machines by copying, imitation, and even stealing other's creative ideas and things.

The natural human spirit is not creative; but when this creative Nature of God comes into it, it at once has creative possibilities. All it needs is to be developed by right faith-actions, or as Jesus said, "Disciple-teach the nations, make Jesus-duplicates." Matt 28:18-20. This is the power of rightly-supported *zoe* life.

This is not theory. This is an absolute fact.

It is the most revolutionary fact connected with biology.

Thus the New Creation human is a new kind of biology with new capabilities never seen before.

Some Biological Miracles

I used to wonder what it was that made some who had been criminals such enthusiastic Christians and useful citizens.

I knew that there was nothing in the forgiveness of sin that would do it.

I knew that if all God did for a man was to forgive and forget his past, to pardon it, the man would go on and have another evil past.

Forgiveness has no power to change a man's nature.

Then I found about Eternal *Zoe* Life.

You may take the worst crook who ever walked in the underworld of our great cities, let him receive Eternal *Zoe* Life and nurture it with divine, *zoe* life, right faith-actions unto joy actions, and he will quickly become an honorable, trustworthy person.

Religion, even Christian religion, will not do it, but Eternal *Zoe* Life nurtured by right faith-actions unto joy actions will do it.

Take the habitual criminal. The moment he receives Eternal *Zoe* Life, and gets involved in a right faith-action-discipling church, his crime days are over.

Go through our penal institutions. You cannot find a habitual criminal who operates a right, faith-action life style. If they have received Eternal *Zoe* Life and nurtured it, his days of crime are over. They are no longer criminals.

There are no habitual drinkers or drug addicts who nurture Eternal *Zoe* Life. With right faith-actions unto joy actions, Eternal *Zoe* Life absolutely changes their outward behavior and their inner motivations.

The chronic "hobo" or "druggie" who lives in the jungles of our big cities becomes an honest, hardworking citizen when he operates Eternal *Zoe* Life continually in right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Walking in Life

No boys or girls who operate Eternal Zoe Life ever becomes criminals, drug addicts, or evil supremacists.

Here is the greatest Biological Fact that has ever confronted the scientific mind.

If what we have just said is even remotely true, and it is absolutely true, but denied by the modern Psychological mind, then we have discovered the secret to changing the morals of men and women into happy and productive citizens.

By morals we mean conduct.

Scientists have been searching to find some method whereby they could change criminals into honest men. This is the secret.

Solves Labor Problems

It is also the solution of the labor and capital problem. The capitalist, who has received Eternal Zoe Life, and walks in the Word by right faith-actions, can never take advantage of his employees. It would end labor strikes and strife.

Wouldn't it be a good idea to have an intelligent understanding of this problem?

We are spending millions to solve the problem of Labor and Capitol. We have built up an army of labor racketeers. Many of them, according to reports, come from the underworld.

They saw an opportunity of victimizing the laboring man, and at the same time to extort money from the manufacturers.

All this could stop being.

This is not a theory - not philosophy, metaphysics, or psychology. This is real Christianity in operation. This is the thing that Jesus brought to the world.

We have in our factories and our great industries and organizations, multitudes of people who can follow blue prints, but we only have a few who have effective creative and problem-solving ability. As an executive and trouble-shooter in high technology industries, I have seen this often.

You will find in the majority of cases that those with effective creative-ability have received and nurture regularity Eternal Zoe Life, or else had parents or grandparents who did.

It's Effects on Children:

The children of parents who have received Eternal Zoe Life are mentally superior to those parents who have not received Eternal Zoe Life.

They are more easily influenced to accept in and walk in zoe life-releasing, right faith-action Christianity than are those who come from irreligious homes.

You can very seldom find a criminal whose parents had received and/or operated in Eternal Zoe Life before he was born.

Walking in Life

Following the First World War (1920's), the United States Government made a thorough investigation of the leaders of our great business organizations like the Sugar Trust, the Steel Trust, etc.

They discovered that thirty percent of these great leaders were the sons of clergymen, and that twenty-five percent of them were the sons of lawyers, doctors, bankers and college professors. This was in a day where roughly 70% of all American people regularly attended Christian churches.

Do you see the reaction of Eternal Zoe Life upon the descendants of those who have received it?

In 1940 there was one family in the United States that has produced hundreds of criminals. We have other families such as the Adams family, and the Scudder family that have turned out hundreds of leaders of society and almost no criminals.

Why? Because they were the children of men and women who had received and nurtured the Life and Nature of God, who were New Creations.

What it Means to the Individual

The New Creation is the most outstanding miracle of human experience.

To think that a man can receive into his spirit the very Nature and Life of God for man to use is an incredible thing to the natural mind.

1 Cor 2:14 "Now the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him; and he cannot know them for they are spiritually understood."

The natural mind receives all its impulses and knowledge from the five senses – seeing, hearing, smelling, tasting, and feeling. When your only input is secular knowledge, it remains secular.

Let the mind begin to read and study the Bible, it begins to access eternal truth. Add in conversion to Jesus Christ with receipt of zoe life, then there is a powerhouse of Godly potential.

There is no other means for the natural man to obtain knowledge. His spirit is not responsive to Divine, Godly things. God can reveal very little to him; he cannot understand spiritual things. Consequently, the only knowledge the natural man can receive is that which has come through his or someone else's five senses.

We are making a distinction between Sense Knowledge and Bible Revelation Knowledge, between the natural or physical man, and the biblical spiritual man whose draws God's zoe life from the Scriptures.

There is a third type of man, a carnal Born Again man. Here is one who has received Eternal Zoe Life but never nurtured it with biblical right faith-actions.

Walking in Life

The Bible calls the carnal Christian as one whose mind is not renewed into biblical truth and lifestyle as Jesus demonstrated it. The carnal man is a babe in Christ and is essentially like a Sense Knowledge, natural man. 1 Cor 3:1-3.

God set this up so that right Christian living requires a continual, right faith-action lifestyle or you will remain almost as if you had never been Born Again.

A babe in Christ; alive in God, but unable to exercise much in the Spirit and is prone to many godless influences, lusts, and practices. He or she is just like an undeveloped baby, no matter their physical age. See 1 Cor 3:1-23.

The Eternal *Zoe* Life is there, but is like an oasis in the desert no one comes to. That Life will still come out occasionally, but is not a primary driver in the life of the carnal Christian. The carnal man is driven only by his senses, and the lusts of the world, and operates in little Revelation Knowledge from the Scriptures.

Thief: I met such a one who even read her 30 second, daily, God devotional, yet was a greedy thief. She got sick from some disorder, I just don't remember what it was except that it physically debilitated her. I just remember commanding *zoe* life into her over the phone, and she got miraculously healed right then.

Did it humble her to God? I don't know, but she kept right on with her evil scheming. It is one of many events that convinced me that God hates death, even in sickness, and always wants people healed whether they repent or not. Acts 10:38; Matt 28:18-20; Luke 10:19; Mark 16:15-20; 1 Cor 15:26; Rom 2:4.

We do not condemn the natural man or the carnal Christian because he doubts miracles or because he doubts the Bible or God. It would be a perfectly normal thing for him to do this because he cannot understand them. They are in a realm above him.

Natural man is spiritually dead.

Eph 2:1-3 "And you did He (*God*) make *zao* alive, when you were dead through your trespasses and sins, wherein ye once walked according to the course of this age, according to the prince of the powers of the air, or the spirit that now worketh in the sons of disobedience among whom we all once lived in the lusts of our flesh, doing the desires of the flesh and of the thoughts (*minds*), and were by nature children of wrath."

Death here means union with Satan, a partaker of the satanic nature.

I know that some of you who read this will be shocked by it.

I was at first and thought I could never tell anyone. It is like a cancer or T.B., or any other deadly disease. It is not nice to talk about, but it must be faced.

Spiritual death has to be faced. That is one of the reasons Jesus came – to give man, who was spiritually dead, a New Nature and made *zao* alive to God.

Walking in Life

God is Love. When God imparts His Nature to us, we have a Love Nature after, or like, our new Father.

The Effect on the Home

Do you see what this would mean in a home?

In a home where the husband and wife have lived very unhappily, have quarreled, and had their continual differences, there is a great need of this God-Kind of *Zoe* Life.

It is more likely that they would have separated had it not been for the children.

Now they have both received Eternal *Zoe* Life and nurture it with the divine, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-action lifestyle.

They have discovered the New Way of Life of right faith-actions. They no longer quarrel. The things that caused their differences before have ceased to be or are passed over without friction.

They have new lives of Eternal *Zoe* Life empowered by continual right faith-actions. They are building Heaven on Earth in their family. Deut 11:21.

They are living and enjoying right-nurtured, Eternal *Zoe* Life.

The Effect on the Children

The effect on the children is tremendous. One little boy said: "Papa, what has happened to you and Mama? You don't fight anymore. You haven't sworn at me for a long time. What is it, Daddy?"

The father took him in his arms and said: "Son, I have received Eternal *Zoe* Life. I am a Jesus-man now."

That God-Life changes everything.

Children who grow up in this atmosphere seldom go wrong. They are guarded from it by something in them.

It is deeply important that every man and woman who is thinking of marriage and a family should consider this question: Have I a right to bring children into the world until I, myself, have received Eternal *Zoe* Life to walk the Jesus-Way of divine, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions?

This is a problem for the prospective father and mother to solve.

You will have a higher type of children. They will be more easily governed. They will be more trustworthy. Even if they do not become Christians they will always bear the mark of their parent's union with Christ. It means a happier home.

But it also means something else. It means that your life comes into fellowship with the Father's *Zoe* Life and therefore, God.

Walking in Life

It means that you have become connected to God as your Father and that you know you are His Child. It means you have God's ability within you to assist you in life's fight by divine, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

1 Tim 6:12 "Fight the good fight of faith (*actions*), lay hold on eternal *zoe* life (*with continual zoe life, right faith-actions*), whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses." 1 Tim 6:19.

In the New Creation God gave a Wisdom, a Salvation, a Redemption, and a Sanctification that does not depend on man, but on Jesus Christ. Man did not earn it, as it is by grace, and once given, cannot lose it. Heb 7:22; Rom 11:29.

1 Cor 1:27 "But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; 28 and base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to naught (*to dethrone, destroy, and impoverish*) things that are (*the current world system of the devil*): 29 that no flesh should glory in his presence. 30 But of him (*Father God*) are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: 31 that, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord."

This means they depend on Jesus and not you.

This makes a New Creation immune from the fall of Adam. For the New Creation, the Day of Judgment goes from deciding Heaven or Hell, but to a final purging by fire and rewards forever. 1 Cor 3:14-15.

Both letters to the Corinthians, as well as most of the New Testament, were written to those with a less-than-mature Jesus-walk. That is, carnal, babes in Christ, not in years, but in walk.

The letters fulfill the purpose of: 1 Cor 14:3 "But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification (*build up into outworked power, love, and truth*), and exhortation (*rebuke, correction, encouragement*), and comfort." Not always pleasant, but very needful.

The New Creation with Eternal *Zoe* Life is a permanent gift of God without repentance. Rom 2: 4; 11:29.

What Did Jesus Do? Jesus did not preach His death and Resurrection. Instead He preached the supremacy of the Kingdom of God with *zoe* life.

The Gospel of John was written as *zoe* life was not treated as strongly in the other Gospels as Jesus is the Son of God, and the Prince of *Zoe* Life (Acts 3:15). But what Jesus taught was enough for some listeners to go out and do miracles on their own. Mark 9:39; Luke 11:14. This made Jesus happy!

So this is what we preach. We don't ignore His death and Resurrection, but we do preach this word of *zoe* life. Acts 5:20; Phil 2:16; 1 John 5:11; Titus 1:2.

Walking in Life

And of course Holy Spirit and the Spirit life. Rom 10:9-11, Acts 2; John 20:21.

And we give the vision of Eph 4:11-15 in Ephesians and Colossians.

And of course, you release all His wonders by the right faith-action lifestyle.

If you aim at nothing, you can say anything you are doing is perfect. But if you aim at the goal set by God, you can measure your progress.

1 John 2:6 "He that saith he abideth in him (*Jesus*) ought himself also so to walk, even as he (*Jesus*) walked."

Here is Holy Spirit's summary of Jesus' *agape* love-*zoe* life:

Acts 10:38 "How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went (*randomly*) about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him."

If God is with you, then this is your *agape* love target for operating *zoe* life.

Chapter 3: The Missing Ingredient: Eternal Zoe Life

The subject of Eternal *Zoe* Life can well be called another lost truth.

The Church has never majored in Eternal *Zoe* Life, and yet it was one of the chief reasons for Christ's coming. John 10:10: "...I (*Jesus*) came that they may have *zoe* life, and may have it abundantly."

That word, *zoe*, is used some 170 times in the New Testament and some 38 times in the Gospel of John.

- The word, "Life," used here is the noun from the Greek word, "*Zoe*." It is the word used in connection with Eternal *Zoe* Life. Please see the Appendix for a greater definition.
- The other Greek word also often translated as "life" is *psuche*, means natural life or soul (heart, mind, will, emotions, imagination, conscious, and subconscious) and all other forms of observed life.

Normal man is Spiritually Dead.

Eph 2:1 "And you did He (*God*) make *zao* alive, when you were dead through your trespasses and sins."

Spiritual Death is the nature of the adversary. When Adam sinned in the garden, he became a partaker of Satanic nature. This evil nature of sin and death has been passed to all men since.

This nature has been the cause of all sin, misery, death, and sickness in the human race.

It has given man an inferiority complex, a sense of unworthiness, a sense of sin, evil fear, and loneliness.

It has given him hatred and jealousy and bitterness.

All the crimes and miseries of the ages are the result of this evil nature that man possesses, and possesses him. The reason that natural man cannot stand right with God is that his nature is enmity against God.

Rom 8:7 "Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be."

This enmity-against-God nature must be taken out of man, and a New Nature must be given man.

Walking in Life

Our popular Christianity is the product in part of the Dark Ages.

It is not the Christianity of the Pauline Epistle or of the rest of the Bible.

Consequently there is much said about sin, and Repentance for sin, but there is little said about Eternal Zoe Life or how to operate in it by right faith-actions.

If it were possible for God to forgive a sinner his sins, it would do no good because he will go on sinning. They had forgiveness of sin in the Old Testament, but they did not have a new nature.

The thing the sinner must have to make a difference is Eternal Zoe Life in a New Nature.

He must be Re-created in the New Birth.

This Recreation can only be accomplished by imparting to man a New Nature.

He must be Re-created in his spirit.

This Recreation can only be accomplished by imparting to him a New Nature.

2 Peter 1:4 "We become partakers (*sharers, in unity with*) of the Divine Nature and escape the corruption that is in the world by lust."

That corruption is Spiritual Death.

We only escape it by the New Birth, receiving this New Nature from God.

John 3:16: "God so *agape*/loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on Him should not perish, but have Eternal Zoe/Life."

John 1:4: "In Him (*Jesus*) was *zoe* Life; and that *zoe* life was the light of men."

Jesus came to bring to man a New Nature, Eternal Zoe Life.

Until man has this New Nature, he is living in the realm of Spiritual Death, and he is a subject of Satan.

Eph 2:12: "That ye were at that time separate from Christ, alienated from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope and without God in the world."

He is alienated from the Zoe Life of God.

He cannot come into God's Presence.

He cannot fellowship with God.

His nature is enmity against God.

His only hope lies in a New Creation. In John 5:24 Jesus said: "He that heareth my Word, and believeth (*by right faith-actions*) Him that sent me, hath Eternal Zoe Life and cometh not into judgement, but hath passed out of the realm of Death, Satan's dominion and realm, into the realm of *zoe* life."

Walking in Life

The one who receives Eternal *Zoe* Life passes out of the realm of Death, Satan's dominion and realm, into the realm of God's *Zoe* Life.

Realm is a kingdom. *Zoe* Life is a Kingdom, the Kingdom of God. Rom 5:17, 21.

Rom 8:2 "For the law of the Spirit of *zoe*/life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death."

This means no works of the devil has a legal right to you or yours.

We are legally free, now it takes divine, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions to make this your reality, vital, and living, just like Jesus did. 1 John 2:6.

This legal condition is enforced or manifested by right faith-actions.

The Born Again one passes out of Death into *Zoe* Life.

There is no judgement away from God for the man who has passed out of Satan's realm into God's realm. (See 1 Cor 3:10-16 where your life-Works are judged, but not yourself.) Rom 8:1-2.

It is an actual Birth out of Satan's Family into God's Family.

It is mentioned in Col 1:13: "Who delivered us out of the authority of darkness, and translated us (*by ransom price*) into the kingdom of the Son of His Love."

That is the New Birth. It is a Re-creation of the spirit. John 3:5-6.

2 Cor 5:17-18 "Wherefore if any man is in Christ, he is a New Creation; the old things are passed away; behold, they are become new, but all these things are of God, who reconciled us to Himself through Christ."

God is spirit, so your New Birth is in Spirit. It is instantaneous. You are now required to renew your soul in this life, and you will get a New Body, just like Jesus', at the final Resurrection.

A father has children, sons and daughters like him. Because of Jesus, men can now become sons and daughters of God. God can now be your Father.

This means that an un-Born Again human is a son of Adam, but becomes a son of God only by the New Creation.

When a man or woman/boy or girl believes God raised Jesus from the dead and confesses Jesus as Lord, God breathes into him or her, Eternal *Zoe* Life by Holy Spirit. See Rom 5:17-21; 10:9-11.

That *zoe* Life coming in drives out the Satanic Nature out of his spirit and makes him a New Creation.

With the New Creation comes the New Mode of *Zoe* Life.

1 John 3:14-15 "We know that we have passed out of Death into *Zoe*/Life, because we *agape*/love the brethren."

Now the Legal work of God can become a vital reality in your life by a life-style of divine, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Walking in Life

The God *Zoe* Life that has come to us is God's Divine Life. God is Love; so it is a New Love that has come into our life, into our spirit.

By your thoughts, words, and actions, whether or not you are Born Again or not, you are abiding in either Satan's death or God's *Zoe* Life. The choice is always yours. So yes, you can be Born Again and be abiding in death. Rom 8.

In this world of corruption you have to force yourself into the Scriptures to release *zoe* life. Even if as a habit, the devil will resist you greatly. Matt 13:18.

Choose well by believing the Gospel unto right faith-actions unto joy actions.

You start abiding in *zoe* life as you hear and obey God's words of Spirit and Truth in the Scriptures to get Born Again. Then you continue to nurture that *zoe* life to manifest in and through you by abiding in the Scriptures in Right faith-actions unto joy actions. Phil 4:4-9; Eph 5:5-21; Col 3:1-17.

That biblical word "disciple" means to duplicate your Master in thought, word, and deed by constant practice. Right Christian discipleship gets you to duplicate Jesus in right thoughts, words and deeds. That is the full meaning of "Christian." Not just a Bible student, but a duplicate of Jesus in every way.

Eph 4:13-16 "Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, **unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ**: 14 that we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; 15 but speaking the truth in *agape*/love, may grow up **into him in all things**, which is the head, even Christ: 16 from whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in *agape*/love."

Right Christian discipleship starts with renewing your mind into the Scriptures by right faith-actions until your every thought, word, and deed is just like Jesus'.

This is the promise of right abiding in the Bible's right faith-action lifestyle. Without it you will remain a babe in Christ, carnal and ruled by the lusts of the flesh.

1 John 3:14 "He that *agape*/loveth not abideth in Death."

- He has never been born again, or
- Has never continued in right faith-actions to release that *Zoe* Life.

The God *Zoe* Life that has come into us is God's Life. You must renew your soul, your mind, to walk in this incredible gift of *zoe* life.

Just like the meat of a nut, the hard shell of flesh-lust must be removed to get the rich meat out.

Walking in Life

Else this will be your testimony:

1 John 3:14-15 “We know that we have passed from death unto *zoe*/life, because we *agape*/love the brethren. He that *agape*/loveth not his brother abideth in death. 15 Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal *zoe*/life abiding (*by right faith-actions unto joy actions*) in him.”

Brother means in the same family of God, fellow Christians.

- Here, this one is either not Born Again, or
- Is Born Again, but has never invested in the right faith-action lifestyle to release that *zoe* life and *agape* love for himself and others.

Christianity is not Just a Religion

It is not just joining a Church, or just going to Church regularly.

It is not following rules, but effective Christians do regular disciplines.

It is not just having your sins forgiven.

It is operating the Nature of God, Eternal *Zoe* Life. It is by receiving God Himself to come dwell in you by His Holy Spirit in your human spirit as a permanent dweller. It is a relationship between a human in their spirit with God.

Christianity is exercising the spiritual relationship with God who is spirit.

He will never leave you. Heb 13:5 “...for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.” Like the Prodigal Son, God will never disown you, you are His!

You have a Father who is intimate with you by His Son, and His Spirit, and in His Word, the Bible.

Until one receives Eternal *Zoe* Life, he is not a child of God.

We are children of God, not by adoption only, but by an actual recreating Birth of our spirits.

When you believe God raised Jesus from the dead and confess Him as Lord with your mouth, God gives you Eternal *Zoe* Life, His Own Nature to the level of Jesus Himself. This is all out of proportion to this small act of obedience.

That is Eternal *Zoe* Life imparted to your spirit. This is the New Creation.

Your spirit is made a New Creation. The spirit begins to react upon the mind; and the mind, as it meditates and practices the Word, becomes renewed by *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions.

The spirit is recreated, begotten again, or born from above by Holy Spirit.

Your spirit is transformed into the Righteousness of God in Jesus. 2 Cor 5:21.

Eph 1:13 “...ye were sealed (*eternally*) with that Holy Spirit of promise...”

Holy Spirit is a person, the seal is not a brand, but the eternal Spirit Himself.

The mind-soul must be renewed, renovated to the thoughts, words, and actions of Jesus.

Walking in Life

By your new spirit, your mind gets a new sense of God, a new vision; and it can better understand the Word, the Scriptures, and enjoy them, and draw *zoe* life from them by right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Before, the Word was dark, mysterious, and uninteresting. Now it is a Living Thing.

Jesus said: John 6:63 "The words that I have spoken unto you are spirit and they are *zoe* life."

John 6:47 "He that believeth (*by zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions*) hath (*operates and releases*) Eternal *Zoe* Life."

And again: Heb 10:38-39 "Now the just (*those born again*) shall *zao*/live (*unto love and miracle power*) by faith (*right faith-actions unto joy actions*): but if any man draw back (*from right faith-actions unto joy actions*), my soul shall have no pleasure in him. 39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition (*doom, purging*); but of them that believe (*by right faith-actions unto joy actions*) to the *sozo*/saving (*renewing, healing to the level of Jesus*) of the soul."

You can see the distinction here between Mental Assent that says, "Yes, I know that Eternal *Zoe* Life belongs to man," and real Faith that says, "I know I have Eternal *Zoe* Life and I exercise it by continual right faith-actions."

As we believe by right faith-actions, or act on the Word, we become possessors of Eternal *Zoe* Life. By our right faith-actions we direct *zoe* life for God.

We pass out of Satan's dominion into the family of God.

This is a legal fact made *zao* alive by right faith-actions unto joy actions.

2 Cor 6:2 "For He (*God*) says, In the time of favor (of an assured welcome) I have listened to and heeded your call, and I have helped you on the day of deliverance (the day of salvation). Behold, now is truly the time for a gracious welcome and acceptance [of you from God]; behold, now is the day of salvation!" AMP. The Day of Salvation is now, not later, but right now by the New Birth!

1 John 5:11 "And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal *zoe*/life, and this *zoe*/life is in his Son. 12 He that hath the Son hath *zoe*/life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not *zoe*/life. 13 These things have I written unto you that believe (*by right faith-actions unto joy actions*) on the Name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal *zoe*/life, and that ye may believe (*by right faith-actions unto joy actions*) on the Name of the Son of God [*to release zoe life for blessings*]."

The philosophical and metaphysical and the physiological religions have no Eternal *Zoe* Life from God.

They may have a "spirit," but it is not of God.

They simply re-vamp the natural with some new theory of Life.

Walking in Life

The men and women who accept these religions get no Eternal Zoe Life.

They are Spiritually Dead, though they may have become very religious.

Their spirit nature hungers after God, and it reaches out after anything that seems to help and bring them to a better spiritual condition.

However, he cannot find or know God until he receives God's Nature, until he becomes a child of God by an actual New Birth.

Receiving Eternal Zoe Life is very simple.

We know according to Isiah 53:6 that God laid our iniquities upon Jesus. "All we like sheep had gone astray; and Jehovah laid upon Him the iniquity of us all." Iniquity is the sin nature, sins, and their consequences.

Jesus was God's Substitute for the human race.

Healing: If you asked God, should I, or that one be healed? God could only answer by His Word on healing: "I already healed them in the stripes of Jesus."

1 Peter 2:24 "(Jesus) who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should *zao*/live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed."

God's only answer is: "I did it in Jesus, now go exercise my dominion and heal yourself, and/or them. Be my ambassador; do what I would do." 2 Cor 5:20.

Anything limiting God's Word is either lies we believe, or the devil in active hindrance. Get rid of the devil, fill yourself with Redemption Truth, and watch that Zoe life heal people and solve problems by your right faith-actions.

The *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions will take the Word from Mental Assent to Reality that governs your consciousness to release Zoe life.

The entire human race was legally healed by the stripes of Jesus. This challenges the Sense-Ruled mind, but it is truth that supersedes Sense Knowledge. The Sense Knowledge that denies this will one day pass away, but this Word will not. The reality is that by right faith-actions we can bring that legally to Earth.

We know that Jesus bore our sins and diseases in His Body on the tree. 1 Peter 2:24; Isa 53:4-5.

We know that Jesus was manifest into the Earth to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself. 1 John 3:5-8; Heb 9:26; Isa 53:4-5, 11-12.

We know that Jesus was manifest to destroy the works of the devil.

1 John 3:8 "He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil."

The effects of sin include all the robbing, killing, and destroying in the Earth since Adam sinned. John 10:10.

Walking in Life

And God's cure for all this tragedy is zoe life released by right faith-actions unto joy actions. John 10:10; Gal 2:20; Luke 10:19; Mark 16:15-20; Rom 15:19.

We know that by that one sacrifice of Himself Jesus satisfied the claims of Justice and put sin away eternally; and made it possible for man to become a New Creation, the Righteousness of God, with indwelling Holy Spirit. Heb 9:12.

John 1:12 "For as many as received Him, to them gave He the right to become children of God, even to them that believe on His Name."

Romans 10:9-11 tells us that if we believe God raised Jesus from the dead and confess Him as Lord, God immediately takes us to be His children and gives us Eternal Zoe Life, i.e., we are *sozo* saved, recreated.

"With the heart man believeth unto Righteousness. With his lips he makes confession unto salvation." Rom 10:9-11.

You make your confession: "God raised Jesus from the dead. Jesus is Lord of All and my Lord. God has taken me to be His child, and has given me His Righteousness and Eternal Zoe Life. Holy Spirit come and reign through me. Teach me to love. I now have God dwelling in me by Holy Spirit. Yahoo!"

You are now a New Testament Tabernacle of God, God's dwelling place forever, in your spirit. Your sins stay in the "outer court;" God is now in your spirit.

That is right, God is in at least two places at once: in your spirit and in Heaven.

Rom 8:11 "But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also *zao*/quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you."

1 Cor 6:19-20 "What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? 20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's." Mankind was bought by the blood of Jesus.

Col 1:27-29 "To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: 28 whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: 29 whereunto I also labour (*in right faith-actions*), striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily." Men perfect in spirit, with souls in the renewal process.

1 Cor 3:16 "Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth (*gladly*) in you?"

Walking in Life

This perfectly harmonizes with 2 Cor 5: 21 “Him who knew no sin He made to be sin on our behalf; that we might become the righteousness of God in Him (*Jesus*).” Righteousness is a new nature, the nature of Jesus.

Eternal *Zoe* Life makes man Righteousness just like Jesus is now. The “ness” part means “nature of.” A New Nature that wants to do just like Jesus in your place by continual right faith-actions, and is eternally connected in Jesus.

Eternal *Zoe* Life makes you righteousness, you have eternal redemption in the remission of sins. Eph 1:7; Col 1:14; Heb 9:12; 1 Cor 1:30.

Eternal *Zoe* Life make a man a godly lover.

Eternal *Zoe* Life makes you a Father-pleaser.

Eternal makes you saved to the fullness of Christ in your spirit. John 1:16.

Eternal *Zoe* Life is the most important thing in life today.

It is not a question of whether one is a church member, or whether one has been confirmed or baptized. The only thing that matters is a New Creation.

Gal 6:15 “For neither is circumcision [now] of any importance, nor uncircumcision, but [only] a new creation [the result of a new birth and a new nature in Christ Jesus, the Messiah].” AMP

If you have God’s Divine, *Zoe* Life, you are God’s child.

Now be like a child and imitate your Father with the right faith-action life-style.

The real issue is not just do you have Eternal *Zoe* Life, but do you nurture it to *zoe* life manifestation with right faith-actions? All the promises await you.

You may not have Eternal *Zoe* Life and still be a minister, or a bishop, or a pope, or a Christian worker, but you are Spiritually Dead, without God and without hope, if you are not Born Again. Eph 2:11-12.

If you are not doing the continual right faith-action lifestyle, your soul is still dead in worldliness, whether you are Born Again or not. 1 John 2:15.

One needs to meditate (speak and ponder) the scriptures in *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions until the New Creation facts becomes a living reality in you. A reality of the present consciousness that Jesus dwells in you and you have Holy Spirit in power to use for and with God.

If you want more of Holy Spirit, just ask Jesus. “Jesus, You are my Lord, give me Holy Spirit in power to walk in your Love all my days. Thank You!”

Luke 11:13 “If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your Heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that *aiteo*/ask him (*demand, requires, expect as due by covenant promise*)?”

You can know, to the renewed mind that you are a New Creation in Jesus, that Jesus dwells in you in all His authority, and you can direct Him to do mar-

Walking in Life

velous works to His delight, by your right faith-actions unto joy actions. Gal 2:20-21; John 14:14.

Then you will know that Satan has no dominion over you or yours or anywhere. You are God's agent to bring Heaven to Earth by your *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions, and destroy the works of the devil. That is the Nature of Jesus and your New Nature. That is Father God's Nature in you as seen in Jesus.

You know that Col 1:13-14 is absolutely truth and your Magna Carta.

When you know this you will be: Col 1:12-14 "Giving thanks (*continually*) unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: 13 who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: 14 in whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness (*removal, purging, obliteration*) of sins:"

We have been delivered from the reign of Satan!

The New Birth is an actual transition out of Satan's authority and dominion.

Satan has no legal right to reign over the New Creation.

Romans 6:14 is not only a classic, but it is a tremendous truth.

"For sin shall not have dominion over you: for you are not under law but under grace."

Another translation says, "For sin shall not lord it over you."

Sin's power over you is Satan's power.

Satan has been dethroned. He belongs to the dethroned powers.

Your Redemption means the breaking of Satan's dominion.

Eph 1:17 "In whom (*Jesus*) we have our Redemption, the remission (*removal, purging, obliteration*) of our trespasses according to the riches of His Grace."

Your Redemption made possible the New Creation.

The New Creation is under the Lordship of Jesus.

Col 1:18 "He (*Jesus*) is the head of the body, the church, who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead."

He is the Lord of the New Creation.

He is the Supplier of every need. He is your Jehovah Jireh.

He is the Protector. He is the Good Shepherd Lord. John 10:11; Psalm 23.

You need to meditate, speak, and ponder, on this truth until it burns in your very being, until when sickness lays hold upon your body, you say with vigorous certainty, "Disease cannot touch the temple of Holy Spirit. My body is a temple of God. God dwells in this New Creation. He is my Father. I am His child.

Walking in Life

“Disease cannot reign over His body. I am not my own. This body belongs to my Lord. His Kingdom is upon me. I am but a custodian of this body. As a custodian, I refuse to have disease in my body to dishonor the indwelling Presence of my Lord. The Kingdom of God is in me. Now devil, take your works and go. Body be whole, mind be right to the glory of God. Amen. So be it, in the Name of Jesus. Devil, you bow at the Name of Jesus, and GO! Now!”

We must become New Creation dominion conscious.

We must become Jesus indwelling conscious.

We must become Jesus’ authority in us conscious.

As one said:

1. “You must see Jesus in the Scriptures.
2. “You must see Jesus in a person ministering *zoe* life. (This could be the apostles, or a modern one who gets miracles.)
3. “You must see Jesus in you.”

2 Cor 13:5 “Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates (*useless, like garbage*)?”

The key is the *zoe* life-releasing, right-faith-action lifestyle built on these revelations of Redemption Truth.

You look at the sense-ruled conditions, what you see, touch, taste, hear, feel, and smell, knowing that God’s spiritual truth is greater than any sense-fact true. Command in the Name of Jesus for it to get right. Knowing God will do what He said He will do.

He said, “Lay hands on the sick and they will recover.” You lay hands in the Name of Jesus and expect God to make them recover by His Word. This is *zoe* life, right faith-action work; this is doing the Word. Mark 16:15-20.

John 14:13 “And whatsoever ye shall *aiteo*/ask in my Name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. 14 If ye shall *aiteo*/ask (*demand, require, expect as due with focused desire*) any thing in my Name, I (*Jesus*) will do it.”

This is your right faith-action part to keep doing until it is done. Phil 4:4-9.

Whether people are far or near you can break the devil off them.

Before we were sin conscious, and failure conscious; now we are righteousness conscious; Jesus in us consciousness.

Now we become God conscious and Son conscious and Redemption conscious. We become Holy Spirit conscious, eager to get out and heal by us.

We know that we have the strength of God in us, the Life of God; the very substance and being of God has become part of our spirit. And waiting to be released by our renewed mind, our saved soul by right faith-actions.

Walking in Life

1 Peter 2:24 "Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should *zao*/live unto righteousness (*like Jesus by right faith-actions*): by whose stripes ye were (*physically*) healed."

Zao living unto righteousness includes healing the sick, raising the dead, casting out devils, walking in divine health and getting God's answers for any problem on Earth. This is what Jesus died for us to walk in by right faith-actions unto joy actions – righteousness unto *zoe* life.

The New Creation will never come unto condemnation from God, because God knows what Jesus did for us in the remission of sins, past, present, and future, in His one-time sacrifice. The issue is how renewed our minds are.

If sin comes, we should confess it/them, put it away, give thanks for Redemption in Jesus, and walk on in Jesus. It is not perfection, but progress.

The New Creation has an Advocate, Jesus the Righteous, ever in the face of the Father for us. That means Father God can only see you through Jesus.

Father only sees you through the Redemption of and in Jesus.

"If we confess our sins, He is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." 1 John 1:9.

This leaves us in the Father's presence as clean and as pure though we had never sinned and will never sin. Father knows what He paid for your sins, Jesus.

The New Creation is not a servant. The New Creation is a son.

Gal 4:6-7: "So thou art no longer a bondservant, but a son: and if a son, then an heir through God." As an heir you get what Jesus' death got for you.

The New Creation takes a son's place in the Father's heart and lives as a son of God among men. Phil 4:4-9.

1 John 5:13 becomes a reality of the heart. "These things have I written unto you, that, ye may know that ye have (*release and operate*) Eternal *Zoe* Life, even unto you that believe (*by zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions*) on the Name of the Son of God."

You have the very Nature and Life of God in you.

Even more astounding, your Born Again spirit is the Nature and Life of God.

1 Cor 6:17 "But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit."

His Spirit and your spirit are now one. Not like two bottles of air that you mix, but one bottle, the same all in all. A total union of two into one.

The real Born Again you wants to do only just like Jesus would. Your spirit is "sozo saved!"

The process of Christian development is getting your soul to the place where it is also one with the Lord in thought, word, and deed.

Walking in Life

The knowledge of this fact gives one a quietness, a sense of peace, and oneness with God.

You are one with Him just as the bay is one with the ocean. As the tides flow into the bay, God's nature flows into you.

You are linked, connected to God eternally.

John 17:20-26, the link is of love.

God and you are identified in God by God.

Just as the vine and the branch are one.

As Jesus said: John 15:4-5 "Abide (*by right faith-actions*) in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide (*by right faith-actions*) in me. 5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth (*by continual right faith-actions*) in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing."

Healing, strength, endurance, success, and victory are all part of this New Creation Life that has been made an eternal reality by God's imparting His Eternal Nature to us and released by right faith-actions. James 1:21; Heb 10:39.

This is just like diamonds buried in the ground. Without digging them out by right faith-actions, they remain undiscovered and of little value. But if you dig by *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions to the saving of your soul, my, what wonders are unleashed in you and through you to a hurting world.

Every right, new-born baby has the necessary muscles, but if they are never developed, they have no strength. Develop your spiritual muscles in *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions and you can operate power to the level of God.

Here is God's open invitation: Eph 6:10 "Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the *dunamis/ miracle* power of his might." You do this with the right faith-action lifestyle. This is God's invitation to use all of His Might!

2 Tim 2:1 "Thou therefore, my son, be strong (*by zoe life, right faith-actions*) in the grace that is in Christ Jesus." You have grace to the level of Jesus!

Eph 4:7 "But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ."

With God there is no limit. The only limit is in you and how much or little you renew your mind into the Christ mind. In one sense you set your own limits; consider Jesus as you and open your limits. Put on that new man spirit and soul.

Eph 4:13 "Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ."

Walking in Life

These are the truths of Redemption Facts that will give you the things of God you have always longed for. You long for them because that is your new Nature, you want God's glory filling the Earth continually through you and others.

As you do right faith-actions on these truths, you will go from knowing about the Scriptures to Revelation Knowledge that helps you walk in them.

Expect Holy Spirit to help you in this to will and to do of His good pleasure, and He delights in you operating in Him by divine, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions to release the glory of God into the Earth.

Eph 1:12 "That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ. 13 In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise, 14 which is the earnest (*guarantee*) of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory."

You have God's salvation. You are sealed unto eternity as God's child.

You are sealed with Holy Spirit as your guarantee of salvation. 2 Cor 1:22.

Supernatural events are part of operating *zoe* life. I recall hearing Christian missionaries to Ukraine and Russia around 1980, describing worship services where the entire audience was raised about a foot off the ground/floor as they worshiped. They thought this happened at all Christian services.

I guess this is putting your mind on the Throne of God more effectively.

I have seen others in worship services with faces glowing, not just in the dark, but in bright daylight.

There is yet more to plumb in the depths and heights of God's *zoe* life.

You are to learn five critical things:

1. You have *zoe* life of God in the New Creation.
2. You have Jesus and Holy Spirit as your guarantee and seal of salvation.
3. You release and control *zoe* life by right faith-actions on the Word.
4. You build *zoe* life power by Holy Spirit tongues and loud praises.
5. There is no limit; the only limit is your thinking and imagination.

I know of one young man who took my book, *Battle Prayer for Divine Healing, Field Manual 2 (FM2)*, and went to Africa. He had over 100 hundred divine healing miracles in one week, about 20 a day. Prior to going he listened to the audio book version for months in his car, to and from his normal work (4 hours per day). He learned to operate right faith-actions on the go as Jesus taught.

The year prior to going he invested something like 400-700 hours in right faith-actions prior to going. If you want his results, you can do the same.

Chapter 4: Manner of Life

The Church has made more of the manner of living than it has of the Life that would make our living like the Master's.

Our teachers have never majored in the Greek word, *zoe*, which is translated "Eternal *Zoe* Life," and means the life, nature, power, love, and mind of God. They have never realized its place, significance, or how to operate it in the plan of Redemption. But over the centuries a few have learned to touch its realm.

Jesus majored in it in His thoughts, words, and deeds.

To bring this Life, this *Zoe*, is one of the major reasons why Jesus came.

John 10:10 "...I came that ye may have *zoe* Life, and have it abundantly." Not life like a successful criminal may have in the abundance of things, but like Jesus who walked in and demonstrated the abundance of this *zoe* life of God.

Men needed Eternal *Zoe* Life because they were Spiritually Dead.

The sin problem was the Adamic nature in man that no amount of forgiveness could cure. In the New Creation we get the Jesus Nature in our spirits as the divine cure. Now with the New Birth of our spirit, with indwelling Holy Spirit and *zoe* life, the Infilling of Holy Spirit and right faith-actions on the Word, we can walk as Jesus did. And we have more, now we have the New Testament of Jesus.

This Eternal *Zoe* Life is the Nature of God. Man's need was for God's Nature.

If we go back to Genesis, we remember that God placed two trees in the Garden of Eden. One was the Tree of *chay-zoe* Life. It would have nourished man with *zoe* life, and protected and prospered his soul. Man had the opportunity, but he did not take it. Genesis 2-3.

Then Jesus came bringing the thing that Adam ignored in the Garden.

John 3:16 "For God so loved the world that gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on Him should not perish, but have Eternal *Zoe* Life."

John 5:24 tells us that when we believe we pass out of death into *zoe* life. This is the same for us today, when we do right faith-actions unto joy actions, we pass out of the flesh mind of death into the spirit mind and *zoe* life of God.

Just like the fruit of the Tree of Life, we do right faith-actions unto joy actions daily for proper nourishment. Our Tree of Life is the Scriptures, which are

Walking in Life

spirit, truth, and *zoe* life done in right faith-actions unto joy actions. See Psalm 1.

Rom 8:5-6 "For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit (*right faith-actions*). 6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded (*by right Bible faith-actions*) is *zoe* life and peace. ...13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body (*by doing Bible right faith-actions unto joy actions*), ye shall *zao*/live."

Jesus said: John 5:24 "He that heareth My Word, and believeth (*by right faith-actions*) Him that sent Me, hath Eternal *Zoe* Life, and cometh not into judgement (*For Heaven or Hell*), but hath passed out of death into *zoe* life."

Perhaps the most outstanding scripture is John 20:30-31 "Many other signs therefore did Jesus in the presence of the disciples, which are not written in this book: but these are written, that ye may believe (*into the right faith-action lifestyle*) that Jesus is the Christ (*Messiah*), the Son of God; and that believing (*unto right faith-actions*) ye may have (*release and operate*) *zoe*/life in His Name."

This is called by many "The Little Gospel."

The reason we call them right faith-actions is because as a human you are always doing faith-actions continually. You are doing them after the flesh or you are doing them after the Spirit. Right faith-actions are always into the Scriptures to extract the *zoe* life unto refreshing and *zoe* life power in your soul.

God made Adam a *chay-zao* living soul. Right faith-actions makes you a *zao* living soul. Gen 2:7; 1 Cor 15:45. So, God made Jesus a *zao* spirit, a *zao* quickening spirit, as He also made you in the New Creation. Rom 8:11.

The reason for Redemption, all that God did in Christ, was to give man Eternal *Zoe* Life to use for and in Him as part of our Salvation.

John 6:47 "Verily, verily, I say unto you: he that believeth (*by right faith-actions*) hath (*and can release, direct, and operate*) Eternal *Zoe* Life."

This is how man is to fulfill: Gen 1:26 "And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the Earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the Earth. 27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. 28 And God blessed them (*Adam and Eve*), and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the Earth, and subdue (*mold, shape, or change it*) it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the Earth."

Walking in Life

We receive God's Divine, Eternal *Zoe* Life by believing that God raised Jesus from the dead and confessing Him as Lord. Rom 10:9-11.

Another word that is used, which means "manner of life," "conduct," "conversation," is the Greek word, *anastrophee*."

Then Ephesians 4:22: "That ye put away, as concerning your former *anastrophee*/manner of life, the old man, that waxeth corrupt after the lusts of deceit."

Yes, this Christian is sinning. We have majored in conduct, conversation, and habits because they are in the Sense Realm. They have always appealed to the babes in Christ. We like to be told what we can do, and what we cannot do.

Another Greek word, *bios*, sometimes translated "manner of life," is used eleven times – mostly in Paul's Epistles. From this word we get our word, "biology." *Bios* is not used interchangeably with *zoe* – Eternal *Zoe* Life.

The Gospel of John opens with this Greek word, *zoe*. John 1:4 "In Him was *zoe*/life; and the *zoe*/life as the light of men."

This is significant when we realize that no nation has ever developed mentally beyond a barbarian existence until they received Eternal *Zoe* Life. That no nation ever produced an age of invention, discovery, art, music, or philanthropy until they had received Eternal *Zoe* Life.

The people of India have as fine intellects as the people of England, Germany, or the Scandinavian Peninsula, and yet, until Christianity was carried to her, India never invented anything. She uses the same method of tilling the ground that she had used five thousand years ago.

Japan is in the same category. She never had any inventive ability until Eternal *Zoe* Life was given her.

Some have observed that those without the Gospel and *zoe* life, they can copy, but they cannot create. They can learn to follow blueprints, but they cannot make the blueprints."

We can see now the imperative need for receiving Eternal *Zoe* Life.

It is a crime that the Church has never majored in this.

Man receives the very Nature and Life of God which puts him into God's class of being. This is something greater than the forgiveness of sins, baptism, joining the Church, or confirmation. It is receiving God's Life into our spirits. It is receiving the Creative Ability of God. And it is releasing that *zoe* life for blessings.

The New Creation is an irreversible, eternal structural change in a human.

Col 1:13-14 "Who delivered us out of the authority of darkness, and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of His love." It is becoming a "partaker = sharer" of His Divine Nature." 2 Peter 1:4. "Whereby are given unto us exceed-

Walking in Life

ing great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.”

Cash Crop: Knowing this, George Washington Carver, a black man, saw the South in desperate straits with no cash crop after the boll weevil devastated the cotton industry. He took his Bible into his lab and sought God, and created a new industry using the peanut. He found numerous discoveries among which was a printing ink using peanut oil that was superior to that in current use. He rescued the South by himself, God and his Bible, during intense segregation.

Man has yet to scratch the surface of such capability.

This potential is available to all who will receive Eternal Zoe Life and nurture it with divine, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

John 5:26 “For as the Father hath *zoe* life in Himself, even so gave He to the Son also to have *zoe*/life in Himself.”

In other words, God is the fountain of this Zoe Life, and Jesus brought it to the human race for us to destroy the one, who only comes to rob, kill, and destroy. John 10:10; Luke 10:19; Rom 16:20.

It is a remarkable thing, when we think of it; that God is the fountain of Eternal Zoe Life and that Jesus came to bring this Eternal Zoe Life to man.

And when we plug in with right faith-actions over the Word of God, we plug into the fountain of God’s *zoe* life. This makes anything good possible.

If God moves on the Earth, it means somebody did the *zoe* life work, build up, for it to happen. God gave the Earth to man, it’s our job. Ps 8; Heb 2:7.

For example, Jesus walked in Joshua 1:5-9, and Psalm 1, among many other Scriptures. He did the *zoe* life work to be the walking Zoe Life-Word of God.

God does not curse you, but you can walk where He cannot bless you.

Right faith-actions unto joy actions are how you keep yourself where God can bless you.

We will study this more fully in another chapter.

Awakening: I remember when I first spoke in tongues. I was reading a book by Larry Tomczak called, *Clap Your Hands*. He was raised a Catholic like I was. In the first half he talked how he got Born Again. So I prayed his prayer. The next night he got to the Infilling of Holy Spirit. I said his prayer. Then I opened my mouth and all I did was grunt a few sounds. I was un-impressed. So I went to bed.

Months later I found a Catholic Prayer group and went. They started speaking in tongues as a group. I figured, “I have the same Spirit, so I can do that,” so I did. Whether I copied them or just did my own, I am not sure. 1 Cor 11:1. There were about 25 people, so I just joined in. Then they got to singing in

tongues, so I did the same. And have been doing the same, and all the other gifts of Holy Spirit, for over 40 years.

This is my first response at any bad news, trial, trouble, or temptation to be sick or weak:

Rom 8:2 “For the law of the Spirit of *zoe*/life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.” Yahoo!

This means even if I do wrong or stupid things the devil has no right to put any sickness or affliction on me or mine. I am free from the law of sin and death comes. I am in the greater law of the Spirit of *Zoe* Life in Christ Jesus.

If I become aware of any issue, I quote this verse and then blast the devil off and out of the situation. It could be a small cough, a money shortage, or a child with a major birth defect, or sickness, or any crisis. All are illegal and all are to be healed by my *zoe* life-releasing, right faith actions. Yahoo!

Chapter 5: Human Spirit Recreation

This phase of teaching has never been majored in by our theological thinkers. It is the crux of the whole Pauline Revelation in the Word of God, the ultimate toward which all of God’s plans move.

Col 1:27 “The mystery hid from the ages of Christ in you the hope of glory.”

Man – the failure, the sin-ruled, the Satan-dominated – held in bondage by the unseen forces of spiritual darkness, is to be recreated, made a New Creation, taken out of the family of Satan and “translated into the Kingdom of the Son of His love” on legal grounds. Col 1:13-14. We enter by the New Birth.

This is the solution of the human problem: God giving His Eternal Nature, His Love, His *Zoe* Life to fallen man by the redeeming death of His Son, Jesus Christ.

He is no longer a fallen man. He is a New Creation man united/connected to Jesus Christ, the Head of the New Creation. He is the “raised together with Christ” man. Col 3:1; Eph 2:56.

Eph 2:5 “Even when we were dead in sins, hath *zao*/quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are *sozo*/saved;) 6 and hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus.”

Raised together as one man. Rom 8:9-11. Jesus with the human race raised.

Walking in Life

2 Cor 5:17 “Wherefore if any man is in Christ, he is a new creature (*never seen before species*): the old things (*of his spirit*) are passed away; behold they are become *kainos/new (renewed, rebuilt, and renovated)*.”

His old sin consciousness, his old fallen life, his old sin life, and his old evil habits that grew out of Spiritual Death have passed away (*in his spirit, but not his memory-mind-soul, as this must be renewed*).

He is a New Creation. He is a New Being. Jesus called it Born Again. John 3:5.

The Father has no consideration of his old life, as this is now all in Jesus. He is a new-born babe. Believe God resurrected Jesus unto confession He is Lord.

His old past life has stopped being in the Mind of Justice and in the Mind of the Father. We have the legal right of Redemption unto Salvation.

A New Creation has come into being through grace, the gift of God.

2 Cor 5:18 “But all these things are of God, who reconciled us to Himself through Christ, and gave to us the ministry of reconciliation.”

God has given a new mission to every New Creation. We are to reconcile Earth to look like Heaven. If we find anything not like Heaven, we are to use Holy Spirit *zoe* life to make it new, renovated. This includes physical healing and prosperity. Luke 4:18-21; Acts 10:38; Rom 14:17; 15:19; 1 Cor 4:20.

2 Cor 5:18 “And all things (*of the New Birth*) are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; 19 to wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.”

We are to reconcile-correct the things on Earth that are not like Heaven. When we preach truth, this is reconciliation. When we heal the sick in the Name of Jesus, this is reconciliation. The position of Heaven is that all was healed by the stripes of Jesus so all could be in righteousness.

1 Peter 2:24 “Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should *zao/live* unto righteousness (*just like Jesus and Heaven on Earth*): by whose stripes ye were healed (*spirit, soul, and body*).”

Way’s translation of 2 Cor 5:18 states it beautifully:

“And of all this God is the source. He reconciled me to Himself by the mediation of Messiah; and He assigned to me the office (*mission, task*) of this reconciliation, the Charter whereof is: ‘God was present in the Messiah reconciling to Himself the world, cancelling the record of their transgression.’ ”

This is a marvelous translation. Look at it again.

“He has given us through Christ the ministry (*service, work, task, calling, and mission*) of reconciliation – [not a ministry of condemnation which we have

Walking in Life

had for the last eighteen hundred years], but a ministry-*mission* of reconciliation.”

We have reckoned unto men their trespasses. We have kept them conscious of their weaknesses and failings.

We have preached sin instead of Eternal *Zoe* Life and Redemption and Identity in Christ. The work of Jesus is done for mankind; we just have to tell them.

We have preached judgement instead of reconciliation, when God has committed to us the “word of reconciliation.”

We have that Word. We have that message. It is ours to give to the world.

We have become New Creations. We have been recreated by Love. Love has been imparted to our spirit beings.

1 Cor 6:17 “He who is joined to the Lord is one spirit with Him.”

God is Love and God’s Nature is Love; but God is also Life, the Author of *Zoe* Life. We are made Jesus World Changers in Him.

And that Love is constantly poured out into our hearts.

Rom 5:5 “And hope maketh not ashamed; because the *agape*/love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us. 6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.” Yahoo!

So God has imparted to us His *Zoe* Life Nature, His Love Nature, His Hope Nature, and His Faith Nature. God has given Holy Spirit to us to use for Him.

God has imparted His Nature to us, making us New Creations.

That Nature is Righteousness. Not only right like God but desiring to “will and to do of His good pleasure.” Phil 2:13. The real you is a “Father Pleaser.”

That Nature is Holiness. It is Reality. It is *Agape* Love; it is *Zoe* Life.

It has been imparted to us so that is what we really are, new in our spirits. That is the real you; not the you of a corrupted soul, but the you of a brand New Creation spirit. This is now your true identity before God. And as you renew your mind by right faith-actions, it will become your new self-identity in your soul.

We are ambassadors on behalf of Christ, and we are entreating the world to be reconciled to God. 2 Cor 5:20. The door is open, we just have to tell them.

Why? Because “Him who knew no sin God made to become sin that we might become the righteousness of God in Jesus.” 2 Cor 5:21.

God made Jesus sin to the end that He could make us righteousness, not just righteous, but a new nature of righteousness, in Him, through the New Creation.

We have become New Creations. We have also become the “righteousness of God in Jesus.” We now have God’s Eternal Nature, Righteousness without iniquity. Deut 32:4; Titus 1:2; Numbers 23:19; 1 Sam 15:29; Heb 6:17-18.

Walking in Life

We have a reconciling message of love to give to the world. It is not a message of condemnation, but of reconciliation; not of judgement, but of Love.

Jesus was made sin, was judged as the Chief Sinner, and suffered all that we would have rightly deserved. By our believing God raised Him from the dead and confessing Jesus as Lord, we enter into unity with God by Holy Spirit through Jesus. We are then “in Christ.” We are in all that He purchased for us, full and complete. 1 Peter 2:4; John 1:7-14; Col 2:10.

Your spirit is connected to God, in Christ, but your soul and body are on Earth.

Yes, you are in two places at once. Jesus is in you, in every believer and seated at the Father. Heb 1:3. Your spirit is on Earth and in Heaven in Christ now.

This is the reality of our New Creation Spirit and as we release *zao* life in right faith-actions unto joy actions, we renew our souls into this also.

Gal 2:19-21 “For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might *zao/live (the life, nature, power, and love)* unto God. 20 I have been crucified with Christ: nevertheless I *zao/live (the life, power, and love of God)*; yet not I, but Christ *zao/liveth (the life, power, and love of God)* in me: and the life which I now *zao/live (the life, power, and love of God)* in the flesh I *zao/live (the life, power, and love of God)* by the faith (*right faith-actions in*) the Son of God, who *agape/loved* me, and gave himself for me. 21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness (*of Christ*) come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.”

Jesus is *zao* alive in me, and I *zao* live in Him by right faith-actions. Yahoo!

This message is not an appeal to human reason or Sense Knowledge. It is the Father’s appeal to our spirits through the physical record of the Bible. Especially the Pauline Revelation of the New Testament.

We need to understand that the Father does not reveal Himself to our reasoning faculties, but our spirits through the Words of God, the Bible.

Jesus said: John 6:63 “It is the spirit that *zao/quickeneth*; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are *zoe/life*.”

Revelation Knowledge starts with believing that the Bible is the Word of God to man and our beginning glimpse of Reality.

Our reasoning faculties can only apprehend the things that the five senses convey to them. The Bible is our Sense Knowledge Gateway to spiritual reality.

Until our mind is renewed into Redemption Truth, the reasoning faculties are dumb and unfruitful outside the Scriptures. Psalm 19:7.

When our spirits are recreated they receive Eternal *Zoe* Life. Holy Spirit is the Spirit of this New *Zoe* Life. Rom 8:2.

Walking in Life

Rom 8:2 “For the law of the Spirit of *zoe*/life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.” The Spirit of *Zoe* Life connects us to God.

The devil’s law of sin and death no longer legally applies and is broken by Holy Spirit *Zoe* Life. Therefore before God there can be no condemnation as your old man died in Christ. There is no greater penalty than death. Rom 6:3-11.

Col 2:12 “Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead. 13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he *zao*/quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses.”

Col 3:1 “If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. 2 Set your affection on things above (*by right faith-actions unto joy actions on Redemption Truth*), not on things on the Earth. 3 For ye are dead, and your *zoe*/life is hid with Christ in God.”

Your *Zao* Life is hid in Christ, not you, so you access it through the Word for Jesus is the *zao* living Word of God dwelling in you.

The devil hates for you to know this. Not academically, but as a part of your consciousness. Jesus has already purchased it all with His body, soul, and spirit.

I heard one say, “Are you saying we can sin freely?”

I said: “Well it looks to me as if no one is needing a license to sin, there is plenty going on now.”

“No, I am not saying this, God is. If you don’t like it, take it up with Him. Otherwise you have to cut a lot of Scriptures out of your Bible. Me, I’ll keep them in mine.” Col 2:13; 1 Cor 1:30.

Your *zoe* life is hid in Christ so it is always with you for Christ *zao* lives in you forever. And you *zao* live His *zoe* life by right faith-actions in Him.

By being freed from the Law of Sin and death (Rom 8:2), your sin does not limit the amount of *Zoe* life you can access or direct. Only your soul focus.

When I get sick, Rom 8:2 is often my confession followed by, “In the Name of Jesus, I am free of the law of sin and death for the greater law of the Spirit of *zoe* life in Jesus Christ has made me free; devil go, body be whole, mind be right, for the kingdom of God is in me, body be healed! Life, in the Name of Jesus. Amen, and Thank You Father, this is already done, for by the stripes of Jesus I was healed. Yahoo!”

I am rarely sick as a result. If I have symptoms, they go quickly. If they persist, I keep hitting them again in the same way. If you are prepared to fight a long battle, it rarely lasts long.

Walking in Life

Pain: An Olympic pole vaulter called me often for about 4 months. She would hurt herself, call me and I would speak over her until the pain left and she could move again. Sometimes, all it took was once, other times for about 3-4 minutes. She would call every few days or so. Once she called me during a contest. God kept healing her. I kept commanding *zoe* life into her until she was healed.

We can know the Father. We can enjoy fellowship with Him through His Word. We have become so utterly identified with Him, so utterly one with Him that the “Vine and the Branch” is the only suitable illustration of this new beautiful relationship. John 15:5.

We are part of the Vine Life. We are bearing the love fruit of the Vine life through our right faith-actions unto joy actions. Our born again spirits enjoy the reality of Christ in the Word.

Our minds may not be able to grasp it, but if we let our minds be renewed in right faith-actions by acting on the Word and meditation in it with spoken, muttered words, and right pondering, our minds and spirits will come into sweet fellowship with each other and thereby God. A few seconds or hours, keep at it.

The recreated human spirit never grows old. It has received Eternal *Zoe* Life. It has become one with the Eternal Father. 1 Cor 6:17.

Destroying Dementia: Our bodies will grow old. Our minds will grow old if they derive all their knowledge from the body. But by the lifestyle of right faith-actions you will drive *zoe* life to keep your human soul in the mind of Christ, that never grows old. If you learn to spend time in the Word believing that as you do, your body is receiving *zoe* life, you need never lose your mind to old age.

Just imagine, as you read out loud, your body vibrates. As you read the Bible out loud, your body vibrates with the Word of God. Faith makes the decision that what God says is true. Make the decision that as you speak, or read silently, that *zoe* life is coursing through every cell and structure in your body, making it alive, fresh, and strong, healing and fixing anything needed, and destroying all invaders and poisons to righteous health. Command *zoe* life to fill your body.

Rom 8:10 “And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the spirit is *zoe*/life because of righteousness. 11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also *zao*/quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.”

Holy Spirit operates by your right faith-actions. See that *zoe* life as light filing your body from the inside out and making all parts righteous, healed.

Walking in Life

I have seen people over 90 years old with minds as sharp and complete as any 30-year-old. They believed that the Word would keep their minds sharp.

If our spirits can gain the ascendancy through right faith-actions over our bodies, they will keep our minds from aging, and our bodies in a vigorous, healthy, youthful condition. Holy Spirit in our spirits connects us to Father and Jesus.

Again: Rom 8:10-13 “And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is *zoe*/life because of righteousness. 11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also *zao*/quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you. 12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to *zao*/live after the flesh. 13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit (*Word*) do mortify (*call dead*) the deeds of the body, ye shall *zao*/live.”

Sense Knowledge wanes with the senility of the senses.

The senses will wear out and lose their freshness and beauty unless they are renewed in right faith-actions in the Word by a recreated spirit. Prov 4:22.

The development of our recreated spirits comes from right faith-actions in the Word. Right meditation with muttered or spoken words, and right pondering, acting on the Word, and making the Word *zao* live in us and become a part of us in continual *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

The Bible says: Ps 119:164 “Seven times a day do I praise thee because of thy righteous judgments.”

And the New Testament follows with: 1 Thess 5:16-18 “Rejoice evermore. 17 Pray without ceasing. 18 In everything (*starting with Redemption Facts*) give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.” Yahoo!

Some Facts

Christianity is a relationship between the Father and His family.

Christianity is the process of becoming to fullness of the measure of the man Jesus Christ in our souls. Eph 4:15 We already have this fullness in our spirit; this is in the soul by our *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions. See Eph 5:14-21.

Christianity is the process of renewing your soul so your thoughts, words, and deeds are the same as Jesus’.

Christianity is the process of developing and maintaining right habits of right faith-actions continually to keep yourself flooded with *zao* life and Wisdom.

When you study the Bible to learn about God, you also learning about your New-Creation self. All the life commands in the Bible are what God does.

You are recreated in the image of God.

Walking in Life

Jesus is the exact image of God.

Heb 1:1-3 "God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2 hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; 3 who (*Jesus*) being the brightness of his (*God's*) glory, and the express image of his (*God's*) person, and upholding all things by the word of his *dunamis*/power, when he (*Jesus*) had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high."

As Jesus is, so are you in your new, born again spirit.

1 John 4:17 "Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the Day of Judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world."

Christianity is not the process of you or God adding more so you can get more in God. Instead it is the process of renewing your mind-soul with the Word of God, so you can walk in all you already are in Jesus; to be just like Jesus in your soul's thoughts, words, and deeds.

It is not a religion.

It does have right practices.

It is not just having your sins forgiven.

It is not just joining a Church.

It is being made a New Creation in Christ. It is being born from above. John 1:12; 3:3-7; 1 Peter 1:3-4.

It is being given the Nature and *Zoe* Life of God.

It is being united with Christ forever.

It is being Identified by God in Christ the same as Christ, forever.

It is you self-identifying as a Jesus World Reconciler/Changer. Rom 13:14.

Romans 6:5 "For if we have become united with him (*Jesus*) in the likeness of his (*Jesus*) death, we so also be (*at the New Birth and Holy Spirit Infilling forever*) also in the likeness of His Resurrection."

Romans 6:8 "Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe (*by zoe life-releasing, continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*) that we shall also (*zao*) live with him (*at the moment of your New Birth, and then continually*)."

We are united with Jesus in Resurrection *Zoe* Life as He is now. Eph 2:5.

The New Creation is to operate in the dominion that Adam lost at the fall.

In Ezekiel 36:26-27, God speaks out His heart's dream.

"A new heart (*soul*) also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you; and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a new heart of flesh (*not hardened against God*). And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep mine ordinances, and do them." Heb 10:14-18.

Walking in Life

What God does not expound on here is that you will get the New Sprit in the New Birth right now, not later in Heaven, and you will get the new heart-soul, by right faith-actions to make your soul just like Jesus' so you will think, speak, and do as Jesus would. God gives you a new spirit; you must renew your soul. You will get your completed new soul in the Day of Christian Judgement.

Man was to have a new spirit by recreation with the nature and abilities of Jesus, and therefore Father God.

When the Lord speaks of the heart He is talking about part of your soul. Your soul consists of your heart, mind, will, emotions, imagination, conscious, and subconscious. Your heart or soul is changed by the right faith-action life-style.

Just like you have to believe that God raised Jesus from the dead and confess with your mouth Jesus is Lord (Rom 10:9-10), you also work in the process of renewing your mind (Rom 12:2). (In these few words you are thinking like God.)

Heb 10:39 "But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition (*doom*); but of them that believe (*by right faith-actions*) to the *sozo/saving* of the soul (*heart, mind, will, emotions, imagination, conscious, and subconscious*)."

The New Creation is the outstanding miracle of Redemption.

On the day of Pentecost, when Holy Spirit recreated one-hundred-twenty in the upper room, God began "the New Thing." Isaiah 43:19.

They had more than forgiveness of sins, which the Old Testament in the Law could do.

Acts 13:38 "Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man (*Jesus*) is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins: 39 and by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses."

This describes two levels of justification, being made just as if you had never sinned. Under the Law of Moses they had forgiveness. Under Jesus we are forgiven and made a habitation of God in our spirit, two vastly different things. Else when God indwells your spirit in the New Birth, you would be instantly destroyed, but because of Jesus, you are not.

After the New Birth you need three things:

1. Holy Spirit Infilling for *dunamis* miracle power;
2. The Bible for you to become a *zao* living Word like Jesus, your elder brother by *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions. 2 Peter 3:18.
3. The third is to go and do as Jesus would. Acts 10:38; Mark 16:15-20.

You can do these in any order, and the last two are lifetime activities.

Walking in Life

The remission of sin in Jesus is far greater than what was available before. The work of Jesus by the Cross allows God to put Himself by His Spirit into a human. Born Again, we are then the dwelling place of God on Earth.

1 Cor 6:19 “What? know ye not (*to life transformation*) that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? 20 For ye are bought with a price (*the blood of Jesus*): therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.”

People all over the world, and throughout history, are looking for a visitation from God. By the New Creation, the Christian is made a habitation of God, and wherever a Christian goes there is a visitation of God. The Christian has the ability to release God anywhere on Earth for any need in the ministry of Reconciliation. You are now the open portal of God. This is the ancient mystery of God.

Col 1:26 “Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: 27 to whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; **which is Christ in you, the hope of glory**: 28 whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: 29 whereunto I also labour (*in continual right faith-actions*), striving (*in right faith-actions*) according to his working, (*Holy Spirit, Zoe life*) which worketh in me mightily (*by my zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions*).”

In the New Birth we get New Natures, which only the New Testament can do.

It is the union of *Agape Love* and *Zoe Life* with and into man.

God is *Agape Love*. God's Nature becomes man's nature. Man becomes an *agape lover*.

It is a New Order of things.

2 Cor 5:17 “Wherefore if any man is in Christ, there is a New Creation.” They are a new species, never seen before, new lovers.

The expression, “New Creation,” does not mean “new” (Greek *neuvos*, and Strong's NT 3501) as never existed before, but “new” as in renovated to the right thing, (Greek *kainos*, and Strong's NT 2537.)”

In the New Birth we are not annihilated and then brought back; instead our spirits are made renovated to the desire of God. You do not cease to exist, rather your existence is now changed, renovated by God, who can do anything.

It is God's great repair job, workmanship, a miracle from the fall of Adam.

This new man was an unknown thing, just as the first Adam was an unknown being.

Walking in Life

This new love nature means that the old order of evil fear and selfishness is ended in your spirit, and that the new love nature in divine zoe life is begun.

The New Creation is a God-man, born of Heaven.

He is like the sample, the prototype, Jesus.

He is God's superman.

He is to walk in the realm of the supernatural as God's king.

He is to be ruled by the Lord. He had been ruled by Satan.

He is called in Hebrews 10:38, "the Righteous One," the God-made one. "My righteous one shall walk by *continual, zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions*."

He is a new love-man ruled by our love-Lord, Jesus.

He was by nature a child of wrath.

Eph 2:1-6 "And you hath he (God) *zao*/quickened (*in the New Birth*), who were dead in trespasses and sins;

2 "Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:

3 "Among whom also we all had our conversation (*manner of living*) in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were **by nature the children of wrath**, even as others.

4 "But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great *agape*/love wherewith he *agapao*/loved us,

5 "Even when we were dead in sins, hath *zao*/quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are *sozo*/saved;)

6 "And **hath raised us up together**, and made us sit together in Heavenly places in Christ Jesus."

He is by the new nature a Child of God. John 12:12-15.

We are no longer children of wrath because we were raised with Jesus.

The God who created man in the beginning is recreating man now.

John 3:3-8 says that the recreated man is born from above: "Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, except a man be born again (*or born from above*), he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus saith unto Him, How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter the second time into his mother's womb and be born?

"Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto you, except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again (*or born from above*). The wind bloweth where it listeth and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit."

Walking in Life

He is born of the Word and of the Spirit. Read these verses carefully and you will notice that man is recreated by the will of the Father. He is a wanted and desired child.

James 1:18 "Of his own will he brought us forth by the Word of truth."

We are recreated by Holy Spirit through the Word.

1 Peter 1:23 "Having been begotten again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, through the Word of God, which *zao* liveth and abideth (*forever, whether you sin again or not*)."

No man recreates himself. It is purely the work of God.

The only part we have in it is:

1. Believing that God raised Jesus from the dead.
2. Confessing with your mouth that Jesus is Lord, Owner and Ruler of All.

Eph 2:8-9 "For by grace have ye been *sozo*/saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not of (Law) works, that no man should glory."

Eph 2:10 "We are His workmanship created in Christ Jesus."

When you know, in your soul, that your spirit has been recreated by the Eternal God Himself, you know that the work is satisfactory to the Eternal Author of the work.

1 Cor 6:11 "And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the Name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God."

It gives you a real foundation for *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions.

One of people's chief difficulty has been the sense of unworthiness, sin consciousness, which has robbed us of faith and fellowship with the Father.

This is due to our ignorance of what we are in Christ, and of what the New Birth means to the Father, and may mean to us.

Eph 4:24 "Put on the new man that after (*or like*) God hath been created in righteousness and holiness of truth."

We are created in God's righteousness, and of God's righteousness and holiness of truth.

We are created out of the very Nature and Heart of the Father; so that when He declares that we are created of Righteousness and Holiness, and of reality (or Truth), we know that we can stand before the Father without any sense of sin or guilt, as His beloved child. We can know we are of Him and His own.

We know that this New Creation is the Righteousness of God in Christ.

1 John 5:13 "These things have I written unto you, that ye may know that ye have Eternal *Zoe* Life, even unto you that believe on the Name of the Son of God in *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions."

Walking in Life

So then Eternal Zoe Life is received in Jesus' Name.

It is not about your perfection, but any step in the right direction, just like you would for a little baby's first steps, is a cause for the Father's joy.

Papa: I am remembering a picture of our first child as she held onto the sofa, standing on her fat little legs, just before she fell. We clapped and shouted in excitement. Our little girl was walking! (Or at least starting.) That is God's joy!

Romans 8:14-17 is the climax of Redemption as outlined in this Epistle: "For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are the sons of God. For ye received not the spirit of bondage again unto fear; but ye received the spirit of adoption whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The Spirit Himself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are children of God; and if children, then heirs; heirs of God and joint-heirs (*equals*) with Christ."

This is the climax of Redemption.

This is the objective toward which God was working; to bring man into eternal relationship of a son through his partaking of God's Nature, Eternal Zoe Life.

Gal 4:5-7 "That He might redeem them that are under the law, that we (*Jews*) might receive/*be given or made* the adoption of sons. And because ye are sons, God sent forth the Spirit of His Son into our hearts crying, Abba, Father. So that thou art no longer a bondservant, but a son; and if a son then an heir through God." God makes you a son with zoe life recreation and indwelling Holy Spirit.

The Jews were the servants of God; we (Jew and Gentile) are made the sons of God. You now have Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Zoe Life, sealed into your spirit.

1 John 3:2 "Beloved, now we are the sons of God (*qualified to grow up into duplicates of our Father*)."

2 Cor 5:21 "Him who knew no sin He made to be sin on our behalf, that we might become the righteousness of God in him (*Jesus*)."

John 1:13 "Who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God."

This should forever settle the question of whether there is anything that an unsaved man can do to give himself the New Birth outside of his believing that God raised Jesus from the dead and confessing with his mouth Jesus as Lord. Rom 10:9-11. We are talking a God-miracle, not some human-effort resolution.

All his crying, weeping, repenting, fasting, slobbering, and confessing of sins has no bearing on it whatsoever.

This is hard for many to accept because we have been ruled by the teachings of the Dark Ages – the teaching of works.

Walking in Life

The church is under bondage today to the blend of Hinduism, Grecian philosophy, Oriental mysticism, and the powerless Christianity we find during the Middle Ages.

All that Luther saw was Justification by Faith.

He had no clear conception of a New Birth, of being made the righteousness of God in Christ Jesus, of God as a Father, or of our place as sons and daughters of God. He has no conception that Jesus already purchased it all for us, it is done.

He saw it vaguely. He saw one truth. That one truth brought him out of bondage and gave to Germany a new civilization.

God does not curse you, but you can walk where He cannot bless you.

Right faith-actions are how you keep yourself where God can bless you.

1 John 5:1 "Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is begotten (*Born Again*) of God."

The fourth verse reads: "For whatsoever is begotten of God overcometh the world; and this is the victory that hath overcome the world, even our *divine, zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.*"

The New Creation is an overcomer. The righteous master of longsuffering with joy to victory. Col 1:11; 1 Cor 15:57-58.

No matter what the obstacles, believing, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions can release *zoe* life. *Zoe* Life is how God "moves" or "answers."

He is begotten, born of God. He is united with God eternally. He is a partaker of God's Nature. 2 Peter 1:2-4; John 1:12-13; 2 Cor 3:18; Eph 4:23-24; Col 3:10.

Jesus as a man, always had the ability to sin, but did not. 1 Tim 2:5.

Heb 4:15 "For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin." Jesus knows your pressures and how to help you redirect to resist.

You have the ability to sin, even after the New Creation, and in this life will always have the ability to sin.

God made it through putting you into Jesus so when or if you sin, there is no condemnation from God. You walk in this awareness by keeping your mind in Jesus, redemption facts, and not on the flesh, by right faith-actions. Rom 8:1-2.

Isa 26:3 "Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth (*by continual right faith-actions of Redemption Truth*) in thee. 4 Trust (*by continual zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions of Redemption Truth*) ye in the Lord forever: for in the Lord JEHOVAH is everlasting strength."

Walking in Life

If you walk in the flesh, the sense-ruled mindset will not apply God's Word of Redemption to your mind and renew it to your New Creation reality in Jesus. Rom 8:5 "For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit (*Redemption Truth*). 6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded (*in Redemption Truth by right faith-actions*) is *zoe*/life and peace. 7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be." You are the deciding factor on whether or not you stay walking in *Zoe* Life.

One of the purposes of continual *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions on Redemption Truth is to keep your Redemption ever present in your consciousness.

Rom 8:13 "For if ye live after the flesh (*by the spirit of the world*), ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit (*Redemption Truth*) do mortify (*call, decree, reckon dead*) the deeds of the body, ye shall *zao*/live."

Rom 6:11 "Likewise reckon (*call, decree, count*) ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but *zao*/alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord." Yahoo!

Chapter 6: Spiritual Death

The spiritual swamp land of the human race, the soil out of which all sin has sprung, came into man in the Garden. Genesis 3.

When man disobeyed God and made partnership with Satan. Satan imparted to him his own substance and nature so that thing called death passed unto him, and has followed down the stream of human life through the ages.

Every man has been touched by it. Rom 5:6, 12-21

Spiritual death gave us to satanic dominion. It separated us from God. It made us criminals and renegades from the will of God.

Spiritual death gave us mortality with all its diseases and pains that end in physical dissolution of the human body.

Spiritual death is the parent of all sorrow, grief, and tears.

Every evil in the world is from spiritual death working.

Sickness, if not healed, will kill you. It is death, usually in a slow form.

Death marred not only the human but the animal and vegetable worlds. It even touched Heaven as Jesus had to go cleanse it. Heb 9:12.

It is the curse that came upon everything at the fall of man. John 20:17.

Man is not lost because of what he does, but because of what he is.

You can see now that forgiveness of what a man does (or does not) do, does not reach the issue. Forgiveness of sins, of commission or omission, does not cure the issue. The problem is man's Adamic nature. Man must have a new nature.

This old Adamic nature must be taken away from our spirits and eradicated from our souls.

The old nature must be taken away, and a new one must fill its place in our spirits and souls.

God's answer is the New Birth for our spirits, and renewal for our souls by our *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions unto *zoe* life.

That is the reason why Jesus said: "I am come that ye might have (*operate, release*) *zoe* life, and have it (*zoe life*) abundantly." John 10:10.

That *zoe* life is the Divine Nature of God.

Walking in Life

The spiritually dead man is to receive this New Nature - Eternal Zoe Life in his spirit, which will make him a New Creation in Christ Jesus. 2 Cor 5:17; 1 Cor 15:45.

God's Holy Spirit is the opposite of death, for He is the Spirit of Zoe Life. Gen 2:7; Rev 11:11, Rom 8:2; Acts 10:38.

Jesus is the Prince, Administrator, of Zoe Life. Acts 3:15; 5:31; Rev 1:5; Gal 2:20.

Holy Spirit is the author of the Word of God, which is spirit and zoe life. So when you apply the Word to yourself or anyone or thing, you are applying the Holy Spirit of Zoe life to remove the devil and his works by Holy Spirit zoe life.

This is removing Spiritual Death and its effects. We are to finish the job in Jesus. Rom 16:20.

1 Cor 15:26 "The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death."

This is more than just "normal" death as in Jesus we can and are to raise the dead. This is Spiritual Death as an operating force. Rev 20:13-14.

We will not spend much more time on spiritual death as we current humans are sadly, expert in it. We need the vision of Zoe Life to pull us up.

Many of the 1,050 New Testament commands are for Christians in how to avoid walking in spiritual death, and instead to walk as Jesus would walk.

Jesus has already purchased it all for us with His body, soul, and spirit.

Heb 2:14 "Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he (*Jesus*) also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; 15 and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

16 "For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham. 17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. 18 For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succor them that are tempted."

Prov 15:4 “A wholesome (*Godly*) tongue is a tree of *chay-zoe*/life: but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.”

Prov 18:21 “Death and *chay-zao*/life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof (*of death or zoe life*).” Chose your words carefully.

Chapter 7: Eternal Zoe Life Effects

No matter from what angle you look at Eternal Zoe Life, as it contacts man’s spirit, it is miraculous.

Eternal Zoe Life is the Nature of God the Father; and when one “becomes a partaker of the Divine Nature” (2 Peter 1:4), he becomes united with and connected to the Father Eternally. Sustained by God, it can never be broken.

No one can get “unborn again” for God does not change His mind concerning a New Creation. Mal 3:6; Heb 13:8; Rom 6:23; 11:29; Psalm 102:27; Num 23:19.

Jesus illustrated this in John 15:5 “I am the vine and ye are the branches.”

The Vine life is Divine Zoe Life. The life in the branches is a part of the *zoe* life of the vine. They are one and the same with the same *zoe* life of God.

If pruned, it is to grow more and better, but never eliminated from God.

So we become eternally united with and connected to God. This is the phenomena of Christianity. 1 Cor 6:17; Eph 1:2-6.

What could it not do to the people if a nation could be founded in which all were partakers of the Divine Nature and operated it with *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions. How God-like it would be! How Jesus-like they would be!

If every member of a family were a partaker of the Divine Nature and nurtured it with *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions, what a family it would be.

That would solve every economic problem and every social issue that confronts us as a people.

Every home would be a safe place for a baby to be born and reared.

It would never hear cursing or witness drunkenness.

It would solve the home problem.

Walking in Life

There would be no divorces. When a man and woman receive Eternal *Zoe* Life and lets that life dominate them in right faith-actions unto joy actions, each one lives for the other's happiness.

The most amazing fact is that the old selfish, Adamic nature is eliminated and God's Nature takes its place.

1 John 4:7-8 "Beloved, let us *agape*/love one another; for *agape*/love is of God; and every one that *agapao*/loveth is begotten of God, and knoweth God (*by zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions*). He that *agapao*/loveth not knoweth not God for God is *agape* love."

Here we see the evidence of the New Birth; that we *agape* love one another.

If one does not *agape* love, he is either not Born Again, or is not doing continual *zoe* life-releasing, right-faith-actions. This is God's criteria. Heb 11:6.

If the Born Again walks in *agape* love, he is a functioning child of God.

If the man does not walk in *agape* love, he is either out of right, faith-action fellowship and not walking with the Father, or else he has never received Eternal *Zoe* Life. Of course walking in *agape* love includes healing the sick, dead raising, etc. This is applying this divine *zoe* life to others for their benefit.

Miracles do not replace walking in *agape* love. That is perhaps why new believers can do them. Over time it will move from "power" to *agape* love in power for others, to *agape* love for God. See in Right Faith-actions in the Appendix.

Agape love is fruit over time. Gal 5:22; 1 Peter 1:22; 2 Peter 1:5-8; 1 John 4.

Romans 15:1 "We that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak and not to please ourselves." This is *agape* love in action, "charity."

This makes us Jesus-like. Jesus healed the unworthy and unrighteous daily.

The strong cannot exploit the weak, nor take advantage of them.

The weak become the burden of the strong. Rom 14:1; Gal 6:1-2; 1Thess 5:14.

The strong assume their responsibility and bear the burdens.

You see, we act like Jesus.

Jesus acted like the Father. We are taking Jesus' place in this old struggle.

Jesus never gave a command that was not His and the Father's nature.

How deeply important it is that this Eternal *Zoe* Life with right faith-actions unto joy actions teaching should have its proper place. Gal 2:20.

1 John 5:4-5 "Whatsoever is begotten of God overcometh the world."

The overcomer belongs to the twice-born class.

When one knows that he has God's Nature, knows his privileges and responsibilities in Christ, knows the authority of the Name of Jesus, knows that

Walking in Life

God's strength is his, and that God's ability and wisdom are his by his *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions, he rises above them all.

He never gives up, he labors in continual right faith-actions to see the blessings manifest. Luke 18:1; Gal 6:9; 2 Cor 4:11, 16; Heb 6:12; 10:38-39; 12:3-5

1 Cor 15:57-58 "But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. 58 Therefore, my *agape*/beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the *right faith-action* work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your *right faith-action* labour is not in vain in the Lord."

Perhaps one of the most outstanding features of Eternal *Zoe* Life is that it permits us to go into the Father's presence at any time with the same freedom Jesus had, wherever He was or whatever was going on. So whether it is a one prayer victory, or a prolonged battle of many repetitions, keep at it. Luke 18:7.

Hebrews 4:16 "Draw near with boldness unto the throne of grace."

The Throne on which Jesus is seated is a Grace Throne. And you are seated there with Him in spirit on the same Grace Throne. We are to preach grace.

You can go to the throne to get details and strategies as you obey His commands. As usual with God, you go/do first, then get clarifications.

John 5:30 "I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me."

Escalator Wisdom: I was in a large department store and saw an older woman with her daughter. The older woman looked weak and had trouble walking. They were in front of me. So as to not frighten them I quickly went to the side of the escalator stairs, got in front of them and then headed back to them so they could see me coming. That was the wisdom I got from God. You know, just me leaning over in the throne seat to chat. This was not to ask if I should obey, but how to do it better. I got a "knowing" on what to do.

I stopped them and said hello. I mentioned her trouble in walking. So I took her hand and *aiteo* commanded *zoe* life into her. I don't remember exactly what I said. Probably, "Hi, you don't know me. I pray and God heals." And then, "Everything work right, especially your legs and strength, in the Name of Jesus." She smiled and thanked me, so I took her daughter's hand and did likewise. As I looked back the older woman stood up straighter and could walk better, and was no longer holding on to her daughter. "Thank You, Jesus! Yah-hoo!"

All this took maybe 2 to 5 minutes, but I witnessed a loving Jesus to them and saw Him work. Mark 16:20. Signs follow us; not lead us.

Eph 2:5-6 "Even when we were dead in sins, hath (*God-Holy Spirit*) *zao*/quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are *sozo*/saved) 6 and

Walking in Life

hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in Heavenly places in Christ Jesus.”

The word “grace,” here means “love gifts.” What a beautiful title: the Throne of Love Gifts! I can know I am in His presence at any time, for the Word says so!

That “sozo/saved” means your Day of Salvation started over 2000 years ago. 2 Cor 6:1-2. You enter in by believing God raised Jesus from the dead and confessing Jesus as Lord with your mouth. Rom 10:9-11. Then you access the benefits, the promises of Salvation, by continual right faith-actions. Heb 6:12.

In the morning when I awaken in His presence I whisper, “Good morning, Father. Thank You for caring for me and for watching over me during the night.

“Good morning, Jesus. It is so beautiful of You to ever *zao*/live to make intercession for me, and to hold me in the embrace of Your Faith and Love.”

I try to spend the first 1 or 2 hours of my day with God, usually in His Word and/or with the *OK God, Now What*, Affirmation Magnets which are Redemption Scriptures. Depending on my day, I will get up even earlier to get that first time with the Lord. Whether it is 3 am or 11 am, I need that first time in the Lord.

I used to pray first, but found the Word is better first thing in the day.

There is a sweet intimacy between the Father and His children that is shown in Jesus’ great High Priestly prayer in John 17:23 “That they may know that thou lovest them even as thou lovedst me.”

His loving me is like a Father to His child, “You can do it, take it one step at a time. Keep going, I am with you.” Or, “Did you get hurt? I am here, receive love.”

In the Father’s eyes you are royalty learning how to reign in Him by *zoe* life.

The weakest child has love’s privileges granted to him. He may hide from the turmoil of the world in the Throne Room with his Father to rise an overcomer.

With the “greater One in you,” even the weakest, youngest Christian is greater than the biggest devil and his empire. 1 John 4:4, 17.

No more beautiful thing was ever spoken from the lips of Jesus than the words recorded in John 14:23 “If a man *agape*/love me He will keep my Word (*in zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions*): and my Father will *agape*/love him and we will come unto him and make our abode with him.”

There is a sweet Divine Intimacy offered to us.

No one can overestimate what it could mean to have the Father and Jesus in the home.

Walking in Life

What an effect it would have on the children! What an effect it would have upon the father and the mother! No cross word would ever be spoken. There would be no bitter arguments.

Love would be the first law of the home.

How divinely beautiful is the home life pictured by Jesus.

Isaiah 41:10 is a New Testament picture of the believer in his daily, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-action lifestyle: "Fear thou not, be not dismayed for I am thy God; I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee: yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness." See also Isiah 43:1-2.

This scripture is particularly precious. He is whispering to us by the Scriptures in our daily, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-action walk.

It may take a while in the Word to quiet your mind before you can hear Him. Sometimes singing a Scripture verse-song will help focus you.

In the morning, before we go to the office or our place of employment, we hear, "Fear thou not, I will go with thee.

"I will go ahead of you. I will prepare everything for your coming. I will watch over you today. My eye of love is upon you. I will help you to overcome.

"No circumstance shall imprison or intimidate you today. My grace is all you need as you stay in right faith-actions unto joy actions.

"I am the strength of your life. I am your ability at every crisis. I am thy God.

"You access Me and my Divine *zoe* life by your right faith-actions."

I love to think of Him as my Father-God. No Father ever loved his child as He loves you and me. No one ever planned for his child as His love has planned for us. No father ever stood with his child as the Father stands in us. Jer 29:11.

Deut 11:21 "That your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the Lord sware unto your fathers to give them, as the days of Heaven upon the Earth."

We are not guaranteed a life without troubles, but that we can overcome them with right faith-actions, including in the family. Matt 7:24-27.

If it were easy, it would already be done; yes it is a sacred labor. 1 Cor 15:10.

Every one of us has his place in the Father's Love and in the Father's dreams.

Jeremiah 29:4-14. We all have a place at the table of Love. Psalm 23.

And when He whispers in your right faith-actions, "I am thy Father-God," there is a fragrance in it sweeter than violets or roses. It is the fragrance of my Father's love. Father solved the sin problem in Jesus, there is no condemnation.

And He wants me to know that He cares for me; that my burdens are His.

He wants me to cast every anxiety or dismay or terror upon Him. Isn't that beautiful? This is a most attractive feature of this Divine Life. Phil 4:16.

Walking in Life

1 Peter 5:7 “Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.”

This “casting” is done with right faith-actions unto joy actions.

He said, “Be not dismayed, for I am thy Father-God.” Isa 41:10.

You “Be not dismayed” in your right faith-actions, as you may feel that way.

Bills may come. Sickness may steal into your home, but you are a master. You and the Father are tied up together eternally. Your problems are His problems.

He is greater than disease. He is greater than bills. He is greater than any irritation or anxiety that can come into the home life. He is faithful to His Word.

He is your Father-God. You access this awesome love with right faith-actions.

Jesus has become to you His right arm of Righteousness. That is what a mother whispered to her son: “You know, he has become the right arm of our home.”

He knew what she meant. He supported her; he did things for her; he watched over her. His son-love for his mother made him a safe-keeper of his mother.

Jesus is the right arm of your righteousness. That means His strength is available to you by your *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Eph 6:10 “Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might (*by right faith-actions*). 11 Put on the whole armour of God (*by right faith-actions*), that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.”

By right faith actions you make yourself look just like Jesus to the devil.

The battle is serious, God says you need armor and a sword; put it on with right faith-actions unto joy actions. This is what it takes to strengthen your soul so that no matter what happens you turn to the Lord in more right faith-actions unto joy actions, and not against Him in murmuring, complaining, doubts, evil fear, dismay, or accusing God of evil.

Love grows very bold with the Father in the house and His Words in mind.

Eternal *Zoe* Life, gaining the ascendancy over our natural human life by continual right faith-actions, swallows up that old life after a while. Our soul becomes immersed in it. We then think, speak, and act more and more like Jesus.

You can act your way in to believing, quicker than believing into action.

Just as Holy Spirit filled that upper room and immersed the disciples and made their spirits one with God (Acts 2) in their New Birth, so now Holy Spirit overshadows and immerses us in Eternal *Zoe* Life by our right faith-actions.

John Lake said that right faith-actions, especially speaking in Holy Spirit tongues, was like filling your soul with power like a battery. Charge it up and

Walking in Life

use it. This is why right faith-actions need to become a lifestyle, in continual refilling.

We have the strength of God awaiting us at every issue. We have the mind of Christ always available by our continual *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions. 1 Cor 2:11-16; Eph 6:10-20.

1 Cor 2:16 “For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.” To instruct us in right faith-actions.

Phil 2:5 “Let (*make*) this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus (*by continual, zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions*):”

We have the grace of our Lord Jesus (Eph 4:7), and we have the love of the Father always available (Rom 5:1-5).

How rich we are. We are led unconsciously into a quiet faith in Him as His Jesus World Changers who operate in continual right faith-actions unto joy actions.

In Phil 4:11 one translation reads: “I have learned in whatsoever state I am therein to be independent of circumstances. I know how to live in the midst of wealth or poverty. I am a master *by right faith-actions* in every state or season.”

And then he waxes strong in the 13th verse: “I can do all things through Him who is my enabling power, or ability *in every season, by continual zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions*.”

What a victorious, beautiful picture this is! It is what Eternal *Zoe* Life nurtured by right faith-actions unto joy actions does for us in our daily walk.

It gives us God’s ability to face every problem of home, school, and business, of our social or political life with God’s power, love, and a sound mind. 2 Tim 1:7.

Not to just to escape or bear, but to overcome, defeat, heal, and bless to the glory of God by our *zoe* life, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Right faith-actions are the *zao* tools to release God’s goodness into the Earth.

The *zoe* life comes from our spirit into our soul for righteous thinking.

Some Love Realities

Eternal *Zoe* Life make New Creations out of us. Perhaps, more accurately speaking, it forms a New Creation in us.

The carnal mind avoids troubles at all costs; the renewed mind looks forward to them so God can be glorified, His Kingdom extended, and the devil’s reduced.

We become a new type, a new species, unseen before the first One, Jesus, got Born Again. God’s very Nature comes into our spirits, absorbing them, be-

Walking in Life

coming One, taking our spirit over, and building into us the things that we saw and admired in Jesus. We are Made New to be just like Jesus in spirit, and then work by right faith-actions unto joy actions to make our souls just like Jesus'. We receive Eternal Zoe Life by indwelling Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Zoe Life.

When you get Holy Spirit you get zoe life for that is what He is. Everything else are just aspects of that zoe life, which raised Jesus from the dead. Eph 2:5.

It gives us a sense of righteousness and freedom in the Father's Presence as we renew our minds by zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions into the reality that we are seated with Jesus in Heavenly Places.

Eph 2:5-6 "Even when we were dead in sins, hath *zao*/quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are *sozo*/saved) 6 and hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in Heavenly places in Christ Jesus:"

As we know we are made joint-heirs with Christ, our courage grows.

Rom 8:16-17 "The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: 17 and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together."

Joint-heir means not separate from but joint with Jesus. Meaning we are equal sharers in what Jesus got when He was raised from the dead, crowned in Heaven, and seated beside the Father. 1 John 4:4.

So, this can now be true: Eph 4:13-15 "Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge (*as a Jesus duplicate-duplicator, walking just like*) of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, **unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ**: 14 that we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; 15 but speaking the truth in *agape*/love, **may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ.**"

No one can estimate the value of this Oneness unto the righteousness of God in Jesus, unless they have known about the long struggles of men through the ages, to rid themselves of sin-consciousness. See 1 John 3:16-24.

Here is God's continual consciousness of the New Creation: 1 Cor 1:3 "Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ." See also Rom 1:7; 2 Cor 1:2; Gal 1:3; Eph 1:2; 6:23; Phil 1:2; Col 1:2; 1 Thess 1:1; 2 Thess 1:2; 1 Tim 1:2; 2 Tim 1:2; Tit 1:4; Philemon 3; and 2 John 3.

How can someone who thinks like this say "No" to your covenant requests?

As a mind renewing exercise, look up each verse and read it out loud and confess it for yourself. God is not our problem, but the devil and our souls are.

For 1 John 3:20 tells us sin consciousness is our heart condemning us until it is renewed in Redemption Truth, to get into the mind of God. 1 John 3:21.

Walking in Life

This sin consciousness has given us an inferiority complex, a lack of confidence in God. It has given birth to all human religions and vain reasonings of godless Philosophy and evil lusts.

When one has received Eternal *Zoe* Life and renewed his mind with continual right faith-actions, he no longer has use for empty religion or Philosophy. He has found Reality. He has found the Father. Jesus has become a reality in his life.

The New Creation, with even partial mind-renewal, goes into the Father's presence now as simply and freely as a child goes to his loving father's presence. You can do it right now where you are sitting, standing, or lying down. Heb 4:16.

Just as children flocked about Jesus in His Earth walk, so we, who have received Eternal *Zoe* Life and renewed our minds into Redemption Truth, crowd about the Father, enjoying the closest, sweetest, contact with Him.

Eternal *Zoe* Life not only makes us New Creations and makes us the righteousness of God in Jesus, but it also imparts to us the Love-Nature of the Father.

The greatest need in the world today is this Jesus-kind of Love. It will stop quarreling and bitterness in the home. It will destroy the strife between the classes. It will bring joy and happiness wherever it goes. It is God working in the human soul to will and so do of His good pleasure. Phil 2:13.

We no longer seek just our own, but betterment for others. Selfishness is destroyed.

1 Cor 13:5. Speaking of Love, He says: "Seeketh not its own."

The evil thing that has motivated humanity down through the ages has been destroyed and another mightier force has taken its place in our spirit: Love.

Selfishness has lost its crown. Love has taken the throne of the human spirit.

Another wonderful thing that Eternal *Zoe* Life gives us is the Wisdom of God. It is the ability to use knowledge of our Redemption from Satan and into Jesus, the knowledge of our Righteousness, the knowledge of indwelling Holy Spirit, of *Zoe* Life, the knowledge of our standing with and in the Father, and how to use the Name of Jesus that is given to us, the power of Holy Communion, and how to use the Scriptures to release *zoe* life in any situation.

Wisdom is the master workman, the architect, the planner, and the designer of the human being.

This wisdom is ours. Jesus was made unto us Wisdom from God. We do not have to understand it. We just enjoy and use it by *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Walking in Life

Part of this Wisdom demonstration is that God can fill a man, the man Jesus. And because Jesus is our Wisdom, we can also fill ourselves with Him by our *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions. Eph 3:14-21; Gal 2:20.

1 Cor 1:30-31 “But of him (*Father God*) are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: 31 that, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.”

Would it not be wonderful if the Church could learn to take advantage of this miracle-working ability that is in them? Christianity of God is supernatural!

It would take us from the back door, to center stage for problem solving.

Let us begin to enjoy our Rights by *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions, to use this indwelling ability of God to bless and help people.

In the New Creation God has made us duplicates of Jesus in our spirits. We have everything of Jesus. What we lack is a renewed mind or soul by right faith-actions unto joy actions that thinks, speaks, and does as Jesus does.

When your mind is renewed you will gladly do more right faith-actions, where the *zoe* life becomes more precious than your breath.

As we renew our minds to get into unity with our New Creation spirits, we release that miracle *zoe* life to bless people. It is there in fulness. We just learn to release *zoe* life by our *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

A Right Faith-action Prayer

Hear this Holy Spirit prayer for you, for all of us. Notice it is God’s will for you, but it must be prayed to be effective. Such is the power of right faith-actions.

Right faith-actions unto *zoe* life are how we bring the will of God to the Earth.

Heb 13:20-22

²⁰ “Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

²¹ Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ (*by right faith-actions*); to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

²² And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the words of exhortation: for I have written a letter (*book*) unto you in few words.”

The Scriptures are the least you need to get into and stay in, to walk like Jesus. You will have a major life transition when you realize that the Bible, as we have it now, is the least, and the most, we need for living in *zoe* life.

Walking in Life

The Bible has no more words than necessary, and is sufficient for us to grow into Christ. 2 Tim 3:15; Rom 15:4.

Music and Spirit Power: Singing Scripture songs is a key to spirit power. Eph 5:18-19. This also fits for Scripture proclamations. And, speaking in Holy Spirit tongues builds you up in your most holy faith. Jude 20.

This is a critical part of developing spiritual power for effective prayer. Jesus, as a man, lived the full, right faith-action lifestyle. The more *zoe* life, the more powerful your *aito* prayers. And the songs also provide mind renewing and meditation through repetition. I can sing longer than I can usually quote verses.

Eph 5:18 “And do not get drunk with wine, for that is debauchery; but ever be *continually being re-filled* and stimulated with the [Holy] Spirit. [Prov 23:20.] 19 Speak out to one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs (*singing in Holy Spirit tongues*), offering praise with voices [and instruments] and making melody with all your heart to the Lord, 20 At all times and for everything giving thanks (*over Redemption Facts*) in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ to God the Father.” AMP

The less *zoe* power you have, the more *aito* repetitions needed. This passage says one way to fill up your “*zoe-tank*” for power is obeying v19 and 20.

The Psalms are Scriptures for singing and proclamation. As a general rule, singing any *zoe* life-giving Scripture seems to fit as well as songs of spirit truth, of which most historical and modern Christian songs severely lack. Many are actually anti-Christ, denying Redemption Truths.

On one speaking engagement, I had them send me their song list; of the 200, I found just 3 that were scripturally accurate. This was better than most I have found. This means many “favorite” and “popular” songs are killing us.

Making (speaking and singing) praise and thanksgiving over Redemption Facts are also powerful, most of these are in the New Testament. Ephesians 1-3, Colossians 1, Hebrews 1, 7-9, 11, Rev 1, and Isaiah 53 are pure Redemption Fact chapters. There are many other verses, but you have to pull them out of the other chapters, where they are mixed with the general information and the 1,050 New Testament commandments. For reference, Eph 5:18-20 is one such commandment in the Greek imperative case.

We are authorized to sing and speak all the Psalms also for building *zoe* life power. If you want more *zoe* power, sing, proclaim, and preach the Scriptures. If no one is around, proclaim and preach and sing Scriptures to yourself.

Paraphrased confessions, affirmations, and songs seem to have much less *zoe* life. God calls His Word truth, spirit and *zoe* life; not our paraphrases. See the Praise Cure with Scriptures on page 85.

Time, for this kind of activity, is measured in hours, not seconds or minutes.

Walking in Life

Corporate Anointing: When I minister or pray for anyone, I am a “One Man Army.” I do not depend on anyone’s added ministry. Even if I am in a crowd or in a ministry team, I treat it as if only my commands relate to God.

I/we keep at it until something is done. I know of one group of 3 who ministered in turns for about 30 minutes, and got major birth defect symptoms healed. Things like birth defects or chromosome or autism or dementia issues may have many symptoms, and will take a while to see if/when all has been healed. If not, we go at it again until it is all done.

Many talk about a group or church or corporate anointing. I must be jaded, but I have rarely seen it work fully. All seem to come expecting someone else to have the “touch” or anointing or faith, knowing or believing they do not.

Jesus said: Matt 18:19 “Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall *aitéo*/ask (*demand, require, or expect as due by covenant promise with focused intention in determined will for the will of God to become by Holy Spirit/Jesus*), it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. 20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.”

First of all, this is about *aitéo* prayer and not the size of the group. Few seem to understand what *aitéo* commands are. They are not begging or pleading for God to come or help. They are commands much like Moses did at the sea to command the waters to part into dry ground. They are speaking commands for God. For more on *aitéo* please see the Appendix.

I have been part of prayer groups where we saw awesome answers, but no faith action labor is in vain, so I did help some. 1 Cor 15:57-58.

If someone wants to take credit for a healing, I do not care. We all have the same potential. It is Holy Spirit by Jesus who does the work. I am nothing special. When on my own, which is often, I know it is God who does it by me.

If in a group, and one or all are acting as a “one man army,” we see results. There does not seem to be a problem of too much *zoe* life released. Excess *zoe* does no damage, and probably makes things better overall. It is God’s power to do good, so more good, perhaps un-noticed, gets done anyway. I have seen several others than the subject get healed, when by myself, with my *aitéo* commands aimed just at the subject.

A New Creation has the potential to be as supernatural as Jesus was, and even greater. John 14:12-15. This is right knowledge combined with *zoe* life in right faith actions. Jesus did it by His right faith-action lifestyle. 1 John 2:6.

Continual right faith-actions unto joy actions are how we abide in Jesus. John 15:7.

Chapter 8: Spiritual Forces

The mightiest forces in the world are spiritual. They are not electricity or dynamite or even nuclear, but the unseen and unheard powers of Holy Spirit.

It staggered me when I first saw this fact. Holy Spirit had created all things in this physical Universe. Gen 1-2; Heb 11:3.

That unseen ability has brought mountains, metals, trees, and flowers into being upon the saying, "Let there be." God's word with Holy Spirit gives power results. As He raised Jesus from the dead, Holy Spirit did it with *zoe* life.

Then I realized that spiritual forces are more powerful than anything our senses have ever realized.

We have never realized that words are more powerful than bombs and tanks, but they are. And spiritual forces are the greatest forces of the world.

God is Spirit. Angels are spirits. Demons are spirits. Man is a spirit being.

Man is a spirit being having a physical experience in his Earthly body.

God a spirit, and has a soul; you, being a spirit after God, have a soul. Lev 26:11; Heb 10:38; Judges 10:16; Jer 32:41; Gen 1:26-27; 2:7.

Man lives in the midst of spiritual forces.

When his spirit becomes united with God in the New Creation, his combat with the spiritual forces as a believer should always be with the consciousness that they are conquered, dethroned powers. Col 2:15; 1 Cor 1:28; 2:6.

These evil spirits hold sway over man because he does not recognize the fact that he has been set free and that dominion over demonic forces has been placed in his hands in the Name of Jesus by right faith-actions, to use for God.

Luke 10:19-20 "Behold, I (*Jesus*) give unto you power (*authority, pre-permission*) to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power (*ability*) of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you. 20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in Heaven." Yahoo!

This is part of the dominion man was given at the Beginning:

Gen 1:26 "And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have **dominion** over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the Earth, and over every creeping thing

Walking in Life

that creepeth upon the Earth. 27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. 28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the Earth, and **subdue it (control, clean, and form it): and have dominion** over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the Earth.”

In this dominion Satan and all his spirits are subject to the believing one. You develop this dominion consciousness by the *zoe* life, right faith-action life-style.

God tells us of the power available in the Name of Jesus:

Phil 2:5 “Let (*make by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*) this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: 6 who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 but made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: 8 and being found in fashion (*identical to*) as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. 9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a Name which is above every name: 10 that at the Name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in Heaven, and things in Earth, and things under the Earth; 11 and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.”

When your focused intention in determined will is that the devil submit in that Name, you will see more results. It is not you, but who you are connected to, as a son of God.

When Jesus arose from the dead, it was because He had conquered these demonic forces and stripped them of their authority; He had broken their dominion over the human spirit and operations on the Earth.

Col 2:15 “*Jesus*, having stripped off and away from himself (*spoiled*) the principalities and authorities (*of Satan*), He boldly made an example of them, leading them in a triumphal procession in it.” WUEST.

When Jesus sat down at the right hand of the Father; it was because this Redemption had been accomplished. Eph 1:19-23; Heb 1:3; Gal 1:4; Rev 1:5.

Gal 1:4 “*Jesus*, Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world *system*, according to the will of God and our Father.”

Then the New Creation came into being. He gave the New Creation a legal right to use the Name of Jesus.

Jesus declared: “All authority hath been given unto me in Heaven and on Earth. ...Go and make disciples (*duplicates of me*) of all nations.” Matt 28:18-19.

Walking in Life

Not students, but duplicates of Jesus by the disciplines of the right faith-action lifestyle. Disciples are to learn and act just like their master. John 15:20.

2 Tim 2:15 “Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman (*who does the works of Jesus, and even greater*) that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth (*in zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions that produce the works of Jesus*).”

Holy Spirit is the Author of the Bible as we have it. The Word is designed to help us know God and is a substitute for Jesus, the Living Word, on the Earth.

You are to read and meditate on the Bible as if it is Jesus talking to you now. Holy Spirit carries the title of the Spirit of *Zoe* Life. (Rom 8:2) His Words are spirit and *zoe* life. As you apply those Words to your soul in continual right faith-actions unto joy actions, you force it to think in spirit and *zoe* life. You are feeding your spirit with *zoe* life and renewing your soul with *zoe* life, while plowing your soul with Truth.

The ministry of Jesus is summarized by Holy Spirit this way:

Acts 10:38 “How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with *dunamis/miracle power/ability*: who went about (*randomly*) doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.”

All the healings and other works God did through Jesus were war against the devil. This is what a right workman of God does. This is your New Nature.

Ex 15:3 “The Lord is a man of war: the Lord is his Name.”

Heb 13:8 “Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and today, and for ever.”

God wants men and women who would enter into their privileges and responsibilities, and take their places as sons and daughters in the Family of God.

Jesus conquered Satan for us. His victory over the adversary was our victory. It was for us, Jesus already had it before He came.

1 Cor 15:57 “But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. 58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmovable, always abounding in the *right faith-action* work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your *right faith-action* labour is not in vain in the Lord.” Holy Spirit is the author of, “Keep at it in right faith-actions unto joy actions until you win.”

Notice, while we have the victory, we are to exercise the dominion of Jesus in right faith-actions unto joy actions until we see the promises of God manifest in the Earth. Remember, Love, charity in action, never gives up. 1 Cor 13:7-8.

We are conquerors today because of what Jesus did.

We enter into His Victory by Grace through our right faith-actions. Eph 2:5-8.

Walking in Life

We keep our mind renewed, and issue dominion, *aiteo* commands against the devil and his works in *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions to see the blessings come. We keep at it knowing the stripes on Jesus were enough. John 14:14.

Isa 53:5 “But he (*Jesus*) was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed (*physically and spiritually*).” Math 8:17. [This is God declaring Redemption Facts. If you want to talk with Heaven, talk like this.]

Jesus did the will of God. This is the will of Heaven to come to Earth by our *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

We *aiteo* command (demand, require, and expect as due by covenant promise with intense desire, intention in determined will for the will of God to be done by Holy Spirit) in the Name of Jesus for the devil to go and the situation to be healed. Demons go and their works are healed. Mark 11:23-24. We are given the Name of Jesus to use as if Jesus is here; He is in His Name.

In Heaven the work is done. Our job is to enforce that will in right *aiteo* commands until the devil moves and the situation is healed.

Doing this is the righteousness Jesus obtained for us to walk in it.

1 Peter 2:24 “(*Jesus*) who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should *zao*/live unto righteousness (*just as Jesus would do*): by whose stripes ye were *physically* healed.”

This is a good work, which is our New Creation Nature to walk in.

Eph 2:10 “For we are his (*Father God’s*) workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.” God has always planned that you could walk like Jesus in a renewed soul.

We have never appreciated the fact that our enemy is defeated and that our fight is a fight of right faith-actions unto joy actions.

1 Tim 6:12 “Fight the good fight of faith (*actions*), lay hold on (*cleave to by right faith-actions unto joy actions*) eternal *zoe*/life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.” 1 Tim 6:19.

You can excel in this to the level you will fight in right faith-actions. Holy Spirit is in you to get you there to will and to do of His good pleasure. It is as you fight in right faith-actions that He helps you. Phil 2:13. Jesus is *Zoe* Life. 1 John 1:1-4.

As Paul said: 1 Cor 15:10 “But by the grace of God I am what I am (*Born Again*): and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured (*in right faith-actions unto joy actions*) more abundantly than they all:

Walking in Life

yet not I, but the grace of God (*Holy Spirit*) which was with me.” Grace impels you to right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Jesus described Holy Spirit as a *paracletos*: one who stands with you as you stand against. John 14:26. He gives aid as you need it as you fight. A Comforter to give you God’s *zoe* life or ability as you need it in life’s battles.

That means you have to lean in with dominion commands to see the devil removed and the blessing manifest. This is part of the good fight of right faith-actions to release Holy Spirit *zoe* life to see the blessing manifest. You are the Doer; Holy Spirit is your Helper as you need or use Him in *aiteo*. Mark 16:17.

It is our ignorance of the faith-action lifestyle and our taking for granted that Satan is defeated that keeps us from being masters. It is acting on the Word in right faith-actions as though it were true that makes us victors. We enforce that victory on the rebellious devil in right faith-actions to deliver *zoe* life freedom.

As John Lake taught, “You can act your way into believing quicker than you can believe your way into acting.” You know Holy Spirit is there as you act.

You see a promise, activate it with right faith-action commands and keep at it until you see the promise manifest. As you start doing; you will see miracles. It is not study alone, but study to direct your working; so go to work in *aiteo* commands in the Name of Jesus, so Holy Spirit can help you. Mark 16:17.

It is the Word of grace that Jesus confirms in signs and wonders. Acts 14:3.

The signs follow as you do right faith-actions. You act first, then Holy Spirit can work. Want more wonder? Preach more grace-filled Redemption Facts.

In the Gospels, all but one of the recorded works of Jesus came after He did His part, usually in right *aiteo* commands. In that one case, the woman did her faith-actions, speaking to herself and touching Jesus’ cloak, *Tallit*-prayer shawl, before she got her blessing. Matt 9:20-21; Mk 5:25-34; Luke 8:43-44

Holy Spirit has done every miracle of God since the beginning. He has raised every dead person, including Jesus. He has healed every sickness or disease by anyone’s right faith-actions. He is the *dunamis* power of God. He is given you in Holy Spirit Infilling for you to use Him to manifest the will of God. You may start in the flesh, but by right faith-actions, you can transition into the Spirit.

It takes lots of right faith-actions to develop a dominion-of-Jesus-in-you consciousness to release *zoe* life. If you act like it, you can deliver it quicker.

We have lived in the realm of the senses so long, depending upon what we see and hear, in a world full of liars, that it is difficult to grasp the reality of the Unseen promises of God, who cannot lie, but can be, as described in the Bible.

Sense Knowledge Faith

Most of the Faith that we see today is Sense Knowledge Faith.

Walking in Life

It says what Thomas said: “When I see the print of the nails in His hands and feet and put my hand into the wound in His side, I will believe.” John 20:24-29.

It says what the crowds that gathered around Jesus said: “Do some miracle that we may believe.” Matt 27:42-43.

The miracles which Jesus performed did not produce real Faith in the people.

It was only Sense Knowledge Faith. Real Faith requires no sight, no feeling – nothing but a promise of God in His Word. And of course, a mind renewed by right faith-actions unto joy actions that stands in that Word no matter what.

Our combat today is a combat with the Unseen forces behind every evil in this world. The weapons we use are the Word of God, the Sword of our recreated spirits; the Name of Jesus that has all authority in Heaven, Earth, and Hell; His armor and the shield of faith. Eph 6; 1 John 3:23; 5:13; and Phil 2:12-13.

The Word in our lips, strengthened with the right faith-action lifestyle, becomes a devastating power to the adversary. The “solid front” in continual right faith-actions, we put up indicates their impending doom and our victory.

Phil 1:27 “Only let your conversation (*manner of living in right faith-actions*) be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast (*a solid front*) in one spirit, with one (*Holy Spirit*) mind striving together for the faith (*right faith-action lifestyle*) of the gospel; 28 and (*while keeping your right faith-action lifestyle*) in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition (*doom*), but to you of salvation, and that of God. 29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe (*by right faith-actions unto joy actions*) on him, but also to suffer for his sake.”

We are going against the forces of darkness as Jehoshaphat went out against the hosts that came against Israel. 2 Chron 18:20-33.

Jehoshaphat had neither physical sword nor javelin. What he had was a troupe shouting the right faith-actions unto joy actions of God against the enemy.

All he did was to draw his people up in battle array and sing songs of victory as proclamations.

2 Chron 20:21 “And when he (*Jehoshaphat*) had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the Lord, and that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the Lord; for his mercy endureth forever. 22 And when they began to sing and to praise, the Lord set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah; and they were smitten.”

Walking in Life

Praise Cure: This is what some call “The Praise Cure,” People set themselves to praise the Lord until the answer comes. A good starting place is to use the letters of Ephesians and Colossians, and make thanksgiving and praises over every verse and phrase. Some have seen victory in a few hours, others a few days. But in either case they used right faith-actions to release the victory already written in Heaven. Psalm 22:3. God inhabits our praise as king and judge.

What is already written in Heaven? Consider: “By His stripes we were healed,” 1 Peter 2:24. See Isa 53:5. This includes physical healing of every sickness, disease, or evil situation.

Make your praises as *aiteo* proclamations against the devil.

Command: Another way is to *aiteo* command healing in the Name of Jesus and then follow up with a Praise Cure. A great exponent of this was Merlin Carothers, who wrote several books on this and listed many successful reports.

It seems a foolish thing from a Sense Knowledge point of view for me to say when a person has a high fever, “By the stripes of Jesus, Fever, in the Name of Jesus Christ, leave that body!” And then start praising, and thanking the Lord in advance before you see it. John 14:13-14. The medical world ridicules it, but it works. The fever departs, usually instantly or a short time afterward.

Epilepsy: I stood in the presence of one suffering with epilepsy. He was having an attack. In the Name of Jesus I *aiteo* commanded that demon to leave the body. It never came back again. That person had suffered from that dread disease for many years. He was instantly healed. All I used was the Name of Jesus in my lips in fervent *aiteo* command.

Demons know they are defeated foes. When you know if from right faith-actions unto joy actions, you will have an unconscious-dominion attitude to any sickness or disease you come across that it must bow to the Name of Jesus in *aiteo* command on your lips.

Much of the Church has preached that you pray by begging God to do it. As He did to Moses in Ex 13, God tells you to rise up and exert dominion for Him. Jesus never said, “God, in your infinite mercy, heal this one.” No Jesus commanded: “Be healed!” And expected God to do it as Jesus intended. That is *aiteo* commands, simple and direct. Every one like a sword or spear thrust, with intention in determined will that the will of God become/be done. That is New Testament prayer of a son of God, just as you are. Rise up and join the family business of destroying the works of the devil. Heb 2:14-15.

When we know this Redemption Truth we will see results immediately. You get this “knowing” from the right faith-action lifestyle of 3-6 hours every day.

Walking in Life

In believing you may be hanging on and still command and see results. The longer you operate in right faith-actions, your believing goes to knowing with certainty. You start knowing that acting leads quicker to believing rather than study leads to believing. Study to get an idea, and then go and do.

It is a fearless confidence in the Word of the Lord that conquers without a physical fight. You just use right words, thoughts, or hand touching nurtured with right faith-actions to see results. And sprinkle in some kind acts.

Oh yes, there are some physical things such as early morning, late night or all night, or all day battles, even as Jesus did. Luke 6:12; Matthew 14:23; Acts 6:4.

Physical strength is built by long term, constant repletion of exercises that increase your muscles, physical speed, and skills. Right faith-action strength is built the same way. When your believing is stretched, faith grows.

Growth and Skill: Spiritual strength and courage are built up by an intelligent, persistent confession of what the Word declares in right faith-actions unto joy actions. Philem 6 “That the communication (*outworking*) of thy faith (*right faith-actions unto joy actions*) may become effectual (*supernatural results*) by the (*continual*) acknowledging (*in right faith-actions*) of every good thing which is (*already*) in you in Christ Jesus (*by the New Birth; Redemption Facts*).”

Faith grows by acting on the Word and confessing and affirming your place in God. Rom 4:12-22. Faith comes by hearing the Word unto doing it. Rom 10:17.

Godly faith is a product of the human spirit, not of the reasoning faculties.

Right reasoning grows as you renew your mind into Redemption Truth, until then you will move just by “faith,” in almost by-rote actions knowing God cannot lie and He loves people more than you can imagine. This is part of the process of starting in the flesh and moving into the spirit.

When you minister with the Word as your basis, you are not looking at results, you are knowing Holy Spirit in *zoe* life is there in you, and it will happen.

When you know it will happen, the “when” is not an issue. Matt 6:8-10.

When the human, New Creation spirit comes in vital contact with Eternal *Zoe* Life and the *Zao* Living Word, faith grows and becomes masterful.

True Spirituality is Oneness with God by the Word, the Scriptures, as Jesus did, built by your right faith-actions. It is not your right faith-actions that build this Oneness, you already have that in the New Birth; it is convincing your soul that you have it in confidence. This is how you break up a hard heart.

Power over demons is just as real as our power over any force in nature. Learn the right faith-action rules and you can triumph over anything. When

Walking in Life

the answer always centers on the right use of the Name of Jesus, and *aiteo* command it to be like Heaven, it does not really matter what the issues are.

Any problem with the issues is in the mind of the minister, there are no limits in God. Mark 10:27. Keep your mind on Redemption Facts and off of you.

Man built the great Coulee Dam which controls the mighty, American Columbia River. Now they turn a small wheel, allow the tremendous power of that great river to flow down, strike the turbines, and generate electricity.

Man is a master.

God has given us mastery over demons and their works.

I have stood before the insane, have heard the demons speak out of their lips and say to me, "You can't cast me out."

And I answered, "Hush. In the Name of Jesus, come out of this woman or man."

They came out, and the minds were restored, and bodies healed.

The devil will try to make it about you, but you make it about Christ in you.

Distraction: The devil will try to sidetrack you. I had one woman say to me, "I am a minister's wife, and don't need your prayer," with her wrists and knuckles swollen with arthritis. She was telling me that she did not need any ministry and did not want any healing (as she struggled with her shopping cart.) That was not her but that devil speaking, who was enjoying the torment it was causing her.

I halfway expect this kind distraction, so I just quickly *aiteo* commanded her healing. "Be free, in Jesus' Name." And thought, "Got you devil, you are gone." I expect to meet her one day with her healing. In street, grocery parking lot ministry you seldom get to see the healing if it is not instant. You just keep at it, and you will. We lay hands on the sick and they recover, may not be instant, but I like it when it is. Mark 16:15-20; Acts 14:3.

We lay hands on the sick because we are commanded to, not because we see results. But if you lay hands on the sick, you will see results.

Many have found that you will meet much less resistance outside of church than in. But I am very effective in churches as I expect the devil's resistance and blast through it with my focused intention in determined will.

In Church: What I do is tell the Christians not to pray as I minister, instead just take it like a hug from God. When they pray they fill up and block their spirit from receiving. It is kind of like trying to force water in a running spigot, almost impossible to do. Instead turn off the water and you can work as you need to.

In street ministry, I have had people almost cry, "I was asking God to send someone to pray for me and get me healed." You can be that person, that Jesus World Changer, that Jesus Reconciler.

Walking in Life

Who does the healing? Jesus, Holy Spirit-zoe life all directed by your intent.

Knowing to expect resistance in church, I just focus to overcome in my intention in determined will and people get healed. One was a guy who had terminal cancer, the doctors had sent him out of their care, and into hospice, to go home and die. I ministered to him in church and 6 years later he is still living, and I expect him to live at least 60 years longer, if not more. Praise the Name of Jesus!

This Zoe Life in us is the secret of success; the secret of Faith is in continual right faith-actions that connect our souls to our New Creation spirits.

When you minister, do not expect any cooperation from the one you are delivering. Treat them as if you are raising the dead. If you depend on their cooperation, you are a counselor and not like Jesus.

Trust: Learn to trust God in you.

Prov 3:5 “Trust (*by continual right faith-actions*) in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. 6 In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths. 7 Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the Lord, and depart from evil.”

Trust is much like the word faith; it is continual right faith-actions to unite your soul to your zoe life spirit. Trust is the immediate application of right faith-actions, the moment you are aware something is still not complete in the promises you are believing God for. Trust is an active right faith-action counter-attack. It is an active counter attack at any worry, anxiety, fear or terror. Phil 4:6.

Faith means the actions to release God; trust is what you do when challenged it is not working as you desire. In practical terms faith and trust are very similar as both are a call to continual right faith-actions. Trust = standing, immovable.

You learn what He can do through you, and what you can do through His indwelling ability by right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Dare to act on His Word as you do the word of Doctors or Lawyers.

Jesus used sense-visible miracles to trouble the Sense Knowledge-ruled minds of men so they could hear Him.

John the Baptist came with truth; Jesus came with grace (miracles) and truth. John 1:15-17.

Jesus' miracles were done by Holy Spirit and were Grace Miracles, Power Miracles, Love Miracles, Holy Spirit Miracles, and God-in-man Miracles.

They are the same for you with indwelling Holy Spirit released by the right faith-action lifestyle. Psalm 16:8-9.

Walking in Life

You are now capable of miracles done by Holy Spirit, Grace-miracles, Power miracles, Love miracles, Holy Spirit miracles, Jesus miracles, Zoe Life miracles, and God-in-man miracles. Take your pick; they are all one.

This is the ability of the New Creation when nurtured with continual right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Make a decision to use God. Isa 45:11; Mark 11:21-24; 16:15-20.

Try witnessing every time you are around people you do not know, such as in a grocery store, especially the clerks. What I say as I am leaving with my cart is, "God Bless you in the Name of Jesus."

Intend God's goodness on them as you speak. I tend to be strong and direct. In either case, develop a habit like this, and learn to get free in Jesus.

In the New Creation and the Infilling in Holy Spirit, your spirit is made all it will ever be. You have Holy Spirit who is all He is. You have Jesus who is the exact image, duplicate of God. You have Holy Spirit and Jesus in fullness, which includes Father God. The issue is how to keep your soul-mind renewed with the Word in zoe life by right faith-actions against the constant assault of the world.

Dominion Prayer: When Jesus ministered, He spoke commands to the situation or decreed what it would become, as a king speaking. Jesus taught us to use this *aiteo* prayer in the Our Father, Matt 6:8-18. "Ask" here, is the Greek word, *aiteo*, as it is in many other places in the New Testament. Please see the Appendix for more details on *aiteo*.

In Genesis 1:26-28 God made man in His image to exert God's dominion for Him on the Earth. So, man's initial purpose is to exercise dominion for God.

To keep his mind rightly focused on God, man is to worship God for right relationship and, by using His Word, to renew his mind by right faith-actions.

One purpose of right worship is to keep man exercising God's dominion for Him with the Name of Jesus. Worship is the means, not the end, of right relationship with God. Those with a right relationship will worship God continually.

Worship also means service. Paul taught non-Jews how to worship in the entire contents of the letters to the Ephesians and the Colossians, and explained in: Eph 5:17 "Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is. 18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be (*continually being*) filled with the Spirit; 19 speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs (*Holy Spirit tongues*), singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; 20 *continually* giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ; 21 submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God." See Eph 6 as further dominion over the devil.

Walking in Life

Many are waiting for God to manifest His promises. They are waiting and waiting, but see no results. The problem is, this is not how promises come into the Earth. Heb 6:11-12; 4:1-2.

First, the biblical word “waiting” means to twist or entwine truth into your heart so you stand steadfast in *dabar-aiteo* commands for the promise to “become.” This is a perfect definition of right faith-actions unto joy actions with *dabar-aiteo* commands as Jesus taught. Mark 11:22-24; Matt 21:21-22; 6:8-10.

We see the same concerning prophecies given by Holy Spirit gift. Paul commands Timothy: 1 Tim 1:18 “This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare; 19 holding faith (*continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*), and a good conscience...”

Yes, you “war” over those prophecies, promises, and words to become with *dabar-aiteo* commands and exuberant thanksgiving, praise, and joy, BEFORE and UNTIL and AFTER you see the answer. Biblical waiting is not passive but an active, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-action, “warring” process.

Dabar is the Old Testament word used in Ps 116:10 “I believed, therefore have I spoken:” Here an expanded translation would be, “I believed *with a continual right faith action lifestyle to know and operate the will of God*, I have spoken, *commanded, decreed, shaped with force for the will of God to become with any impediments removed or healed.*”

Notice *dabar* is much like the Greek word, *aiteo*. In the New Testament this verses is quoted in 2 Cor 4:13 “We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;” The word “spoken” is *laleo*, or command, decree for results.

Notice if you are going to operate in the spirit of faith, Holy Spirit to produce results, you will speak, *dabar, aiteo* for the will of God to be established.

Jesus used this word *laleo*, in explaining how faith produces results. Mark 11:23 “For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say (*command, tell, direct*) unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he *laleo*/saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.” Jesus explained it is your *laleo* commands that produce God’s results.

In the next verse Jesus uses *aiteo* for this process. Mark 11:24 “Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye *aiteo*/desire (*command, demand, require and expect as due by covenant promise with focused intention of will, intense desire*), when ye pray, believe (*by right faith actions*) that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.” Here Jesus ties *laleo* with *aiteo* commands for results.

The most effective way to do this kind of *dabar, aiteo* command-speaking, is to utter from your spirit with intensity, and not begging or just uttering. You

Walking in Life

want the force to come from your spirit. For most this is from the belly rather than the chest or your head or throat.

There are at least two ways to do this.

1. Talk in tongues loud, hard, and fast for 5-10 minutes, and as you do, notice that the source is coming from behind your belly or solar plexus. Then as you stir up your soul into releasing the spirit, deliver your command with focused intention of will for Holy Spirit to make your command happen and the devil and his works to go. This will exercise you into using a “command voice” as what happens when you command a strange dog to obey you. It is not casual but intense to get the strange dog to obey.
2. Once you learn to exercise this spirit-command voice, you can do it without speaking in tongues first. As you practice in focused intention of will, you can almost whisper the command under your breath, or silently in your mind. If results seem long in coming, go back to process 1 above.

♦ New Creation, Jesus World Changer Confession

“Father, in Jesus Name, I believe Your Word. I believe it applies to me, and I’m going to walk in it.

“My day of fear, my day of timidity, and my day of inaction is over. Today, I am bold; I am filled with your spirit. I’m filled with power; I have Jesus’ authority. I’m not crazy; I have your power; I have your love; I have a sound mind; and I operate in the Truth of the Gospel. I put the Word first, continually.

“And in Jesus’ Name, I am going to fight; I’m going to stand up; I’m going to stand strong; I’m not going to back down; I’m not going to bow my knee to anything but You, Father.

“Sickness and disease will bow its knee to me; in Your Name, demons will flee. I have miracle power; I have Jesus’ authority; I have Your *Zoe* Life; and I’m going to use it; and I am going to bring freedom to the oppressed.

“I’m going to set my city free; and I’m not going to stop until they are free. This is my duty; it’s my obligation; it’s my privilege; it’s my opportunity; and in the Name of Jesus, I arise to the occasion.

“I stir myself up by Your Spirit in right faith-actions unto joy actions; I stay in the Word daily; and I overcome the enemy with continual right faith-actions unto joy actions, in Jesus’ Name.

“I am a warrior, a Jesus World Changer, a Reconciler of Heaven to Earth. From this day forward, devils will flee, and I will advance; and I will not stop until the mission is accomplished; in Jesus’ Name, so be it, now, Amen!

Chapter 9: Eternal Zoe Life Realities

Christianity is a biological miracle. The Christianity of the Bible is not a religion as perceived by most of the world. It is the imparted *Zoe* Life or Nature of God in man being released by Christians to do good. It is more than the forgiveness of sins, or the pardon of transgressions. The Jews had that in the Old Testament: Ps 130:4; Dan 9:4; Ps 103:10; Ex 34:7; Ps 34:22; Lev 4:20.

The New Creation, by the impartation of God's Divine, Eternal *Zoe* Life, is an actual recreation. It is God's recreation of man by the impartation of His Own Nature. The real man is spirit, so the New Creation is in man's spirit.

In the world we have several different kinds of life. We have metal life, vegetable life, animal life, and human life.

Above all these is another kinds of Life – God's *Zoe* Life.

God is the Author of All Life.

Between these different kinds of life there is an impassable gulf. Between the vegetable life and animal life there is an unbridged chasm.

Vegetable life cannot beget animal life, and animal life cannot beget vegetable life. Creation begets life after its own kind. Dogs do not produce eagles.

Between animal life and human life there is a chasm unbridged by science.

Animals cannot beget human life, nor can humans beget animals.

This fact utterly destroys the Darwinian hypothesis of evolution.

Our study is about human life and God's life; human unrenewed *psuche* life, and spirit *zoe* life.

The two kinds of Life we are focusing on are:

- Human *psuche* life which all humans have and operate in.
- God's *Zoe* Life received by humans in the New Creation.

God's goal for man is first to become:

- A New Creation and,
- Second is to learn to fill, and to keep their souls filled, with *zoe* life to walk like Jesus. This is called the renewed mind.

There are two Greek words used in the New Testament that show the vital contrast between the two. One is *psuche* and the other is *zoe*. The first refers

Walking in Life

to human life and is translated as soul. The second refers to God's Eternal *Zoe* Life.

All humans have a *psuche* soul, but not all have *zoe* life in their souls. When *zoe* life is operating in your soul, you walk like Jesus. This is a renewed soul.

It would be well to note this fact: that when God created man, He created him in His Own Image and Likeness. Man belongs to the same class of being as God. Gen 1:26; Heb 1:2-4.

Man was created so that he could become a partaker of God's Nature, so that he could become God's child. This is man's designed state. Man lost that state in the fall of Adam, and recovers and exceeds it in Jesus.

God is a Spirit. His Son was always a Spirit without a physical body until the day that God planned that the Son should take a human body.

Heb 10:2 "Wherefore when he (*Jesus*) cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me:" See Ps 40:7-9.

The Son has had a human body ever since. As far as we know He will have His resurrected human-body eternally. He is the man, Jesus Christ.

1 Tim 2:5 "For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, **the man Christ Jesus**; 6 who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time."

The Son, by taking a human body, forever linked humanity with Deity, proving that Deity can partake of humanity just as much as humanity can partake of Deity. 2 Cor 5:17-21; 1 Cor 6:17; 2 Peter 1:1-4. It is God's designed state for man.

If God has taken on a human body, then man is designed to be linked to Deity.

Then men can take on God's Nature and God's Spirit. We are far more capable than ever imagined. 2 Peter 1:4; Gal 3:13-15; 1 Cor 15:57-58.

If Jesus is the union of Deity and humanity – the two forms of life mingling and becoming one – then man can partake, be in union with, of God's Nature, God's very Substance and Being, and become one in relationship with God. It is man's and God's natural, designed relationships.

One measure of this unity is described here:

Gal 2:20 "I have been crucified with Christ: nevertheless *zao/ live (the life, nature, power, and love of God)*; yet not I, but Christ *zao/liveth in me (the life, nature, power, and love of God)*: and the life which I now *zao/live (of the life, nature, power, and love of God)* in the flesh I *zao/live (the life, nature, power, and love of God)* by the faith (*right faith-actions unto joy actions in and*) of the Son of God, who *agape/loved* me, and gave himself for me. 21 I do not frus-

Walking in Life

trate the grace of God: for if righteousness (*unity with God's Nature unto zoe life to duplicate Jesus*) come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain."

Notice man lives with and connects with Jesus' *zoe* life inside his spirit by *zoe* life releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions in his soul. This is now your eternal position.

Jesus said: John 15:5 "I am the Vine, ye are the branches."

Our religious writers have failed to grasp the significance of this.

This is describing an unbroken unity – the branch and the Vine as one.

Think of the unrealized possibilities wrapped up in this fact: that a man can partake, come into unity, with God's Nature, and so become God's child, God's duplicate, by the act called the New Birth, or the New Creation. Jesus will always be Jesus, by the New Creation we can be like Him as our Elder Brother and Lord.

Think of the effect God's Nature can have upon man's spirit and intellect!

We understand that it is man's spirit that receives the Nature of God. It is the part of man that is recreated. God's Nature is Spirit, so man receives God's Spirit Nature. After the Infilling in Holy Spirit, your spirit is all it will ever be.

1 Cor 6:17 "But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit." They are one.

Rom 8:9 "But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. 10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is *zoe*/life because of righteousness.

11 "But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also *zao*/quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you."

Man, being in God's class of being – an Eternal Being, a Spirit Being – can naturally receive God's *Zoe* Life in the New Creation of his spirit.

Gal 6:15 "For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature." That is, a New Creation.

Let us notice Jesus' teaching in the Gospel of John.

John 10:10 "...I came that they may have *zoe*/life, and have it more abundantly."

Man is to have God's *zoe* life and have it abundantly, without limit, to the level of Jesus. The abundant part is not talking about man's spirit, which already has the fulness of God in it, but through man's soul. Man can have God's *zoe* life in abundance through his soul by *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions.

Eph 4:7 "But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ."

He would not have said that unless He was showing the possibility of man's life being what Paul tells us in 1 Cor 5:4 "Not that we would be unclothed, but

Walking in Life

that we would be clothed upon, that what is mortal may be swallowed up of *zoe/life*.”

Way translates it “drowned in a sea of *zoe/life*.”

We do not know all that this can mean, but it is so suggestive – “swallowed up,” “overpowered,” “overwhelmed,” “immersed,” “drowned in a sea of *zoe/life*” – filled with and breathing God’s *zoe* life.

The Incarnation is really a prophecy of a superman, a man who has partaken of the Nature of God, who has become God-like because God’s Nature has gained the ascendancy in him by a lifestyle of *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions, in the New Creation to exercise God’s Dominion for God on Earth.

God is not talking about healing just a small headache, not even the great-crowd evangelists who at one prayer hundreds of thousands are instantly healed and Jesus is seen throughout the crowd (T. L. Osborn, R. Bonnke), or as Joshua stopped the sun and moon with a command. Joshua 10:12-13.

Many “religious” call this action of Joshua as “religious truth” or superstition, but if you have the power of God available to you, to raise the dead, the same power that created the Universe, why not stop the sun and moon without damage to the Earth? Or Isaac who raised an abundant crop in a drought? Gen 26.

What about John G. Lake whose Healing Room ministry had over 100,000 documented divine healings in Spokane, Washington, in five years (1915-20), and then he repeated the same over 5 years in Portland, Oregon? That is an average of 320 healed in each of 313 days (less Sundays) per year, with about 16-20 ministers, or about 40 per each 2-man ministry team, per day. And this does not count the numerous divine healings not in the Healing Rooms.

Or in more recent times, the similar and greater with Curry Blake of Texas. This is the challenge of Bible fact versus the Sense-ruled mind.

3-For-1: I was in a living room, there were 5 of us. One, a nominal Christian at best, had a long-standing back pain, one that he said caused him to drink alcohol. I commanded him to be healed, addictions go and the devil to come out. It was a verbal blast of *aiteo* commands. Maybe 2 or 3 rapid commands. The guy looked up and smiled, saying the pain was gone and he could move just fine. Then two others in the room said they were healed also. A 3-for-1 deal! Not what I was intending, but wonderful. He said later that he never went back to drinking. Jesus is Good! When you use His Name, He is there! I speak for Him!

Jesus said in Mark 9:23 that “if a man believed (*by continual right faith-actions on God’s promises*), all things were possible to him.” God is not the limit.

Walking in Life

In other words, if a man acted in *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions on the Word of God, it would throw open the realm of the Supernatural of God to him.

Matt 19:26 tells us” “All things are possible with God.”

God has assigned us the job of exercising His Dominion on Earth for Him. The only limits are on our parts with unrenewed minds, not God’s for us. Gen 1:26.

Believing God in the Word with the continual right faith-action lifestyle is the transformation mechanism into your calling, a Jesus-duplicate.

“And nothing shall be impossible to you.” Matt 17:21.

Can’t you see the limitless possibilities in the New Creation nurtured with the *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-action lifestyle?

God is in you, you have received the Nature of God, have become a partaker of His very Being, His Substance, and His *Zoe* Life, and His purpose.

Along with that Phil 2:13 says “For it is God who is at work within you, willing and working His own good pleasure.”

The literal is more direct: “Working to get you to will and to do of His Good Pleasure.”

Can’t you see the vast possibilities of the New Creation, “God-in-man” fact?

When we yield ourselves with continual *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions to this Inward *Zoe* Life, we are actually yielding ourselves to the Personality of God that has come into us.

The indwelling presence is by Grace, the outward manifestation is by our right faith-action lifestyle powered by grace.

Hear a man who learned to do it:

1 Cor 15:10 “But by the grace of God I (*Paul*) am what I am (*Born Again*): and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured (*in right faith-actions unto joy actions*) more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God (*Holy Spirit*) which was with me.”

If you do not want the grace of God bestowed on you to be in vain, then you must labor continually in *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Heb 6:11 “And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence (*faithful hard work when it is not easy*) to the full assurance of hope unto the end: 12 that ye be not slothful (*lazy, apathetic, or indifferent*), but followers (*copycats, duplicates*) of them who through faith (*continual right faith-actions*) and patience (*consistent reliability when it seems long*) inherit (*control, operate, and manifest*) the promises (*of God in the Scriptures by right faith-actions*).”

Walking in Life

For centuries the Church has wandered in the desert of doubt, evil fear, and unbelief with the mockery of the world upon us, just like the Israelites in the desert, who would not heed the cry of Heb 6:11-12.

Take the Praise Cure, invest in the right faith-action lifestyle, and get busy healing the sick, raising the dead, casting out devils, making the blind to see, the deaf to hear, controlling wicked weather, springing water from the ground, multiplying food, getting God's wisdom for any problem on Earth, preaching the Gospel, discipling the nations into Jesus-duplicates, encouraging the saints to stay awake in God, and helping widows and orphans. This is your New Nature!

John tells us in 1 John 4:4 "Ye are of God, (*an extension of God*) my little children, and greater is He that is in you than he that is in the world."

No natural man is equal with Satan. No natural man has the ability that Satan has.

But God in you is greater than Satan who is operating as the god of this world.

The newest, smallest Christian is more powerful than the greatest devil and all his minions. When that Christian learns to operate the right faith-actions in Redemption Truth, he or she can command in the Name of Jesus and watch the wicked powerful submit and set people free.

God in you is greater than the laws of nature that surround you.

We see God in Christ hushing the storm on the Sea of Galilee.

We see God in Jesus enabling Him to walk the waves of that turbulent sea.

We see God on Peter walking on the water.

We see God in Jesus multiplying the bread until five loaves and three fish fed five thousand people until the disciples took up twelve basketfuls of fragments – broken pieces of bread and fish – from those little fish and those five thin wafer-like loaves. Matt 14:17-19; Mark 6: 41-44.

Can't you see the possibilities of God in an individual? God has not lost His Godhood. He is just the same today. Mal 3:6; Heb 13:8; Psalm 102:27.

This study of Eternal Zoe Life leads us into the realm of God's Supernatural where man actually becomes a Super Being.

Eph 3:20 "Now unto Him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we can *aiteo*/ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us (or the "ability that worketh in us")."

That is a plain statement of fact: that God with His limitless ability is at work within us. See Phil 2:13. Your soul controls what comes out of your spirit.

What can't we do?

He lifts the curtain here and lets mortal man, who has lived under the dominion of sin-consciousness, of weakness, and of sickness with fear of death

Walking in Life

always haunting him (Heb 2:15), have a vision of what he can be in Christ in this present life. Remember, Jesus put aside His deity to walk only as a man, like you can.

John 1:4 “In Him was *zoe* life, and that *zoe* life was the light of men.”

Our teachers have utterly failed to see the significance of this scripture. A new kind of ability comes into man when this light-giving, *zoe* Life enters him in the New Birth. The New Creation is now a source of God’s *zoe* supernatural ability.

This is a fact: that whenever men have received Eternal *Zoe* Life, the next generation of that people, whether it is Christian or not, receives something that makes it produce inventors, discoverers, students, scientists, and educators.

The Intellectual Renaissance of Germany followed Luther’s teaching of the New Birth.

The mechanical Renaissance in England followed the Wesleyan and Whitfield revivals.

No heathen nation has ever needed a patent or copyright law until Jesus Christ has been preached among them, until men receive Eternal *Zoe* Life.

This is a biological fact of stunning importance.

“In Him was *zoe/life*” and that *Zoe* Life is the illumination of the human intellect wherever it is found. John 1:4.

That Light shone in the darkness, the darkness of Sense Knowledge.

Sense Knowledge tried to destroy this Revelation Knowledge, this Eternal *Zoe* Life Knowledge; and the battle that the Church fought and on which she gave her thousands of martyrs, came about because of Eternal *Zoe* Life.

Those martyrs had received God’s written Revelation Knowledge.

The people who were persecuting them had nothing but “*psuche*” and Sense Knowledge that had come through the five senses.

Sense Knowledge has since thrown the Word out of the public schools, and public debate, but it cannot destroy it.

Eternal *Zoe* Life is the greatest thing that has ever come to the human race.

It is the genius of Christianity. The churches have never majored in it.

All they have preached is sin, repentance, and what they call “salvation.”

There has been no consciousness of what Redemption meant; i.e., that man had been freed from the dominion of Satan as Israel was freed from Egypt, and with “*zoe*” there had been given to man the *Zoe* Life of God to be like Jesus.

Rom 6:8 “Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe (*by right faith-actions*) that we shall also *zao*/live with him: 9 knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. 10 For in

Walking in Life

that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he *zao/liveth*, he *zao/liveth* (*by right faith-actions*) unto God. 11 Likewise reckon (*count it as truth, in spite of a lack of current evidence, by right faith-actions*) ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but *zao/alive* unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.” Yahoo!

You operate this *zoe* life by right faith-actions including calling those things that be not as if they are. Rom 4:17; Isa 44:7-28; Rom 9:26; Heb 11:7; Luke 7:14.

So the Born Again man has two kinds of life, Natural and Eternal.

Upon his New Creation, Natural in his soul and Eternal in his New Creation spirit. The New Creation spirit cannot change, so the Natural soul must.

The Born Again man has a *psuche* soul and *zoe* life in his spirit. And in the immature Christian they compete for dominion.

Gal 5:17 “For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh (*unrenewed psuche*): and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.”

Because of your New Creation spirit, you desire to do what is only of God. That is the real you. When your soul is renewed it will use *zoe* life from the spirit. Jesus had such a soul. It was not His enemy, but a valuable tool for *zoe* life.

Gal 5:25 “If we *zao/live* in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit (*Redemption Truth in zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions*). 26 Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another (*carnal psuche-driven*).”

Rom 8:5 “For they that are after (*live in*) the flesh (*psuche*) do mind the things of the flesh (*psuche only*); but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit (*right faith-actions in Redemption Truth*). 6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded (*Redemption Truth*) is *zoe/life* and peace. ...13 For if ye *zao/live* after the flesh (*psuche-only driven*), ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify (*call dead in right faith-actions*) the deeds of the body, ye shall *zao/live*.” Your secret to immortality is Redemption Truth.

It is not a problem of sin; it is a Life problem. Christ settled the sin problem in his Substitutionary work. Isa 53; 1 Peter 2:24; Heb 9:12-14, 26.

When a man believes God raised Jesus from the dead and confesses Him as Lord, that moment he receives Eternal *Zoe* Life in his spirit. All he has ever done is remitted, and what he was stops being for eternity. 2 Cor 5:127; Rom 10:9-11. And in that brief moment of obeying he is thinking just like God. A first step!

John 5:24 “Verily, verily, I (*Jesus*) say unto you; he that heareth my word, and believeth (*with right faith-actions*) Him that sent me, hath Eternal *Zoe* Life, and cometh not unto judgement, but hath passed out of death into *zoe* life.”

Walking in Life

He has passed into the realm of *Zoe* Life. He is no longer judged for Hell, Heaven only.

The death mentioned here is Spiritual Death. Spiritual Death is the Nature of God's enemy. It is just as much a reality as Eternal *Zoe* Life is.

One is the nature of Satan; the other is the Nature of God.

Both of these natures are Eternal. Neither can be destroyed.

One produces hatred, ignorance, disease, jealousy, bitterness, and murder.

The other produces love, kindness, health, culture, refinement, happiness, and creative ability.

John 6:47 "Verily, verily, I (*Jesus*) say unto you: he that believeth (*with continual right faith-actions*) hath (*operates, releases, and directs*) Eternal *zoe/Life*."

That is he acts on the Word of God in right faith-actions (*believes*) becomes a (*joint unity*) partaker of the *Zoe* Life and Nature of God. See Philemon 6.

This is not just to get Born Again, but to operate as a Jesus-duplicate, which is our calling. 1 Cor 1:9, Eph 4:13-15; Rom 13:10-14.

We get this *Zoe* life in the New Birth and manifest it by continual right faith-actions, which is the same process to renew your mind into the reality of the New Creation. This includes study and doing the works of Jesus including healing the sick, raising the dead, *agape* love works, calming storms, etc. 2 Tim 2:15.

It is easier at act your way into believing, than to believe your way into acting. No doing means few results. This "doing" is part of right "pressing in."

Pressing in is extreme labor and focus, hours a day, in right faith-actions.

Phil 3:14 "I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus." Luke 16:16; 2 Cor 4:17-18; Rev 3:21; 1 Thess 2:12.

Eph 4:13 "Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the (*duplicate working, functioning*) knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, **unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ.**"

The object of Redemption was that man might have Eternal *Zoe* Life to mature into Jesus-duplicates in this life.

2 Thess 2:14 "Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ (*Holy Spirit in fullness*). 15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast (*by continual right faith-actions*), and hold the traditions (*right faith-action practices*) which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle."

We are called into the glory of Jesus Christ, as He is now, and you get there and operate it now by continual *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions,

Walking in Life

Rom 6:11 “Likewise reckon (*count in spite of the lack of evidence*) ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but (*eternally*) *zao*/alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.” That is the same as Jesus! Rom 6:8-10.

Count this as your present Born Again reality. The more you do in right faith-actions, the more you will experience this Reality of the glory of Jesus, in your life as you renew your soul with Redemption Truth by right faith-actions.

This is not for when you get to Heaven, but right now to become a partaker of this *zoe* life now as a functional disciple, duplicate of Jesus.

Many have preached this only comes when you get to Heaven to avoid the responsibility of the *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-action lifestyle. But it is for today as much as it was in the early Church. Hear Paul tells how he did it.

Gal 2:20 “I am (*have been*) crucified with Christ: nevertheless I *zao*/live; yet not I, but Christ *zao*/liveth in me: and the life which I now *zao*/live in the flesh I *zao*/live by the faith (*continual right faith-actions in*) of the Son of God, who *agapao*/loved me, and gave himself for me. 21 I do not frustrate the grace of God (*by a lack of right faith-actions*): for if righteousness (*displaying and operating the Nature of Jesus*) come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.”

Beginning disciples start by copying by-rote to learn the movements and then the mentality of a master. You start your right faith-actions in the flesh and you will then move into the *zoe* spirit. You are now able and Holy Spirit will help you.

Identification

The beginning of growth is part of the great teaching of Identification. When Jesus was crucified, you were in Him by Covenant Identification and Substitution, and He did this for you. God identified you in Jesus at the crucifixion. God counted Jesus as your covenant Substitute so His suffering and death replaces the suffering and death you deserved. Jesus bore them so you don't have to.

Then Paul tells how he goes on to release the *zoe* life of God in right faith-actions over the work Jesus accomplished for man. Ephesians and Colossians are great summaries of this work and how we are to respond to it in continual right faith-actions. In fact, all of this is in the books we call the New Testament.

The greater work of Redemption was for God to make it possible for a race of humans to renew their minds to think, speak, and do to get results as Jesus would. In the New Birth God re-creates a race of children to be just like Him.

Eph 4:22 “That ye put off (*continually*) concerning the former conversation (*manner of life seen in your talking*) the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; 23 and be (*continually being*) renewed in the spirit of your mind (*by right faith-actions*); 24 and that ye (*continually*) put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness (*just as Jesus is*).”

Walking in Life

We must do the “putting off” the old man spirit and soul, and the “putting on” of the new man spirit and soul in your self-identity. No one can do this for you. It is part of the purpose of the *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-action life-style.

We have the sad history of, after the first few hundred years of Christianity, a lack of divine manifestation in every problem of life, including divine healing. Yet history records a sprinkling of those who did operate right faith-actions unto joy actions unto godly manifestations for Jesus in every century through to today.

This truth is now overtaking the world, and right now there is more *zoe* life manifesting in divine healing all over the Earth and in every culture where this Gospel is preached and believed in right faith-actions, than ever before.

Divine healing is usually the easiest to see with medical results, but far more is happening in all other kinds of ways. God’s glory is working everywhere.

God’s goal in Redemption is not just to get people a “get-out-of-hell-free” card, but to create a race that could operate and communicate to the level of Jesus with the Father. This is the answer for God’s Father-Heart. Kids like Him.

We have the mind of Christ in our spirit, it takes continual *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions to get our soul-minds to be able to communicate and cooperate with our indwelling mind of Christ, Holy Spirit.

1 Cor 2:16 “...But we have the mind of Christ.”

1 Cor 2:12 “Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. 13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual. 14 But the natural (*carnal, lust driven, fleshly, psuche*) man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned (*in a Redemption-Facts renewed mind*). 15 But he that is spiritual (*renewed mind*) judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.”

The object or purpose of Redemption is to make this New Man not only possible by the New Birth, but fully functioning like our Elder Brother, Jesus.

1 John 5:13 “These things have I written unto you, that ye may know that ye have Eternal *zoe*/life, even to you that believe (*in continual zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions*) on the Name of the Son of God.”

Verses 11-12 read: “And the witness is this: that God gave unto us Eternal *zoe*/Life, and this *zoe*/life is in His Son. He that hath the Son hath the *zoe*/life; he that hath not the Son of God hath not the *zoe*/life.”

John 5:26 “For as the Father hath *zoe*/Life in himself, even so gave He to the Son also to have *Zoe*/life in himself.”

Walking in Life

That life is “*zoe*,” the God-kind of Life. This *zoe* life is linked directly to Jesus dwelling in you.

[The Greeks use the word “*Zoe*” to refer to any spirit life as opposed to *psuche*, soul life. The New Testament uses *zoe*, the noun, or *zao*, the verb, almost exclusively for the divine life of God exhibited in Jesus and Holy Spirit, and therefore believers who operate continual, *zoe* life-releasing, right-faith-actions. *Zoe* is the nature, life, love, power, grace, and righteousness of God, and conveyed to man by Holy Spirit, the Spirit of *Zoe* Life.]

Jesus’ Earth walk perfectly illustrates the expected believer’s Earth-walk of *zoe* life. Jesus has a *zao* living spirit and a *zao* living soul. 1 John 1:1-4.

Eph 2:8 “For by grace are ye *sozo*/saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: 9 not of (*Law*) works, lest any man should boast. 10 For we are his (*God’s*) workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.”

Jesus had Eternal *Zoe* Life abundantly in His Earth walk, indicating that we who believe on Him and receive Eternal *Zoe* Life, may have it abundantly even as He did. The “abundant” part is up to your pressing into the *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-action lifestyle. Phil 3:14.

John 14:12 “Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth (*by right faith-actions unto joy actions*) on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father. 13 And whatsoever ye shall *aiteo*/ask (*demand, require, expect as due by covenant promise in focused intention in determined will for the will of God to be done by Holy Spirit*) in my Name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. 14 If ye shall *aiteo*/ask any thing in my Name, I (*Jesus*) will do it.”

1 John 3:14-15 adds light to this: “We know that we have passed out of death into *zoe*/life because we *agapao*/love the brethren: He that *agapao*/loveth not abideth in death. Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer; and ye know that no murderer hath Eternal *Zoe* Life abiding (*operating*) in him.”

Sadly we have seen through the entire Christian Era that Christians, even Born Again ones, have committed murder and many other crimes. Murder is not in the Life of God, but may operate in the unrenewed or offended Child of God. We abide in Christ with Redemption Truth, right faith actions. John 15:7-8.

Abiding means continually dwelling and operating in a person or place. One of the benefits of the *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-action lifestyle, is to keep abiding in Jesus by right faith-actions to overcome this constant carnal pull.

That with 1 John 4:7-8, explains the reality of Christianity: “*Agapao*/Beloved, let us *agapao*/love one another: for *agapao*/love is of God; and everyone that

Walking in Life

agapao/loveth is begotten of God, and knoweth (*walks like*) God. He that *agapao/loveth* not, knoweth (*walks like*) not God; for God is *agape/love*.”

This Agape Love is the proof of God’s Nature having come to and is operating in us by our divine, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Until a man receives God’s Nature he will not love. He will have natural human love, but he will not have the Jesus-kind of *agape* love, the kind of love that Jesus brought to the world. To do to others as you would have done unto you.

The most impressive thing connected with Christianity was the new kind of love that men possessed.

Cavalry illustrates it. Man could not deal with the sin nature so God did it for us.

The disciples who gave up their lives as martyrs proved that they possessed it. They loved men so mightily that no matter what they did to them unto death, their *agape* love still governed their conduct. Rev 12:11.

Romans 5:12-21 in Weymouth’s translation is very suggestive. It is the contrast of natural man with human life, and the Supernatural man with God’s Life.

The 17th verse reads: “For if, through the transgression of the one individual (*Adam*) to seize the sovereignty, all the more shall those who *lambano/seize* (*hold onto with continual zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions*) God’s overflowing grace, and the gift of righteousness reign (*exert God’s dominion for God*) as kings in *zoe/life* through the one individual, Jesus Christ (*in this life now*).”

Spiritual Death seized the sovereignty when Adam sinned in the Garden. Spiritual Death is Satan’s nature.

Satan gained the mastery over man when Adam received that nature from Satan.

Adam became spiritually united with Satan.

Not until Jesus came was there any deliverance from that awful sovereignty of Spiritual Death. Rom 4:5; 5.

But now those who “receive God’s overflowing covenant grace and the gift of righteousness (*nature*) reign as kings in the realm of *zoe* life.” Rom 5:17.

Spiritual Death is destroyed in the New Creation’s spirit. The New Creation reigns as king, but unless he learns it from right faith-actions unto joy actions, he does not operate it effectively. In Bible terms, he does not “know” it.

God’s Divine, Eternal *Zoe* Life makes men dominant beings for God. We are living in the infancy of this knowledge.

It is so utterly new that most advanced Christian thinkers are afraid of it.

Yet here it is plainly given in the Word.

Walking in Life

Col 1:13-14 “Who delivered us out of the authority of darkness (*that is the darkness of Spiritual Death*) and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of his *agape/love*; in whom we have our redemption, the remission (*eternal removal, purging, payment, obliteration*) of our sins.”

That brings us into the actual Family of God.

It takes us out of the family of Satan.

While this transition is instant in the spirit, it is not instant in the soul. We still have Born Again people not living in their spirits, but in their still-corrupt *psuche* souls. They are called children of the devil:

1 John 3:10 “In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of (*operating in*) God, neither he that *agapao/loveth* not his brother.”

The children of the adversary are dominated by Spiritual Death, just as is the Born Again child of God who does not diligently renew his mind with *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

So yes, a Born Again person can still live in sin as a child of the devil, even though God never dis-inherits him. The answer is to get and keep your soul renewed into God by the Word to manifest Jesus instead of the devil.

The children of God with renewed minds are dominated by Eternal *Zoe* Life.

John 13:34-35 is a New Commandment given by Jesus: “A new commandment I give unto you, that ye *agapao/love* one another. By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples (*duplicates*), if ye have *agape/love* for one another.”

The Greek word “love” here is *agape* the noun and *agapao*, the verb. It is the new kind of love that springs out of a new God-Nature that has been given to the New Creation by the New Covenant. It is your good, even at my expense.

Jesus defined it this way:

Matt 7:12 “Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.” Luke 6:31; Matt 22:39; Gal 5:14; James 2:8-16.

God has always been the God of *Agape* Love.

And of course 1 Corinthians 13 is a fuller expression of *agape*, which in the KJV is translated as “charity.” Charity is “love in action.” And charity is a better rendering than just the English word “love.” *Agape* may have feelings, but is always expressed in actions.

In the same way as *Zoe*, but different. *Agape* was a rarely-used Greek word that Jesus reinvigorated as the God-kind of love. It is covenant unity-commitment for those in the covenant.

Walking in Life

Man now has something beyond confirmation, baptism, repentance, and forgiveness of sins.

He has received Eternal Zoe Life. Right faith-actions release it to the world.

If God has redeemed us out of the hand of the enemy, but had not given us Eternal Zoe Life, we would simply be Redeemed children of the devil with no ability to live the Redeemed Zoe life.

Rom 5:10 "For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be *sozo/saved* by his *zoe/life*. ...18 Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of *zoe/life*." All men have Redemption, but you have to receive it to get Born Again. Rom 10:8-11. This is the key sin God cares about.

In our Redemption, our justification, there was a legal right given to mankind to receive Eternal Zoe Life, and to use it for and with God.

Rom 5:17 "For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive (*cleave by right faith-actions*) abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign (*as under-kings*) in *zoe/life* by one, Jesus Christ."

No such "receiving-cleaving" means no *zoe* life reigning for and with Jesus.

The moment we believe God raised Jesus from the dead and confess Him as Lord, Eternal Zoe Life is ours to use for and with Him by right faith-actions.

Forgiveness would be of little value, nor would imputed righteousness be of great value until man receives Eternal Zoe Life and nurtures it with right faith-actions. By the New Creation we have it, but by right faith-actions we release it.

Eph 2:8 "For by grace are ye *sozo/saved* through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: 9 not of (*Law*) works, lest any man should boast. 10 For we are his (*God's*) workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk (*by zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions*) in them."

These God-kind of good works require right faith-action pressing in.

We have been created in Christ Jesus in the Mind of God. We are in God's Covenant with Jesus. This covenant depends on Jesus, not us. We can do nothing to separate ourselves from this eternal covenant of Salvation once reborn. The moment you believe God raised Jesus from the dead and confess Jesus as Lord, the New Creation in Salvation is instantaneous. You are now in the Family Covenant of God. That thing that God wrought in Christ becomes a reality in me.

Rom 11:29 "For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance."

Walking in Life

Wuest's translation is more explicit: "for the gifts in grace and the calling of God are with respect to a change of mind irrevocable."

It does not depend on you, it depends on Jesus and He will never fail you.

Your confession can now be: "I have received Eternal *Zoe* Life and the righteousness Nature of God in Jesus. I am now the Father's child and Jesus is my Lord and my elder brother. I am in the Family of God forever. I am saved."

Receiving Eternal *Zoe* Life recreates our spirits, but our minds still hold all the old information, and we still receive all the normal inputs of our senses in it, therefore God gave us the Bible as a permanent link for our senses.

The amazing thing is all our memories and perceptions are located in neurons in our body. For these memories and perceptions to change, the neurons must change. This is a biological process and usually not instant.

This mind must be renewed and the senses (the physical body) must be brought into subjection to the Bible's Redemption Truth. That means your neurons must be reconfigured, which usually takes time. (See *OK God, Now What*).

All the teaching about our sanctification in Paul's Epistles has reference to this fact: bringing the soul into the subjection, renewal, to the Word of God. It takes diligent effort to do and is available to all, no matter your age or intellect.

This is the divine, *zoe* life releasing, right faith-action lifestyle.

Rom 12:2 "And be not fashioned (*from the outside in*) according to this world, but be ye transformed (*from the inside out*) by the renewing of your mind (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*), that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable and perfect will of God."

There is one will of God and it is good, acceptable, and perfect; it is your growth into the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ in this life.

Eph 4:8 "Wherefore he (*Jesus*) saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. 9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the Earth? 10 He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all Heavens, that he might fill all things.) 11 And he (*Jesus*) gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; 12 for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: 13 till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, **unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:**"

This is the job of the Church in this life. As long as there are "some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers"

Walking in Life

on Earth. This is not a Heaven job, but an Earth-now job. It is the function of the Church. As long as Holy Spirit is here these ministries are to operate.

The reason that Faith is so weak is because of the lack of renewed minds.

Until the mind is renewed in the Word by *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions, there will be no healthy, vigorous, or effective Faith.

Philem 6 “That the communication (*outward walk*) of thy faith (*actions*) may become effectual (*producing the results of Jesus in power*) by the continual acknowledging (*by right faith-actions unto joy actions*) of every good thing which is *already* in you in Christ Jesus (*Redemption Facts when you got Born Again*).”

This is why the Affirmations in *OK God Now What* are all Redemption Truth.

This is the content of your faith-action lifestyle to get your mind/soul to match and cooperate with the mind of Christ within you.

Eph 4:23-24 and Col 1:9-10 show us what this renewed mind can be:

“And that ye be renewed in the spirit of your mind, and put on the new man (*in your self-identity and self-consciousness by right faith-actions*), that after God hath been created in righteousness and holiness of truth.” Eph 4:23-24.

Notice you do the mind renewing and the self-identity putting off, and putting on. God cannot do it for you, but He will help you do it.

The Church leadership is to help you. If they are not available, we have resources for you at www.CovenantPeaceMinistries.com.

Col 1:9-10 “For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray and make request for you, that ye may be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding, to walk worthily of the Lord unto all pleasing, bearing fruit in every good work.”

1 Cor 2:14 “Now the natural (*carnal, new babe*) man receiveth not the things of the spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him; and he cannot know them (*walk in them*), because they are spiritually understood.”

That is the reason that the first eight chapters of Romans were written in the realm of Sense Knowledge.

It is Revelation, but it is a Revelation unveiling the Finished Redemption Work of Christ to the man who walks according to the senses of this world.

Romans 8:1-12 shows the contrast between the New Creation man who walks in the senses, remaining a babe in Christ, and the man who walks in the spirit, that is, in his renewed mind from his right faith-action lifestyle.

Payoff: “Wow, this seems like a lot of work on things I am not used to. What is in it for me?”

“That depends on where you are right now in your life, but the promise is exceeding joy not available to the natural man. The payoff is rewards on the

Walking in Life

day of judgement called gold, silver, and precious jewels, 1 Cor 3:11-15. And a “Well done, enter into your blessing” from Jesus Himself. Matt 25:21-23.

“All those other things of not doing the right faith-action lifestyle are called “wood, hay, and stubble” and will be destroyed on the Day of Judgement, yet you yourself are *sozo* saved anyway, and are going to be with the Lord forever.

You will just go through eternity with far less than you could have had, but you will still be blessed beyond measure.

The Call: You reading this far means God is inviting you to get more out of your life than you could ever have imagined, if you trust and obey Him with *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

There is a righteous self-interest here. And God designed us this way. Anything of value takes effort to obtain or achieve; sometimes you don’t notice the effort, and other times you do. This is the challenge the Israelites faced in the desert. Study 1 Cor 10:1-14, and Hebrews 3 and 4 and decide then. Me, it is now my life and I want no other.

I have sprinkled testimonies throughout this book to give you a taste.

But the stakes are real, what we are describing is the Word’s message on *zoe* life: Rom 8:6 “For to be carnally minded is death (*robbing, killing, and destruction*); but to be spiritually minded (*Redemption Truth*) is *zoe/life* and peace (*everything working well and nothing missing to success and victory in life*).” I heartily suggest you choose life and see how good the Lord is.

Ps 34:8 “O taste and see that the Lord is good: blessed is the man that trusteth (*by continual zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions*) in him. 9 O fear the Lord, ye his saints: for there is no want to them that fear him.”

The renewed mind will be illuminated by Holy Spirit until the Word becomes a living reality, and we will be able to act and walk in the realm of our recreated spirits. The Word can become more real to you than your circumstances.

James 1:22 tells us that our actions must correspond with our Faith. Since faith is a noun describing action, it is talking about right faith-actions.

This renewed mind grasps the significance of this and enters into it eagerly by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions.

James 2:14 “What good is it, my brethren, if a man professes to have faith (*actions*), yet his actions do not correspond.” Weymouth.

This is as simple as a cup of coffee. Coffee will help keep you awake, but if you do not drink it, you sleep. In the same way right faith-actions can transform your life to a happiness you never knew possible, but you must do them continually. And they will awaken your soul to Jesus and *zoe* life. No work; no life.

The confession of Redemption Truth must be followed with acts that correspond – right faith-actions – put on the new man and go be Jesus to someone.

Walking in Life

If one believes, he will do continual right faith-actions of Redemption Truth; he will act on the Word he says he believes. Remember, it is easier to act our way into believing, than to believe our way to acting. But in either case we must act. Start with right faith-actions. Please see the Appendix for more on this.

We have seen people get Born Again and then Infilled with Holy Spirit at the same time. Then with a little instruction, start getting people divinely healed with *aiteo* commands in the Name of Jesus - the same day!

Believe = Verb = Actions = *Zoe* life-releasing, Right Faith-actions.

No right faith-actions; then you are not believing.

The New Testament has some 1,050 commands. These are the right faith-actions that Jesus does and inhabits. They are all in the Greek Command or Imperative voice. They are not suggestions, they are “do or die” commands.

These commands of God are the Nature of God for every situation. They are what Jesus would do in your place. They are the thoughts, words, and actions of God for you. They are what you do to get your mind into the Christ mind. That is starting in the flesh to get into the Spirit.

Holy Spirit will help you to obey them with gladness. Anything that resists is either ignorance, or the old man trying to assert itself, or the devil tempting you.

Put on the new man spirit and soul in your self-identity, and act with joy and thanksgiving until you are joyful and thankful.

Remember, you can act your way into believing quicker than you can believe your way into acting. Stir yourself with right faith-actions to manifest *zoe* life.

If you are waiting until you know it all, or feel strong enough, it will never happen. 2 Tim 3:7. You grow by doing when the only thing you have is trust in Jesus to see you through. The longer you resist, the longer it takes for you to grow, and meanwhile others continue to suffer due to your timidity. That is not the Spirit of God. 2 Tim 1:7. Jesus does the healing, not you. Just don't debate.

Every situation is different; you could never study to be prepared for them all. Once you are born again, you can begin healing the sick in the Name of Jesus, or put *zao* life into any situation for the glory of God. It is not about you.

You may start in the flesh, i.e., by rote, but as you progress in line with the Word, you will move into more and more of Holy Spirit. Your initial by-rote actions force your *psuche* soul into the paths of spirit and *zoe* life. Or like a hose driven into the ground to make a hole, which washes away the worldliness and lets *zoe* flow. Go to the Word and force Redemption scriptures into your soul.

Walking in Life

Hebrews tells us that praise is included in what has now replaced the animal sacrifices of the Law.

Heb 13:15 “By him (*Jesus*) therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually (*daily multi-events on a set schedule and as you can*), that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks to his Name. 16 But to do good and to communicate (*share with others*) forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.”

Heb 13:15 “Through Him (*Jesus*), therefore, let us constantly and at all times offer up to God a sacrifice of praise, which is the fruit of lips that thankfully acknowledge and confess and glorify His Name. [Lev 7:12; Isa 57:19; Hos 14:2.] (*Start with thanksgiving and praise over Redemption Facts.*)

16 “Do not forget or neglect to do kindness and good, to be generous and distribute and contribute to the needy [of the church as embodiment and proof of fellowship], for such sacrifices are pleasing to God.” AMP

These are in the realm of right faith-actions unto joy actions that can renew your mind and release the *zoe* life of God within you and out to others.

Strange Blindness: I was driving in an unfamiliar town, and saw a guy walking on the opposite sidewalk with a red and white cane for the blind. So I looked for an opening and turned around, parked my car, and walked up to the guy (facing him). I stopped him by saying, “Hi,” and asked why did he use the cane? [I try to make no assumptions. It seems like it is always something different.]

He told me the nerves in his eyelids did not work, so he walked with a cane while holding up one eyelid to see his way. I ministered *zoe* life by commanding his eyelids to work and eyes be right. All the sudden his eyelids fluttered and he looked around. His eyelids were working just fine. Jesus did it again!

It was not much of a sacrifice, it took, maybe 10 minutes.

And no, I had never heard of that kind of visual difficulty.

Cancer: Eileen had cancer, the family was waiting for her to die. Hospice was preparing her. Maggie told me about her. We went over and as we were talking Eileen started to cough. I interrupted and commanded that cough to stop, which it did quickly. I did it from about 10 feet away. Her sister in the room was astounded. When Eileen started to cough it would take hours and lots of medicine to give her relief. The sister literally had her mouth open. Then I commanded Eileen to be fully healed and the cancer to die and go.

Eileen had to move out of her apartment to go to her sister’s house to die. So we helped the next day. Eileen was a hoarder. Her two-bedroom apartment was full of clothes stacked to the ceiling, with no room to even get around. Maggie went over and helped Eileen sort. Every few minutes Maggie would

Walking in Life

walk past Eileen and command, “Life, in the Name of Jesus.” And as she put her hands on Eileen’s back, Eileen got stronger as the day wore on.

Here was a woman weak and dying of cancer who worked a solid 10 hours for three days, standing up, and moving stuff up and down stairs into a truck!

The cough never did return.

We kept ministering, and Eileen kept getting better and hospice was irritated. She had outlived her initial time period. Hospice finally closed her out of the program; she was too healthy.

Her sisters had bought a hospital bed for her to die in at home. Eileen got so much better and stronger, they sold the hospital bed at the suggestion of her doctors. Praise the Name of Jesus!

God is not making decisions, we are. God is no respecter of persons; you do the right faith-actions and He moves as you fight. Acts 10:34-35; 1 Cor 15:10; 57-58; John 14:16-26; 15:26; 16:7. The Holy Spirit, *Paracletos* helps as we fight.

This is more mechanical than many believe. You do right so God can do right.

How many days would you stay and fight?

Acts 14:3

“Long time therefore abode they (*Paul and Barnabas*) speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.”

Jesus had just spoken Father God’s words about eating Jesus’ flesh and drinking His blood. Many of those listening left in disgust, but not the apostles. John 6:66.

The Jews were the only people who did not drink blood and kill people during their worship services. Eating human flesh and drinking human blood was anathema to them. Yet, Jesus preached this of the coming Holy Communion process. John 6:48-60.

Why did the apostles not go? Peter answered Jesus and said:

John 6:68 “Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal *zoe*/life.”

This shows how critical the apostles thought of *zoe* life. They were willing to risk even offending God by staying with Jesus after his flesh and blood pronouncements.

The Jews believed that *zoe* life was the answer to every problem and the apostles were not going to miss out. They had to trust Jesus and get more *zoe* life words.

Walking in Life

Today, most teach *zoe* life as an afterthought on getting Born Again, but the disciples considered divine *zoe* life as greater than death.

Andy Hayner from: *God Heals Birth Defects*: pp55-57

We don't get our identity by what we see happening (or not happening) in our ministry. Our Identity in Christ is based completely upon our spiritual union with Him through faith (*zoe* life-releasing, divine, right faith-actions unto joy actions). Our confidence in our union with Jesus Christ is 'the horse' that supplies the power to 'pull the cart' of healing! (Or any other divine results.)

When Jesus' disciples returned after He sent them out two by two to heal the sick, and proclaim the Kingdom in the villages of Israel, they returned with joy, saying, "*Lord, even the demons are subject to us in your Name,*" Luke 10:17. After Jesus affirmed their authority over demons, Jesus warned them about misplacing their identity in ministry results. He said, "Nevertheless, do not rejoice in this, that the spirits are subject to you, but rejoice that your names are written in heaven." Luke 10:20. Our identity is fixed in Heaven and is the only sure footing for our joy.

One evening, my son and I were at a church praying for people who needed healing. As we wrapped up and got in the car, I asked him, "How are you doing buddy? How did it go for you tonight?" He replied and said, "Honestly Dad, I'm trying to not be discouraged right now." I asked, "Why?" He replied, "I know that I have the same Holy Spirit as you do. I know that I'm as much of a child of God as you are. But I'm also noticing that you get more results than me when it comes to praying for healing."

I spoke up at this point, "Son, I don't get ANY results. None! And I suspect that if there is part of you that's discouraged about *not* getting results, then that's probably the same part of you that would have gotten puffed up and proud if you were seeing miracles happen tonight. So how about we do this – let's let Jesus Christ be the only one who gets any ministry results! Okay?" He smiled, "Okay, Dad."

The next evening, my son and I were ministering in a church and a man, who had suffered a blown-out ear drum several years ago in an industrial accident, came to my son for ministry. It was medically impossible for him to ever hear again. But my son laid hands on him and in a matter of just a couple of minutes the man's ear was completely healed! When we get ourselves out of the way, Jesus can flow through us to accomplish Jesus' results!

Although God put us out of the way 2,000 years ago when we were crucified with Christ, (*Gal 2:20*) we must allow the power of that fact to operate in our daily lives. We simply fix our eyes on Jesus and allow Him to be awesome in us and through us. He is the one who does the works.

Walking in Life

If for some reason we're not seeing the healing Jesus paid for, that's no reason for us to start evaluating ourselves. Why start questioning ourselves based on the work of the enemy, when God wants us to know ourselves according to the work of Jesus Christ? We should just continue to "forget what lies behind and reach forward for what lies ahead," renewing our mind to the mind of Christ, as we love God, love people with God's love, and crush the works of satan with all the resources of Heaven!

You are authorized by Heaven to heal the sick wherever there is a need, whatever the need may be. God is with you! Jesus Christ gives His disciples "*authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal every disease, and every affliction.*" Matt10:1. *As He is so also are we in this world.* 1 John 4:17. *You are an ambassador of Jesus Christ with the authority to speak and act (as He would) in His Name in every situation.* 2 Cor 5:20; John 17:15; 20:21; Luke 10:19.

Divine healing is how we are to walk in *agape* love as Jesus did: Acts 10:38 "How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about (*randomly*) doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him."

John 1:12 "But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

13 "Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God."

Here it is showing the key Greek words:

John 1:12 "But as many as *lambano*/received him, to them gave he *exousia*/power to *ginomai*/become the sons of God, even to them that *pisteuo*/believe on his name (*in a lifestyle of continual right faith actions*)."

Now expanded with Greek meanings:

John 1:12 "But as many as *lambano*/received him (by holding onto him in continual right faith-actions unto joy actions so you never let go for even a moment that He is in you in all He is and wants in you, as the devil tries to rip this knowledge from you), to them gave he *exousia*/power (*authority, pre-permission, commission, responsibility, the resources of heaven, miracle power*) to *ginomai*/become (*rise to operate in miracle power as fitting for fully capable*) the sons of God (*as Jesus-duplicates*), even to them that *pisteuo*/believe (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*) on his name:"

Walking in Life

Many consider this the Magna Carter of Christianity. Here Holy Spirit declares after you are Born Again you are authorized by God to operate as Jesus duplicates. Then verse 13 follows:

John 1:13 "Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God."

God re-created you with the full intention in determined will for you to be made like Jesus and disciple yourself with right faith-actions unto joy actions to operate, function fully as what you were made, a Jesus duplicate, son of God.

1 John 3:1 "Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called (*decreed to be*) the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. 2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. 3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure."

Chapter 10: Love By Eternal Zoe Life

The Word has taught us that *Agape* Love is the greatest thing in the world.

1 Cor 13:13 “And now abideth faith, hope, *agape*/charity, these three; but the greatest of these is *agape*/charity.”

Agape is love in action, or charity.

As we study the life of Jesus, we find that He was not love-conscious. He never saw the need of love in Himself because He is *agape* Love, then, and is still now.

We are the children of Love. God our Father, is Love. We are partakers of His Love Nature.

1 John 4:16 “And we have known and believed the *agape*/love that God hath to us. God is *agape*/love; and he that dwelleth in *agape*/love dwelleth in God, and God in him.”

We are to *zao* live in Love, to speak in Love, and to act in Love.

Men are to know Jesus in us. They are to see the Father in us.

If you go into a large store, such as Wal-Mart, after speaking in tongues for 5-30 minutes (loud, hard, and fast), say out in the parking lot or in your car. As you then walk near to young children in the store, they will respond positively to you. They will want to be around you. Many will smile and laugh. This is Love in action just as Jesus did. Also you could try doing a Praise Cure and expect similar.

Matt 19:14 “But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of Heaven. 15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.”

Jesus said: “He that has seen me has seen the Father.” John 8:19; 12:4-5; 14:7-9. Jesus is father God manifesting Himself in human flesh. Heb 1:3.

We can say the same thing, “He that has seen me has seen Love.”

Jesus said similar, when you minister healing to others, say: “The Kingdom is near now (*or at hand*).” Matt 10:7.

Right faith-actions releases this Love in us. Being Born Again we are lovers. We walk in Love. We speak in Love, We think of people in terms of Love.

Walking in Life

We have no conscious selfishness. We do not desire to use men for our own needs. We do not care to have money to gratify our own desires. We walk in the consciousness that God will meet all our needs. Yahoo!

We live as the Master lives – to Love, to serve, to give that others may be blessed because we have lived.

How rich and beautiful life becomes as Love holds the reins, as Love guides our lives! Such is the Love released by *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions.

Luke 6:31 “And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.”

How beautiful is the Way, this New and Divine, *Zao* Living Way, that Jesus opened up.

Heb 10:20 “By a new and *zao*/living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh.”

It is the Love Way – the *zao* living way of blessing and comfort and joy.

In the New Creation we have become one with Jesus.

Can't you hear Him say, “I am the Vine and ye are the branches?” (John 15:5) I am the love Vine, and I am bearing Love fruit through you by your *zoe* life, right faith-action lifestyle. I am in you to flow my *zoe* life through you.”

In Gal 5:22 He speaks of the fruit of the spirit: “But the fruit of the spirit is *agape*/love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, meekness, self-control.”

This is not just Holy Spirit He is speaking of, but the recreated human spirit.

This spirit fruit is actually borne through the parts of your renewed soul.

The Holy Spirit only bears fruit through the recreated spirit through your soul by the right faith-action lifestyle. You are His hands, eyes, feet, and lips.

The first fruit that grows on the recreated branch is *agape* Love. We are bearing Love fruit, Love deeds, Love words, Love prayers, and Love answers.

This means a renewal of your heart, mind, will, emotions, imagination, conscious, and subconscious mind.

We are taking over the infirmities of the weak as our own. We are bearing their burdens. We are carrying their over-loads.

We are buying clothes for them, or feeding them, if they are in need. We are meeting their needs. We are ministering to them. All of this involves your soul.

It is Love's opportunities – Love's way of living.

“Love thinketh no evil. Love seeks not its own. Love never fails.” 1 Cor 13:4-8. Thinking, seeking, and never failing all involve your soul with more renewing.

Love never repeats a scandal. It covers with silence the mistakes and the failings of others.

Walking in Life

It leads us on down through life – blessing, pouring out its fragrance as the roses and lilacs pour out their perfume upon the air.

The rose gives until finally the little petals are carried away on the bosom of the wind, and there is nothing left but the naked stem where once Love's gorgeous beauty held court.

We will live like that.

The rose is unconscious of it. It was a rose, and because it was a rose, it gave.

We are the children of Love, and because we are the children of Love, we give.

This is the effect of Eternal Zoe Life nurtured by right faith-actions unto joy actions, of faith made effectual. Philemon 6.

Gal 5:2 "Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ."

We have God's Love Nature in us. We are yielding ourselves to its sway as we keep in zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

It has brought into our lives a new kind of joy and happiness that we never knew.

This life is the Father's will for us.

Jesus lived in the Father's will. So will we, by our right faith-action lifestyles.

Bearing Love Fruit

The vine does not bear fruit. It is the branch which bears it. Our recreated human spirits through our souls and bodies are the branches.

"But the fruit of the spirit is Love, joy, peace, longsuffering, faith, meekness, self-control; against such there is not law." Gal 5:22; Eph 5:9.

We will notice just two or three of these fruits.

It helped me greatly when I saw that *agape* Love is not the fruit of the human mind or body, but of the human spirit joined to Holy Spirit as one.

Holy Spirit is spirit. Holy Spirit is God and one with God. He is perfect and pure. And so now is your real man, your spirit. "He who is joined to the Lord is one spirit with the Lord." 1 Cor 6:17. The real you is your Born Again spirit.

Any problem is not in your recreated spirit, but in your unrenewed mind or soul, or as God calls it, your old man. The cure starts with the zoe life-releasing, right faith-action lifestyle. We are talking progress, not perfection.

Romans 5:5 "Because the *agape*/love of God hath been shed abroad in our hearts by Holy Spirit which is given unto us."

The word "heart" is not your spirit, but part of your soul. With Holy Spirit, your spirit is Love. Holy Spirit shines the Love of God into our souls like a beacon in the night. Follow the beacon and you will be prosperous and safe.

Walking in Life

The Holy Spirit dwells in your New Creation spirit. He sheds abroad the Father's Nature into our souls. We respond rightly depending on how renewed our souls are. That is, how well we have learned to count our old man dead, and ourselves now *zao* alive unto God by right faith-actions. Rom 6:11.

As we respond in the new man we bear the fruitage of Love.

Faith also is the fruit of the recreated spirit into a renewed mind that cleaves constantly to God in continual *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions.

Faith and Love are not the fruits of our human intellects or reasoning faculties, i.e., soul. They are sourced in your Born Again spirit through your soul.

Jesus is the Author and the Finisher of our faith. (Heb12:2) His Nature is imparted to our spirits and gives us His Faith by our right faith-actions.

How it thrilled me when I discovered that all the things which the natural man craves are already ours in Christ.

Eph 1:2 "Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. 3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed (*spoken to authorize*) us with all spiritual blessings in Heavenly places in Christ." Blessed means "authorized to have by right works and faith-actions."

God has already spoken to us every spiritual blessing it is possible to have. He is not the hindrance. It is our unrenewed minds in a lack of right faith-actions.

Start confessing the real you is the new man in Christ, and not what failures or lacks you see. Command the devil to go and the blessing to be in the Name of Jesus. As you keep in right faith-actions, you will see His goodness manifest.

Man has craved faith. God is a Faith God; Jesus is the Faith Christ. We have their Faith Nature, so we have Right Faith-Actions in us; and as we renew our minds in right faith-actions we will build the unconscious dominion and confidence of Jesus to enable our *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-action commands.

1 John 5:13 "These things have I written unto you that believe (*by continual right faith-actions*) on the Name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal *zoe*/life, and that ye may believe (*in continual right faith-actions*) on the Name of the Son of God. 14 And this is the **confidence** that we have in him, that, if we *aitéo*/ask (*command any covenant promise to be*) anything according to his will (*His promises are always His will*), he heareth us: 15 and if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we *aitéo*/ask (*demand as due by covenant promise*), we know that we have the *aitéo*/petitions that we *aitéo*/desired of him." Notice, *aitéo* covers the range of prayer, commands, and petitions.

2 Cor 1:20 "For all the promises of God in him (*Jesus*) are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us."

Walking in Life

God has already spoken every possible blessing over you, all the promises of God are Yea and Amen in Jesus. Our job to walk in the blessings is to:

1 Cor 15:57 “But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. 58 Therefore, my *agapao*/beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmovable, always abounding in the *right faith-action* work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your *right faith-action* labour is not in vain in the Lord.”

Heb 6:11 “And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence (*faithful when it is hard, long, and fearful*) to the full assurance of hope unto the end: 12 that ye be not slothful (*lazy, apathetic, indifferent, or complaining*), but followers (*copycats, duplicates, disciples*) of them who through *right faith-actions* and patience (*consistent and reliable in right faith-actions*) inherit (*control, operate, and release to manifestation*) the promises (*in the Scriptures, which are all Yea and Amen in Jesus for you*).” See 2 Cor 1:20.

You have all your needs met by God’s blessings. The money, the strength, the healing, the love, the wisdom are all yours written in Heaven. Your job is to exercise diligent right faith-actions until you get them here on Earth.

You have them legally from God. It is up to us to make them vital on Earth by right faith-actions. Even more than you can think or imagine. Eph 3:20.

Any hindrance is not from God, who has already decreed them, it is your enemy, the devil. Dan 10. Or it is lies that you believe in your carnal mind.

Hear Jesus describe how to exercise His dominion for Him on Earth:

Mark 11:22 “Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God (*or do it like God does it*). 23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say (*command*) unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe (*by continual right faith-actions*) that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith (*commands*). 24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye *aito*/desire (*command as due by covenant promise*), when ye pray, believe (*by continual right faith-actions*) that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.”

I had one mock or gainsay me and say, “You are not one of those ‘name it, claim it’ guys are you? Do you really believe that you can have what you say?”

You may not have said this, but here is what I said: “I see you quoted Mark 11:23. Notice, I obey Mark 11:22-24 as these are the commands straight from the mouth of Jesus. When you challenge me, who are you mocking? Me or Jesus? It has been working for me for a very long time now. I believe I will stay with Jesus. Who are you going with?”

This was about as gentle as I could muster in that moment. Remember true doctrine also rebukes.

Walking in Life

Titus 1:9 “Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.”

2 Tim 4:2 “Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.”

Wisdom is the Ability to Use His Knowledge

Godly Wisdom is given us in Christ. It is something that comes down from above, a supernatural gift to our recreated spirits in Christ.

He says in 1 Cor 1:30 “But of Him are ye in Christ Jesus who is made unto us wisdom from God...”

1 Cor 1:30 “But of him (*God*) are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: 31 that, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.”

This Godly Wisdom is the ability to use knowledge, Redemption Facts by right faith-actions unto joy actions, for our daily life to use for right results.

James also tells the “babes” in Christ: “But if any of you lacketh wisdom, let him *aiteo*/ask of God, who giveth to all liberally and upbraided not; and it shall be given him. But let him *aiteo*/ask in *right faith-actions*, nothing doubting (*not stopping the zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions until you get it*).” James 1:5-6.

Paul, in writing to carnal believers, says that Jesus is made unto us Wisdom from God. 1 Cor 1:30. Wisdom can come several ways: a knowing, a Word of the Spirit, from outside you – parents and friends, the news, or internet, etc.

In the same way James says: “Is there any sick among you? Let him call for the elders of the church.” James 5:14-15.

In a spiritually mature Church there should be elders who can get us healed, and there should not be any sick among us. We ought to know that Christ was made sick for us and by His stripes we are healed. Isa 53:4-5, 10; Matt 8:14-15.

All we need to do to enjoy our divine health in Christ is to keep in continual right faith-actions on Redemption Facts to keep a consciousness of Him in us.

But babes in Christ, either new in Christ, or the men and women who have been living beneath their privileges and responsibilities, who have never developed or renewed their souls in the *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-action life-style – these Christians are living in the realm of the senses rather than in the realm of the Word in a Renewed Mind as a Jesus World Reconciler.

Hebrews 5:12 “For by reason of time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need again that someone teach you the rudiments of the first principles of the oracles of God.”

Walking in Life

Paul is writing to people who have received Eternal Zoe Life but have never grown in grace and knowledge. They have never entered the effective faith-action lifestyle, or had not kept it up, i.e., slothful, distracted. They have never taken advantage of their abilities in Christ. They are still babes in Christ.

Babes do not shoulder their responsibilities, they just cry when they do not get what they want. They are only happy when all their desires/lusts are met.

1 Cor 3:1-3 “And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as spiritual, but as unto carnal, as babes in Christ. I fed you with milk, not with meat; for ye were not yet able to bear it: nay, not even now are ye able; for ye are yet carnal: for there is among you jealousy and strife, are ye not carnal, and do ye not walk after the manner of (*mere un-Born Again*) men?”

Meat is doing the Word. You are taking *logos*, and making it *rhema* Word as you do it. You always learn more as you do. Disciples do; students ever study.

The word “carnal” means “flesh or sense-governed.” These babes in Christ have never grown out of their first faith in Christ as Savior. The vast riches that belong to them have never been touched.

They have Eternal Zoe Life and can even operate the Gifts of Holy Spirit, but they are living under the direction of their lusts, and governed by evil fear. The same carnal people in 1 Corinthians 3 are the same in Chapters 12 and 14.

It is what they see, what they feel, and what they experience that governs their lives, as ordinary men. They are not governed by what God says in His Word, the Bible. The *Logos*, is Jesus. Our contact with Jesus is the by the Word.

They are experts at excuses for their carnal lifestyle and habits.

The Word has not yet gained the ascendancy over them. They do not know the diligence and disciplines of the *zoe* life, right faith-action lifestyle.

Even Jesus only had 24 hours a day; it matters how you spend your time.

They must have others to pray for them because they can't take their rights and responsibilities. They know very little to nothing of the Word of Redemption. They major on Law and not right grace.

Their senses are active competitors against the Word. Gal 5:17; Rom 8:5-11.

They war against Redemption Truth. They claim to read the Bible yet miss the clear teaching of Love and Zoe Life in Jesus.

For me, I studied and recited Gal 2:20 for almost 40 years, and could find no one who could explain it to me, until one day, I learned the meaning of *zoe* life and right faith-actions. Now I am working on comprehending it hourly.

Gal 2:19-21 “For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might *zao/live* (*by right faith-actions*) unto God. 20 I have been crucified with Christ: nevertheless I *zao/live* (*the life, nature, power, and love of God*); yet not I, but Christ *zao/liveth* (*the life, nature, power, and love of God*) in me: and the life which I now *zao/live* (*of the life, nature, power, and love of God*) in the flesh I *zao/live*

Walking in Life

(*the life, nature, power, and love of God*) by the faith (*right faith-actions in*) the Son of God, who *agape*/loved me, and gave himself for me. 21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness (*to be a Jesus duplicate*) come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.”

They keep their recreated spirits and souls starved by a lack of diligent *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions in and with the Word.

They keep their recreated spirits under bondage until the mind is renewed into the Word of Christ in you the hope of glory by right faith-actions. Col 1:27.

They keep their souls carnal by not doing right faith-actions unto joy actions looking for *zoe* life.

Teaching videos can be good, if you make notes, and look up the verses.

I met one such “babe,” who had read his three Bible chapters a day, for 55 years, yet had never ministered *zoe* life to the sick around him. He had never developed the habit of meditation on the Word. When he read the Word it went thorough him like water in a pipe or a soda straw, with no residue left.

Col 1:27 “To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is **Christ in you, the hope of glory**: 28 whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: 29 whereunto I also labour, striving (*by zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions*) according to his working (*Holy Spirit*), which worketh in me mightily.”

Amazing, God inside this babe, but kept in him by not working in right faith-actions unto joy actions to grow and be enabled to help others.

Christ in you the hope of Heaven for the Glory of God released by the Church into the Earth is the message Paul preached everywhere for some 40 years. Eph 1:18; 4:7-15. The devil must hate this message, because it still is not proclaimed.

You are the hope of Heaven for the glory of Heaven to come to Earth through you. Col 1:27. It starts with Mark 16:15-20 for new believers.

Treat the Word as you would treat the Master as if He were talking to you.

Do right faith-actions on the Word as you would a telegram straight from Jesus. Heb 4:12. The Word is *logos*; Jesus is the *Logos*; the Word is Jesus.

Jesus became One with us to make us One with Him in His death - that we may become One in Him in His resurrection to manifest His *zoe* life in every part of our Earth-lives now. Rom 6:1-12; 1 Cor 6:17; Mark 16:15-20; Phil 2:5-7.

Rom 6:8 “Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe (*by continual right faith-actions to cleave to this truth*) that we shall also *zao*/live with him: 9 knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. 10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he *zao*/liveth, he *zao*/liveth (*by right faith-actions unto joy actions*) unto

Walking in Life

God. 11 Likewise reckon (*count, declare, consider*) ye also yourselves (*by continual, zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions*) to be dead indeed unto sin, but *zao*/alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord *to be just like Jesus.*" Yahoo!

This is your Identification in Christ by God.

Yes, this Word is mind boggling, but it is your New Reality.

Look at *agape* love in action.

Acts 10:38 "How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with *dunamis/miracle* power: who went about (*randomly*) doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him."

God is with and in the New Creation; we have the same equipment, and the same *agape* love, and the same God with us and in us. This is the *agape* love shed abroad in our hearts. Rom 5:5.

Jesus command it: Matt 28:18-20, to make Jesus-duplicates of the world.

Not cloyingly sentimental, but *agape* charity in action, the Jesus standard.

Chapter 11: When Did Man Receive Eternal Zoe Life?

There is more confusion in the minds of believers in regard to this then perhaps to almost any other of the Great Teachings of the Word: Could Eternal Zoe Life be given man before sin was put away in Jesus?

Hebrews 9:26 “But now once at the end of the ages hath he been manifested to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself.” The two ages met at the Cross – the Old Covenant in Moses and the New Covenant in Jesus.

The New Covenant came into actual full being on the day of Pentecost over 2,000 years ago.

The Old Covenant under Moses stopped functioning when the New Covenant in Jesus became a reality.

The law of the Old Covenant stopped functioning in God and the law of the New Covenant began. Rom 8:2; Heb 8:6-13; 7:22-28; Matt 26:28; Mark 14:24.

The old priesthood with its animal sacrifices, the Yom Kippur blood atonement, and the scapegoat no longer functioned in the mind of God.

Jesus as the Lamb of God had dealt with the sin and the sinner problem. John 1:29; 3:16; John 10:10; 1 Cor 11: 17-34.

You remember that the word “atonement” does not occur in the Greek. It is a Hebrew word. In Romans 5:11 the Greek word for reconciliation is translated “atonement” in the KJV. This confuses what is going on.

The Hebrew word “atonement” means “to cover” or a “covering.”

Spiritually dead Israel was covered with the blood of bulls and goats once a year, in Yom Kippur, and their sins that they had committed, aware or unaware, which that year were borne away on the head of the scapegoat. Lev 16. So no sin lasted in Israel more than a year, as long as the temple functioned.

In the New Creation God dealt with the sin nature and the things which the sin nature had caused them to do in the New Covenant in Jesus.

The men of the Old Covenant were “under the blood” because of the life that was in the blood.

Walking in Life

Lev 17:11 "For the life of the flesh is in the blood and I have given it to you upon the altar to make atonement for the soul by reason of the life." Revised Version.

Israel was spiritually dead. Had they been made *zao* alive in spirit they would have not needed the annual covering.

The New Creation believer is not only covered with the blood of Christ, but is cleansed and recreated by it with *zoe* life. This is much greater and deeper. Rev 1:5; 1 Cor 6:11; 1 Peter 1:19; Acts 20:28; Rom 5:9.

When a man is Born Again he receives the Divine, *Zoe* Life and Nature of God. No one was Born Again until the Day of Pentecost.

He couldn't be because the sin problem had never been settled until then.

Jesus said: "I am come that ye might have *zoe* life and have it abundantly." John 10:10.

Gal 3:21 "Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid, for if there had been given a law which could make *zao* alive, righteousness (*Jesus duplication*) would have been of the Law of Moses."

The Scripture shut up all things under sin; that is, all had sinned and fallen short of God's demands. Rom 3:9, 23.

Israel was blood covered once a year, Yom Kippur, Lev 16.

They had no Eternal *Zoe* Life. They had no righteousness of God in Christ Jesus. 2 Cor 5:21.

They had a righteousness if they kept the law, but because they could not keep the law, God protected them by the atoning blood. Their righteousness lasted until they sinned again. Then they needed the blood again.

We have the blood of Jesus once for all time so our sins are purged unto eternity. Heb 1:3; 9:22; 10:2, 17-18; 2 Peter 1:9; Acts 10:43; 13:39.

There is no more offering for sin: Heb 10:17 "And their sins and iniquities will I (*God*) remember no more. 18 Now where remission (*wiping away, purging, payment to obliteration, cleansing*) of these is, there is no more offering for sin."

The law became the Jew's tutor until Christ that the Jew might be justified by faith; but now faith is come and the Jew is no longer under a tutor. Gal 4:1-7.

Now he can accept Jesus as Lord and resurrected by God, and become a son. Gal 4:4-7; Rom 10:8-11.

You will notice that there are two things here that the First Covenant of Moses could not give. It could not give Eternal *Zoe* Life, and it could not make man Eternally the righteousness of God in Jesus. Rom 8:3; 2 Cor 5:21.

Acts 13:39 "And by him (*Jesus*) all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the Law of Moses."

Walking in Life

In Jesus you are justified, made just as if you had never sinned or will ever sin again. This revelation destroyed the value of the Jewish temple system with its daily animal sacrifices. Jesus is greater and deeper. Matt 12:6; Luke 11:31;

Rom 8:10 "And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the spirit is *zoe*/life because of righteousness." Rom 6:8-11.

The Law of Moses could reckon him righteous for the moment, but it could not impart the Eternal Righteousness of Jesus to him. 2 Cor 5:21, Gal 2: 20-21.

Jesus is God's Eternal Righteousness in a human.

Eternal *Zoe* Life was promised man, but he was still spiritually dead. Titus 1:2; 1 John 2:25; James 1:12.

We can see that sin and sins had to be dealt with before man could receive Eternal *Zoe* Life with Holy Spirit. When did Jesus do this? At least by that Day of Pentecost when Holy Spirit came in a new and different way. Acts 2; Mark 1:7; Luke 3:16; 24:44-49; John 7:39.

Jesus dealt with the sin problem in His redemptive work.

He conquered Satan and rose from the dead to justify us before the Eternal Court of Justice.

Rom 4:24 "But for us also, to whom it (*righteousness*) shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead; 25 who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification."

Literal translation: "was raised when we were justified in Him."

Jesus could not be raised until we, the entire human race, you included, until we were justified in Jesus' death and raised by His *zoe* life. Col 2:13; Eph 2:5.

Some Facts about Jesus

Col 1:18 "Jesus was the first born from the dead."

He was born out of spiritual death. Isa 53:9; Gal 2:20; Rom 8:11.

Heb 1:5-6 "This day have I begotten thee."

This was when He was made *zao* alive in spirit before His Resurrection. Made *zao* alive in Hades to destroy the devil and make an open show of him.

Col 2:15 "And having spoiled (*destroyed from power*) principalities and powers (*off from Himself*), he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it (*the cross*)."

Romans 8:29 "The first born among many brethren."

Rev 1:5 "And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the Earth. Unto him that *agapao*/loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, 6 and hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen."

Walking in Life

Jesus washed us, purged us of our sins, they are no longer there. Heb 10:18.

In the Old Testament the sins were covered annually with the Yom Kippur blood. The sins were there, but covered, hidden by animal blood.

In Jesus our sins are purged away in eternal Redemption. Purged, obliterated, and washed away eternally. The Holy of Holy in Heaven was cleansed. Heb 9:22.

This way we can have Holy Spirit enter us without destroying sinful us.

In Jesus our sins are no more part of us by Eternal Redemption. Heb 9:12-28.

Chapter 12: The Reign of Eternal Zoe Life

Most of Christianity is awaiting a Visitation of God not realizing they are a Habitation of God in the New Creation, and wherever they go, they are a Visitation of God who dwells in them, and they manifest Him by right faith-actions.

When you start being a Habitation of God in His Eternal Zoe Life, everything gets more like Heaven on Earth as you reign with King Jesus through Eternal Zoe Life by *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions. Rom 5:17.

This makes you a Jesus-man, or a Jesus-woman in your Born Again spirit to reign for, with, and in Jesus. Rom 5:17-21.

The Born Again human is an outpost of Heaven on Earth to release the glory of God in Zoe Life, by right faith-actions unto joy actions. Col 1:27.

Romans 5:17 “For if, through the transgression of the one individual (*Adam*), Death made use of the one individual to seize the sovereignty, all the more shall those who receive (*hold onto by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*) God’s overflowing grace and the gift of righteousness reign as kings (*by right faith-actions*) in the realm of *zoe*/life through the one individual, Jesus Christ.”

Here in Romans 5, is the story of Satan’s seizure of man’s dominion in the Garden, when he changed man’s spirit nature, made his body mortal, and made that body the master of man’s spirit. Adam lost the ability to be a Jesus-duplicate. It took our Redemption in Jesus to restore that which was lost. Matt 18:11.

Man’s spirit became the servant of the senses; his spirit no longer ruled him.

Walking in Life

This means man had to no longer focus on God alone, he had to keep his senses about him because the Earth was a dangerous and deadly place.

Man's spirit became subject to Satan's nature, Spiritual Death.

In this we witness the tragedy of Love.

God's love creation became the slave of hate, unbelief, and evil fear.

Gen 1:26 "And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over all the birds of the Heavens, and over the cattle, and over all the Earth and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the Earth."

Study this with Psalms 8:3-6 "When I consider thy Heavens, the work of thy fingers: the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained; what is man that thou art mindful of him? And the son of man, that thou visiteth him? For thou hast made him but little lower than God, and crownest him with glory and honor. Thou makest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his feet (*the universe created by God*)."

[The King James translators would not use the correct word, "God, *Elohim*," so substituted "angels." Angels are below man in authority. Satan, the one under man, tricked man to give the sovereignty to him.]

This vast authority, this great honor God had conferred upon man, was turned over into the hands of the adversary. Man became the subject of Satan.

He had been God's under-ruler and over Satan. What a wonderful being he must have been with a mind so capable that he named the entire animal and vegetable creation, with dominion so vast the very Heavens were subject to him! Joshua, in confidence in Gen 1:26 that "all the Earth" included the sun and moon, when he stopped them to carry out God's will. Joshua 10:12-13.

Kings rule by words. They may demonstrate by deeds, but rule by words. No words; no kingdom. Kings rule by words for someone else to do them. Adam, as under-ruler for God, ruled by words. He was to exercise God's dominion for God on Earth. Adam spoke and God, Holy Spirit, did. Ecc 8:4; Prov 18:21; Isa 57:19.

Then he fell under the dominion of Satan.

We can now understand the scripture we first quoted.

Satan seized the sovereignty. Rom 5:17.

He became the lord and head of man. He became the god of this world. He became the spiritual father of the human race. Politically he became the prince of this world. Man became identified in Satan.

As Jesus said: John 12:31 "Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out."

Walking in Life

1 John 3:8 “He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.”

Down through the ages we have seen the reign of Spiritual Death.

Satan’s nature is death, just as God’s Nature is *Zoe* Life.

Rom 5:12 “Wherefore, as by one man (*Adam*) sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned.”

Many have definitions of sin, here is one from God:

Rom 3:23 “For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God.”

Sin is anything less than the glory of God in what man thinks, speaks, or does. The Glory of God is Holy Spirit, so sin is anything less than Holy Spirit in and through us. Man, even fallen man, is expected to manifest the glory of God!

Rom 6:4 “Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of *zoe*/life (*now*).”

Notice, Holy Spirit is the Spirit of Glory. Sin is to operate outside of Holy Spirit.

Ps 10:4 “The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: God is not in all his thoughts.”

2 Cor 10:4 “(For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds (*in the unrenewed mind*); 5 casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ; 6 and having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.”

You may not be able to control all the thoughts that come to you, but you can discern what to do with them. As Martin Luther once said, “You cannot control the birds that fly over your head, but you can control the ones that that try to build a nest in your hair.” Bring every thought captive to the obedience of Christ.

The first manifestation of satanic nature is hatred. Hatred, selfishness, bitterness, doubt, evil fear, unbelief, lust, sickness, unforgiveness, offense, and murder are the dominant features of Satan’s dominion; and the opposite of *Zoe* Life.

John 10:10 “The thief (*Satan*) cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I (*Jesus*) am come that they might have *zoe*/life, and that they might have it more abundantly.”

Jesus came to equip men with an abundance of God’s Divine, *Zoe* Life that we could destroy the works of the devil and manifest the glory of God.

Walking in Life

That equipment is for man to become Jesus World Changers to make Heaven on Earth. Jesus did His Redemption work, now is our turn. Rom 16:20; Heb 6:12.

Zoe Life destroys death in any form. It drives out the devil's works to *zoe* life.

The reign of Spiritual Death is the reign of Satan. It is sin that rules in the realm of Spiritual Death.

All un-Born Again, and/or carnal men are driven by evil fear of Death.

Heb 2:14 "Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he (*Jesus*) also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; 15 and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage."

It is sin that rules in the realm of Spiritual Death.

Sin is organized evil.

Man has become the servile subject of the devil.

He has no Revelation Knowledge, so he is utterly dependent upon the knowledge he derives through his senses. His body has become his master.

Into this maelstrom of hatred, blindness, darkness, evil fear, sorrows, tears, and anguish the Son of God was born.

John 1:14 "And the Word became human flesh and dwelt among us."

Love was manifested in human flesh. It was Love's intrusion.

It was God breaking into Satan's dominion.

Then they crucified Love. They nailed Love to the cross.

But Love arose from the dead.

Did you ever notice this scripture?

1 Tim 3:16 "He (*Jesus*) who was manifested in the flesh, justified in the spirit."

God is describing His Son as a Substitute after He had left His body and gone to the place of suffering, and being sin, was justified in spirit to rise again.

God laid on Him our sins and diseases. Isa 53:4-5; 11-12.

God made Him to be sin that we might be His Righteousness in Christ. 2 Cor 5:21; Rom 4:24-25.

He stayed there until He had satisfied every claim of Justice for man. Then He was justified in spirit by *Zoe* Life.

Col 1:18 "And he (*Jesus*) is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence."

Walking in Life

Rom 8:10 “And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the spirit is *zoe*/life because of righteousness. 11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also *zao*/quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.”

Rom 8:2 “For the (*much greater*) law of the Spirit of *zao*/life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.”

1 Peter 3:18 “Because Christ also suffered for sins once, the righteous for the unrighteous, that he might bring us to God; being put to death in the flesh, but made *zao*/alive in the (*His*) spirit.”

Jesus was Born Again from death by *Zoe* Life just as we are Born Again in the New Creation by Holy Spirit *Zoe* Life.

Jesus died spiritually. He had become a Partaker of the satanic nature on the Cross. 2 Cor 5:21.

When God laid our sins upon Jesus, He became sin. He had never known sin.

[Many modern theologians dispute this in 2 Cor 5:21. The word here for sin is *hamartia*. It is used some 89 times in the New Testament; in every other case it is used to describe falling short of the glory of God, or “sin” in the general sense. It is not reasonable to think that it means something else in 1 Cor 5:21. It is part of the incredible wonder of what Jesus suffered for us. But to suffer He had to be made sin to receive the full punishment due us all. As in Heb 2:14 Jesus became a joint partaker of our same humanity. That “same” included “sin.” Heb 2:14 “Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he (*Jesus*) also himself likewise took part of the same...”]

Jesus became united with Satan. His body became mortal so He could die. He could not have died physically unless He had died spiritually first.

Isa 53:9 “And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his **deaths**; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.”

In the original Hebrew the word “death” is plural, not singular. It should read “deaths.” Jesus died in spirit, soul, and body.

John 10:18 “No one taketh my *psuche*/life (*soul*) from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have authority to lay it down, and I have authority to take it again.”

Here Jesus laid down His soul in death.

Jesus could not have died until His body had become mortal. That could not have been until He was made sin. 2 Cor 5:21.

Then He was justified – declared righteous – and given Eternal *Zoe* Life.

Col 1:18 “And He is the head of the body, the church; who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead.” Rom 4:25.

Walking in Life

Jesus was the first person ever Born Again. Out of that New Birth the Church has been born.

Eph2:10 "For we are His workmanship. Created in Christ Jesus."

Acts 13:33 "Thou art my son. This day have begotten thee." This was reference to His new birth Resurrection.

Then Jesus stripped Satan of his authority, conquered him, and arose from the dead, and the reign of the New Zoe Life on Earth began then.

Jesus is the Eternal Yom Kippur scapegoat of God for man.

Heb 13:12 "Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate (*as the Eternal and promised scapegoat*)."

Heb 9:24 "For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into Heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us: 25 nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others; 26 for then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: **but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself**. 27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: **28 so Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many**; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto *soteria/salvation*."

Jesus dealt with both sin and our sins in this Redemption. 1 John 2:2.

This means in one act by Jesus, Father God has freed man from sin making the New Creation and indwelling Holy Spirit unto Zoe Life possible.

Tim 1:7 "For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of *dunamis/miracle* power, and of *agape/love*, and of a sound and *disciplined* mind like Jesus'."

This act was for a purpose of which we have a part.

Heb 10:12 "But this man (*Jesus*), after he had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down on the right hand of God; 13 from henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool. 14 **For by one offering** he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified." One time, good for forever!

And how will God do this? Through us!

Rom 16:20 "And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you (*to be just like Jesus*). Amen."

We are the ones to complete the destruction of the devil's works through indwelling Holy Spirit, the grace of God, by our right faith-actions.

And that will really be Jesus doing it through us by our right faith-actions.

Gal 2:19-21 "For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might *zao/live* (*by right faith-actions unto joy actions*) unto God. 20 I have been crucified with Christ: nevertheless I *zao/live*; yet not I, but Christ *zao/liveth* in me: and the

Walking in Life

life which I now *zao/live* (*of the life, nature, power, and love of God*) in the flesh I *zao/live* (*the life, nature, power, and love of God*) by the faith (*right faith-actions unto joy actions in*) the Son of God, who *agape/loved* me, and gave himself for me. 21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness [*unto zoe life and Jesus duplication*] come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain."

Identification

It is important that we understand the teaching of Identification. (See E. W. Kenyon's book, *Identification* or D. Mann's book, *Discovering Our Redemption*.)

Paul teaches us in this great revelation: (1) that we were crucified with Christ; (2) that we died with Christ; (3) that we were buried with Christ; (4) that we suffered with Christ; (5) that we were made *zao* alive together with Christ; (6) had conquered Satan with Him; (7) that we were justified with Christ; (8) that we were raised together with Christ; (9) that we were seated together with Christ at the right hand of God. This is the mystery of our Covenant Substitution and Covenant Identification. It is legally done for us to receive it by faith-actions.

By God Jesus was our Covenant Substitute, He took our place. In Covenant Identification it is the same as if we did those things in Christ. This is how God now sees us.

It was the same as if: (1) we had been nailed to the cross with Him; (2) had died with Him; (3) had been buried with Him; (4) had suffered with Him; (5) had been made *zao* alive with Him; (6) had conquered Satan with Him; (7) had been justified with Him (8) had risen with Him; (9) and were seated with Him at the right hand of the Father.

His victory over Satan was real. What He did was for us. What He is, He is for us. The Lord of Glory became man to make us like, and one with Him. 1 Cor 6:17.

He is the First Born of the Church.

As our Substitute He conquered Satan and stripped him of his authority. He did it in our stead. We were credited with that victory. Rom 8:28-37.

God sees us as He made us in Christ. Col 1:22. This is Identification.

So Holy Spirit can say through Paul that we are to reign as kings in the realm of *zoe* life through Jesus Christ our Lord. Rom 5:17-21. By grace we reign through *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions for, with, and in Him.

We are Satan's master just as much as Jesus is. We have all of Jesus' authority to use for Him as He would. Matt 28:18.

Walking in Life

We reign over Satan with the Name of Jesus. Today, as sons of God, we are masters of our old enemy by right faith-actions unto joy actions. It is ours legally to use *Zoe* Life to administer it for God.

This is the reign of the “righteous ones,” those whom God calls his “righteous ones” in Christ. Those who have renewed their minds with right faith-actions unto joy actions. It is ours through the disciplines of Christ.

It is the “abundance of grace” and the “gift of righteousness.” It is the reign of righteousness. Rom 5:17-21.

We must learn to see ourselves as the Father sees us in Christ – the Re-deemed victors in every field. We build this dominion, sonship, and Christ in us consciousness by a lifestyle of right faith-actions. This is Covenant Identification.

Hebrews 10:38 “My righteous one shall *zao*/live by *right* faith-actions.” Gal 2:20-21; 3:11; Rom 1:16. Right faith-actions are how we operate Divine *zoe* life.

We are those foretold righteous ones! Neh 9:27; Ob 21; Zech 10:5; Joel 2:32.

This New Creation is enthroned with Christ. We are seated with Him in the Heavenlies. Eph 2:6; Col 3:1.

The New Creation is master of the adversary. The old creation was a failure. The New Creation is a success for God by continual right faith-actions.

We have the very Nature and Life of God that makes us righteousness. It gives us access to the very Throne of God.

We can go to the Throne Room just as Jesus did in His Earth walk. I was almost tempted to say, as a child goes into his father’s room or office or shop without knocking. A stranger wouldn’t dare to do it.

We have a legal right to use the Name of Jesus, by adoption, sonship, family, and legally. He has given us not only the Power of Attorney, but family unity, joint-heirship to use it and walk in it. Rom 8:17; Eph 3:15.

He said: Matt 28:18 “All authority has been given unto me in Heaven and on Earth.” Jesus has all authority/pre-permission; Sin has none.

All authority is now Jesus’. Just like a policeman that has authority from his badge; we have the authority of Jesus. Not a lesser than Jesus’, but the same as.

Jesus said: “Whatsoever you *aiteo* ask in my Name the Father will give it you.” John 16:23; 14:12-14; 15:7; 16:24-26.

This is dominion over the adversary. This is mastery over demonic forces and their works, all delivered and released by right faith-actions. Luke 10:19.

Now 1 John 4:4 is a reality: “Ye are (*an extension*) of God, my little children.”

Walking in Life

We are born of God. As Jesus has overcome the evil one, we overcome the evil one by *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions in the mind of Christ.

Why? Because “greater is he (*God*) that is in us than he (*Satan*) that is in the world.” 1 John 4:4. We can build our Jesus-in-us consciousness on this.

Satan knows that we are his masters. His success depends on keeping us in ignorance of it, or confused about it. He knows that we will make mistakes, so he uses our mistakes to keep us under false condemnation. 1 John 3:20-24.

If you do not keep your mind renewed in continual right faith-actions, the world, Satan, will keep your mind filled with condemnation in doubt, evil fear, and unbelief – a lack of right faith-actions. Satan will do anything to keep you in the lusts of the flesh rather than in the *zoe* life of the Word by right faith-actions.

Rom 8:5 “For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit (*Redemption*). 6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded (*in the right faith-action lifestyle*) is *zoe*/life and peace (*everything working well to Heaven on Earth*).”

The Church has never recognized the ministry of Jesus at the right hand of the Father.

He is there as our Advocate, our Heavenly lawyer, and our *aiteo* enforcer.

1 John 2:1 “And if any man sin, we have an advocate *in the face of the Father*, with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.”

All we need to do is whisper, “Father, in Jesus’ Name I receive remission for that foolish thing I have sinned. Thank You, I am already forgiven in the blood of Jesus by Eternal Redemption. Show me anyone I may have offended.”

At once, as you glorify the work of Jesus, your fellowship with the Father is restored in your heart. Your fellowship with God over what He has done in Jesus.

Satan knows that we are qualified and made able to be taking Jesus’ place in the world. He wants us to keep ignorant of it. 1 Cor 4:4; 1 Cor 3:1-3; Heb 5:11.

It gives us strength and courage when we read Matt 28:20: “And lo, I (*Jesus*) am with you always, even unto the end of the age.”

If we know He is with us, in us, and through us, we can use Him by our right faith-actions; we are afraid of nothing, if we keep this in our consciousness.

Rom 8:31-32 “If God is for us, who can (*successfully*) be against us? He that spared not His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not also with Him freely give us all things?”

Can’t you hear Him say in the next verse: “Who shall lay anything to the charge of God’s elect” It is God that justifieth; who is he that condemneth? It

Walking in Life

is Christ Jesus that died, yea rather that was raised from the dead, who is at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us,”

Only the devil condemns us. Whose voice will you listen to?

What a standing we have before the very Throne of God! What recognition we have from the Father Himself!

What limitless ability is ours! Shall we live on in ignorance, apathy, or evil fear of our rights and responsibilities?

Let us study His Word in right faith-actions unto joy actions until we know what is ours in Him. Faith comes with the knowledge in *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions of what you are in Christ. Rom 10:17; Philemon 6.

When you act in right faith-actions unto joy actions on the knowledge of what you are in Christ, you glorify the Son and make the Father’s heart glad.

Say it over and over, “I am what He says I am; I can do what He says I can do. He will do in me all He did in Christ for me.”

Say it over, “Jesus ever *zao* lives for me, in me, through me, by me, for me!” Gal 2:20. “I exercise His dominion in Him, through Him, by Him, and for Him.”

God always intended that His Word in our hearts and on our lips will do what they did in Jesus’ heart and lips. There is no limit on God’s side for you.

“I have His Nature in me – His Love Nature, His creative Nature, his miracle power Nature, His faith Nature, I have His Righteousness Nature, I have His Spirit of miracle power, *zoe* life, *agape* love, and a sound and disciplined mind, I am His very child, made in His image in my New Birth. Jesus is in me forever.”

Mark 9:23 “All things are possible to the believing one *who walks in the zoe life-releasing, right faith-action lifestyle.*”

“I am a believer, so it is I of whom God speaks.”

Four blessed facts that have never been stressed:

1. What God really did for us in Christ in His great Redemption work.
2. What God does for us in the New Creation, through right faith-actions in the Word, and by Holy Spirit – building His Nature into our souls, and making us like Jesus in capability, and in our Love walk as we renew our minds to *sozo* save our souls. Rom 12:2; Heb 10:38-39
3. What Jesus is doing now for us at God’s right hand as the Mediator for the lost, as high Priest for the believer, as surety for the New Covenant, as the Advocate for us when tempted, as our Lord and Sustainer, and our Eternal Yom Kippur, and living in and through us. Heb 13:12; Lev 16:20-22; John 14:13-14; 15:7-8; Eph 4:21-24; Heb 2:18; Rom 16:2; 2 Cor 6:12; Heb 13:6, Gal 2:19-21.

Walking in Life

4. The critical importance of Christian growth in continual right faith-actions to renew your mind into His and to release zoe life as you will. Luke 10:19.

Heb 11:6 “But without faith it is impossible to please him (*God*): for he that cometh to God must believe (*by continual right faith-actions*) that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him (*by continual zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions when it is easy and when it is hard.*).”

When Adam was created he was made a *chayah-zao* living soul.

Gen 2:7 “And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of *chey-zoe/life*; and man became a *chayah-zao/living soul*.” See also 1 Cor 15:45.

Also in the Garden was the Tree of *chey-zoe* Life. Gen 2:9 “And out of the ground made the Lord God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of *chey-zoe/life* also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.”

We do not see Adam and Eve eating of the Tree of *Chayah-Zao* Life.

We are told the Word of God is *zao* alive.

Heb 4:12 “For the word of God is *zao/quick (alive)*, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.”

The Word is *zao* quick, alive, and even discerns the thoughts and intents of the heart. The Word is even alive, has eyes, and relates to the one, the Judge of All, Jesus, with whom we have to deal, or give account. Rom 2:16; 1 Peter 4:5.

Heb 4:13 “Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.”

Jesus is the *Zao* Living Word and the Prince (Administrator and Ruler) of *Zoe* Life. John 1:1-4; 1 John 1:2-4; Acts 3:15. We connect with God by the Word.

As we go to the Word and meditate, apply, connect, sing and rejoice with it, i.e., do right faith-actions over and with it, we are forcing *zoe* life into our souls.

In this way we do what Adam did not. Adam did not keep his soul full of *Zoe* Life, and as a result he saw God as his enemy, and when Eve sinned, Adam did not go to God for help, but instead went the way of the devil. Rom 8:5-11.

In the same way as we work the Word into our souls with continual right faith-actions, God goes from Enemy to Friend to Father to unity-*Zoe* Life. Rom 8:1-11.

Walking in Life

The promises of life success in and with the Word by *zoe* life are throughout the Bible, if we will attend and apply it continually in right faith-actions: Joshua 1:3-9; Psalm 1; 112; Proverbs 4-8; James 1:25; Col 3; Eph 5; Phil 4:4-9.

Jesus said: John 15:7 “If ye abide in me (*in continual right faith-actions*), and my words abide in you (*in continual right faith-actions*), ye shall *aiteo*/ask (*demand, require, and expect as due by covenant promise with focused intention in determined will for the will of God to become*) what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.” Jesus is your Tree of *Zoe* Life.

Heb 13:5 “Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he (*God*) hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee. 6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper (*in my right faith-actions unto joy actions*), and I will not fear what man (*or devil*) shall do unto me.”

Chapter 13: Right And Wrong Confessions

Few Christians have recognized the place that confession or profession or affirmation holds in the scheme of things.

Whenever the word “confession” is used we instinctively think of confessing sin, weakness, and failure.

That is the negative side of this question.

Confession means to agree with what is true. So this not only includes your failures, but your capabilities and blessings.

Christianity is called “the Great Confession.”

Confessing is affirming something that we believe. It is testifying of something we know. It is witnessing for a truth that we have embraced. When based on the Word of God, it becomes a *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-action.

Confession plays a large part in effective Christianity.

Right confession of Scripture truth is a key to effective faith results.

Philem 6 “That the communication of thy faith (*actions*) may become effectual (*in producing God-results*) by the *continual* acknowledging (*by right faith-actions unto joy actions*) of every good thing which is *already* in you in Christ Jesus *by the New Creation – Redemption Facts*.”

That means that your answers to right prayer depends on your regular confession, conversation, and “self-talk,” concerning Redemption Truth.

Jesus planned that this great Life and Love should be given to the world through testimony, that is, through the confession of our lips. Rev 12:11.

Testifiers and witnesses and confessors have been the great leaders in the revolutionary Life that Jesus gave to the world.

The major problem that we face, then, is to know what we are to confess.

Our confession centers around several things:

- First: what God in Christ has wrought for us in Redemption.
- Second: what God through the Word and Holy Spirit has wrought in us.
- Third: what we are to the Father in Christ.

Walking in Life

- And last of all, what God can do through us, or what the Word will do in our lips and minds in *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions.

You cannot confess or witness about things you do not know.

It is what you have seen and heard that counts in the court room. It is what you know personally about Jesus Christ, and about what you are in Christ that counts.

How few of us dare to confess to the world what the Word declares we are in Christ!

Take these few scriptures: "Wherefore if any man is in Christ, there is a New Creation." 2 Cor 5:17.

What a revolutionary thing it would be for the Church to make a confession like that!

They are not just forgiven sinners – not poor, weak, staggering, sinning church members.

They are Redeemed, New Creations recreated in Christ Jesus with the *Zoe* Life of God, the Nature of God and the ability of God in them to be Jesus-duplicates.

What a stir it would make in the modern church for you to confess that you are absolutely Redeemed.

So Say it!

Ps 107:2 "Let the redeemed of the Lord say so, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy." "I am redeemed by the blood of Jesus and filled with Holy Spirit; *zoe* life is mine!"

Eph 1:7-8 "In whom (*Jesus*) we have our redemption through his blood, the remission (*purging, obliteration*) of our trespasses, according to the riches of his grace, which he made to abound toward us in all wisdom and prudence"

That would mean Satan's dominion has been broken, that he lost his dominion over your life the moment you became a New Creation. You received a new Lord, Jesus Christ, to reign over and through you by your right faith-actions unto joy actions. Col 1:12-14; Eph 3:10.

Satan's dominion ended and Jesus' dominion through the Born Again began. Disease and sickness can no longer legally lord it over you. The old habits can no longer legally lord it over you. You are a New Creation created in Christ.

What a stir there would be if this scripture became a reality in your life: "Fear thou not, for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God. I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness, *as you do right faith-actions unto joy actions*." Isa 41:10-13; 43:1-3.

Walking in Life

Man was made to exercise the dominion of God for and with Him. (Gen 1:26-28) You are part of the process in right faith-actions unto joy actions by which you exercise and enforce that dominion.

"If God be for us, who can be *successfully* against us (*as we operate in zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions*)?" Rom 8:31.

That is the most revolutionary thing that has ever been taught.

That is your confession as you stand before the world.

Right Faith-Actions

Your confession begins each day with: "God is with, and in me, this morning."

1 John 4:4 "Ye are (*an extension*) of God, my little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you than he that is in the world."

This is activated by your *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-action lifestyle. Saying it once will do little; saying it 10,000 times a day can be life transforming.

Soon you will fearlessly say, "God is in me now: the Master of Creation is in me to move through my right faith-actions to bring His will to Earth."

"He has given me the Bible and Holy Spirit to use in Him as His under-king."

"I am not waiting for God to work; God is waiting for me to work in right faith-actions! Yahoo! (We wait on God with right faith-actions, not complaining.)

"I can command His promises to be, in the Name of Jesus, and He does it."

The New Testament has some 1,050 commands, all in the Greek imperative voice. A command has its own leading; you need no other direction, just go and do! When a king says, "Come here," that is all you need, obey or die; your call.

You face life fearlessly. You know now that greater is He that is in you than all the forces that can be arrayed against you. 1 John 4:4.

You make this an unconscious awareness by a lifestyle of *zoe* life, right faith-actions unto joy actions done daily.

You are facing bills that you cannot pay.

You are facing enemies that you have no ability to conquer, and yet you face them fearlessly in your daily right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Ps 119:164 "Seven times a day do I praise thee because of thy righteous judgments. 165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them. ...171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes. 172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments are righteousness." And in obeying them we do righteousness, like Jesus would.

God tells how to fill our souls with the fullness of Holy Spirit in the New Testament commands, concerning right faith-actions unto joy actions: Eph 5:17

Walking in Life

“Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is. 18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be *continually being re-filled* with the Spirit *in your soul*; 19 speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs (*including Holy Spirit tongues*), singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; 20 giving thanks always for all things (*of Redemption Truth*) unto God and the Father in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ; 21 submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.”

Because you are writing Redemption Truth on your heart with continual right faith-actions unto joy actions, you are facing enemies you have no ability to defeat in the natural, so you attack with continual right faith-actions unto joy actions to release *zoe* life until you get the answer as Jesus said in Mark 11:22-25; Matt 17:20, 21:19-22; Luke 18:1-8; 10:19; 17:6; John 14:12-15; Phil 4:4-9.

Now you can say fearlessly and triumph: “He preparast a table before me in the presence of mine enemies. He anoints my head with oil.” Ps 23:5.

You confession becomes: “I attack with joy actions unto victory because God is in me and with me; He will never forsake me. It may look bad, but it will turn out good. God is *zao* living through me as I stay in right faith-actions.” Gal 2:20.

“He is fighting my battle as I keep in right faith-actions no matter what.”

Your song of battle becomes: 1 Cor 15:57-58 “But thanks be to God, which giveth *me* the victory through *my* Lord Jesus Christ. 58 Therefore, *as an agape*/beloved brethren, *I am* stedfast, unmovable, always abounding in the *right faith-action* work of the Lord, forasmuch as *I* know that *my right faith-action* labour is not in vain in the Lord. Yahoo!”

“I am not afraid of circumstances because “I can do all things through Him who strengthens me to stay in right faith-actions unto joy actions, because no faith-action labour in the Lord is in vain.” Phil 4:13; 1 Cor 15: 57-58.

“He is not only my strength, but He is my right hand. He is my salvation, and whom I shall I fear.” Ps27:1. “God is working for me by my right faith-actions.”

You learn that He strengthens you to stay in right faith-actions so His hand of power, Holy Spirit *zoe* life can heal, fix, or create as necessary for my/our salvation. His strength is seen by my continual right faith-actions. I keep at them.

“God strengthens me for me to keep in the *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-action battles I must face.”

He throws light upon life’s problems so that I know I can act intelligently = Wisdom. 1 Cor 1:30; James 1:5; Eph 1:16-23; Col 1:8-12.

“He is my salvation, my deliverance from every trap that the enemy sets for me. From every snare in which he would enslave me.”

Walking in Life

Your right faith-actions unto joy actions of continually confessing Ps 27:1-2 starts to transform your life, i.e., renew your mind into the Christ-mind within you.

Ps 27:1 “The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? The Lord is the strength of my *zoe*/life; of whom shall I be afraid? 2 When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.” Yahoo!

God told Joshua how to have success in impossible situations for himself and others:

Josh 1:5 “There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee. 6 Be strong and of a good courage (*in right faith-actions*): for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I swore unto their fathers to give them. 7 Only be thou strong and very courageous (*in right faith-actions*), that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest. 8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate (*mutter, ponder, command*) therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success. 9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage (*in right faith-actions unto joy actions*); be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed (*do not let evil fear stop you, stay in continual right faith-actions*): for the Lord thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.”

That word “courageous” means to do those things that build courage, which includes, not only physical strength and skill, but continual *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions and/or to encourage yourself continually in the Lord.

Notice how often he was to do this, “day and night.” He was to put God’s words in his mouth continually.

The Bible word “continually” means: multiple times per day on a set schedule and as opportunities present themselves. This is part of the disciplines of a Jesus disciple.

A Right Faith-action Plan: God showed the secret to prosperity in God, right faith-actions unto joy actions day and night. A simple way to look at this is to use Psalm 119:164 as a pattern: “Seven times a day will I praise thee.”

If you awake at 6 am, then start your faith-actions – (1) upon rising; (2) at breakfast, (3) mid-morning, (4) lunch, (5) mid-afternoon, (6) at dinner, and (7) before going to bed. And like David, you could rise at midnight (Ps 119:62) and

Walking in Life

even on the hours of the night watches (Ps 63:6; 119:148). This could be some 12 sessions a day.

See yourself living the right faith-action lifestyle Jesus did. If Jesus spent 3-6 hours a day, every day, 1-4 all nights a week, and often rose early in the morning, or late at night for right faith-actions in Scripture and Scripture prayer, then why not you? If Jesus' disciples like Peter, James, and John did the same in a lifestyle of continual right faith-actions after the Day of Pentecost, why not you?

If Paul, who wrote the message on "grace versus works," did the same and taught people all over the world to do the same in a lifestyle of multi-event per day, of continual right faith-actions unto joy actions, why not you? If you are wondering where the answers to your prayers are, now you know.

Keep working the Word in a lifestyle of right faith-actions so God can Work. The power and *zoe* life are in the Word released by a lifestyle of right faith-actions. If this is what Jesus did, as our example, then that is what we must do.

As you stay in right faith-actions you will walk in a boldness that knows no evil fear. You will build the present consciousness of Christ in you to His glory.

You will not be afraid of anything because you walk in the consciousness that the God in you and by your right faith-actions, can handle anything.

Ps 112:6 "Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance. 7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*) in the Lord. 8 His heart is established, he shall not be afraid, until he see his desire upon his enemies."

Your confession becomes: "I have no fear because this God of Omnipotence is on my side, and in me, and works by my right faith-actions unto joy actions."

This becomes your continual confession.

"I confess that I have a Redemption that God planned and wrought in Christ for me."

"I am a New Creation of which, He Himself, is the Author and Finisher."

Heb 12:2 "Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God."

"I have a righteousness that permits me to stand in His presence as though my sin had never been, or will ever separate me from Him, or Him from me.

"I have a godly righteousness that looks unafraid at any evil situation knowing God and I, by my right faith-actions, can handle and heal any situation.

"I not only have righteousness reckoned to me, but I have righteousness imparted to me in the New Birth in the New Nature that I have received from Him. It is my desire to will and to do the will of God always.

Walking in Life

"I have received His Nature, His *Zoe* Life; and this Life and Nature is the Life of Father God.

"I can endure any trials, troubles, or tribulations I may go through by my *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions in God, by His Word. Ps 34:19; 119:50.

"This makes me to be righteousness even as He is righteousness." 2 Cor 5:21.

What would Jesus do? He would enter right faith-actions over any situation.

This is my confession. This gives me boldness in prayer. This builds faith. This makes my way sure. Such is the power of continual right faith-actions.

Soon, after these continual right faith-actions, I am no longer hemmed in by limitations because I am united, connected to the All Knowing, All seeing, All Powerful, Limitless God! He is the most powerful there is! And He is in me!

He is the Vine and I am the branch. As a branch I bear His fruit because the Vine is imparting to me the fullness of His *Zoe* Life as I keep in right faith-actions.

- No right faith-actions and the *zoe* life is stagnant.
- Little right faith-actions and there is some *zoe* life flowing.
- Much right faith-actions unto joy actions and there is much *zoe* life for any need.

As a branch, my job is to keep in divine, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions to keep the *zoe* life flowing, and flowing abundantly.

"I learn to know the reality of this because it has become a part of my very being, this right faith-action lifestyle in and with the Word of God by Jesus in me.

"I know I love because He has shed abroad His Love in my heart, and I know that His Nature in me is *agape* Love. Rom 5:5.

"His Love ability has gained the mastery through my right faith-action lifestyle, for I can love in whatever circumstances I am placed. My right faith-actions unto joy actions write His Word on my heart so I *zao* live them.

"I can say with joy, "Sin shall not have dominion over me." Rom 6:12.

Sin in the mind leads to sins. Sin in the body leads to disease and sickness. All of which exercise demonic dominion to rob, kill, and destroy, which is the opposite of *zoe* life. John 10:10.

As my mind gets renewed, I can exercise *zoe* life in right faith-actions. You cannot let sin rule, you have to attack it, and remove it with right faith-actions.

If you ignore it, it will do what it does - rob, kill, and destroy. It is a merciless enemy that hates you and yours. Sin is a no mercy killer, and you have *zoe life* to remove and heal it's damage. Phil 4:4-9.

Walking in Life

As your mind is renewed your confession becomes: "Circumstances can no longer hold me in bondage and hinder my usefulness in the world.

"I have not only God's Life in me and this great Spirit who raised Jesus from the dead in me, but I have the use of Jesus' Name to enforce the salvation of Jesus wherever and whenever I choose to fight the good fight of right faith-actions. All the power of God is available to me for the God of All Power is in me.

"God has given me Jesus' Name to use for Him. I have a legal right to it by adoption, New Birth, legal power of attorney, and joint-sonship."

"I have authority, pre-permission to use His Name in right works." Matt 10:1.

My confession becomes that "whatever and whenever I am aware of a need, I remove the devil, and deliver healing and reconciliation in the Name of Jesus."

My confession becomes that "whatever I *aiteo* ask the Father in the Name of Jesus, He gives it."

John 14:12 "Verily, verily, I (*Jesus*) say unto you, He that believeth (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*) on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father. 13 And whatsoever ye shall *aiteo/ask* (*command, demand, and require as due by covenant promise*) in my Name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. 14 If ye shall *aiteo/ask* (*command, demand, and require as due by covenant promise with focused intention in determined will*) anything in my Name, I (*Jesus*) will do it."

John 15:7 "If ye abide in me (*Jesus*), and my words abide in you (*in right faith-actions*), ye shall *aiteo/ask* (*command, demand, and require as due by covenant promise*) what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. 8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples (*duplicates*)."

John 16:22 "And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I (*Jesus*) will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you. 23 And in that day ye shall ask (*to get something done*) me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall *aiteo/ask* (*command, demand and require as due by covenant promise*) the Father in my Name, he will give it you. 24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my Name: *aiteo/ask* (*command, demand, and require as due by covenant promise*), and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full."

Father God expects one of my joys to be answered *aiteo* commands. It is a wonderful thing when you learn to make your prayer life effective to divine results. John 14:12-14.

Walking in Life

"I am using this power to help men.

"I am taking Jesus' place as I am made to be.

"He is working His own work through me to will and to do effective *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions. Phil 2:12-16.

"God said He would write His laws on my heart and in my mind in the New Covenant. Heb 10:16. We are doing this together by my right faith-actions."

Much of the church has missed that we are part of that process in writing on our hearts in continual right faith-actions unto joy actions. But that is included in the definition of the verb "believe," and the noun "faith."

God has put His Laws in us by the New Nature, Holy Spirit dwelling in us, and to get us to write them in our minds by continual right faith-actions.

Heb 8:10 "For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel (*Gentiles are now grafted in*) after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people: 11 and they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest. 12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more. 13 In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old (*obsolete, Moses'*). Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away."

He uses us to write His laws on our hearts and minds, our souls.

Make your tongue a pen to write God's laws on your heart.

Ps 45:1 "...my tongue is the pen of a ready writer."

Or as God told Joshua:

Josh 1:8 "This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate (*mutter, speak, sing, and ponder*) therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success."

This is included in the definition of right faith-actions unto joy actions.

"Jesus is *zao* living His *zoe* life in me as I maintain the *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-action lifestyle. Gal 2:20."

When your confession and self-affirmations are Redemption Truth verses, it unites your Born Again spirit with your soul as it renews your mind to right considerations and actions.

Jesus said: "In my Name ye shall cast out demons." Mark 16:17.

And I say: "My hands become the medium through which His Divine, *Zoe* Life pours. I am living the abundance of *zoe* life by right faith-actions unto joy actions. I know my words are His words.

"His words broke the power of death, of demons, and healed the sick. They do the same in my lips."

Walking in Life

This is my confession. This is my renewed mind expressing itself through the words of my lips.

Confessions, right self-talk, and affirmations are faith's ways of expressing itself.

2 Cor 4:13 "We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe (*in continual right faith-actions*), and therefore speak (*commands, decrees*)."
Ps 116:10.

Faith does not just speak any words, instead it speaks the Words of God with the dominion and consciousness of the Lord Jesus Christ. It does not beg or moan in fear, doubt, or unbelief, but commands or decrees as a king for Jesus to release Zoe Life and devils move. And keeps at it until the answer is manifest.

You build this dominion, this Christ dwelling in your consciousness, by the continual right faith-actions unto joy actions lifestyle. It is not an event, but the way you now *zao* live to *zoe* life. 1 Cor 15:57-58.

Gal 2:20 "I (*have been*) crucified with Christ: nevertheless I *zao/live* (*the life, nature, power, and love of God*); yet not I, but Christ *zao/liveth* (*the life, nature, power, and love of God*) in me: and the life which I now *zao/live* (*the life, nature, power, and love of God*) in the flesh I *zao/live* (*the life, nature, power, and love of God*) by the faith (*continual right faith-actions in*) the Son of God, who *agapao/loved* me, and gave himself for me. 21 I do not frustrate the grace of God (*by a lack of right faith-actions*): for if righteousness (*displaying and operating the Nature of Jesus*) come by the law (*Moses'*), then Christ is dead in vain."

Faith, like *agape* love, is only revealed in action and word.

There is no faith without truth confession. Faith grows with your confession.

At first you say confessions, or affirmations, to get to believe, then you say them because you believe them. Then you keep at it until you know it as your new consciousness. This is the process of making His Word the sword of the Spirit. This is the process of putting on the new man with Redemption Truth.

Rom 13:10 "*Agape/Love* worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore *agape/love* is the fulfilling of the law. 11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed. 12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness (*by right faith-actions*), and let us put on the armour of light (*by right faith-actions*). 13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying. 14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ (*in your self-identity by right faith-actions*), and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof."

Walking in Life

Notice God's appeal in verse 13, "That now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed." You need more Gospel of what you already have and are in Jesus. This is part of the purpose of right faith-actions unto joy actions. Philemon 6; Rom 1:16-17.

And the answer in verse 14 is to "But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ (*in your self-identity by zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions*), and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof."

And here is part of the Gospel of "Christ in you the Hope of Glory."

Col 1:27 "To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: 28 whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: 29 whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily."

Paul says he got the message and spent much time in right faith-actions to seal it into his soul. 1 Cor 14. And the grace of God, Holy Spirit, led him to labor.

Here it is plain as day, yet somehow the Church has missed this for centuries.

Rom 1:16 "For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ (*of Redemption Facts*): for it (*the Redemption Facts*) are the *dunamis/miracle* power of God unto *soteria/salvation* to every one that believeth (*by continual right faith-actions*); to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. 17 For therein (*these Redemption Facts*) is the righteousness of God revealed from faith (*continual right faith-actions*) to faith (*continual right faith-actions*): as it is written, The just shall *zao/live* (*in miracle power*) by faith (*continual right faith-actions*)."

Notice verse 17, "faith to faith" means this divine, *zoe* life-releasing, faith-action lifestyle has always been the way of God for man.

The average observant Jew in Jesus' day spent 3-6 hours a day in scripture prayer, asking/begging God to do His promises. Jesus clarified that you do this with *aiteo* commands in continual right faith-actions unto joy actions. Matt 6:8-15; Luke 11:2-4.

Confession does several things to the believer:

It locates him. It fixes the landmarks of his life. It mightily effects his soul, the inner man, when he makes his declarations and affirmations.

For instance there is: Romans 10:9-10 "Because if thou shalt confess with thy mouth Jesus as Lord. And shalt believe in thy heart that God raised Jesus from the dead, thou shalt be *sozo/saved*: for with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto *soteria/salvation*."

Walking in Life

The Greek word “*soteria*” is the noun form of the verb, “*sozo*.” *Soteria* is the state and benefits of salvation. *Sozo* is how this state and benefits are delivered. Both are Realities of Redemption.

There are two confessions involved here: First, a confession of the lordship of Jesus. And second, that the believer has become the righteousness of God and saved by the resurrection of Jesus.

These are positive confessions.

The reason the majority of Christians, though they are earnest, yet they are weak, is because they never dared or were ignorant of Redemption Facts to make a positive confession of what God in the Scriptures says they are in Christ.

What they must do is to find what God says they are in the Mind of the Father – how He looks on them – and then confess in affirmations those scriptures.

T. L. Osborn taught two great principles:

1. Never ask God to do what God has already done (Redemption Facts).
2. Never ask God to do what He told you to do, the 1,050 New Testament Right Faith-Actions. He will help you, but you must do the doing.

The Church world is full of earnest people crying, begging, pleading, and praying for God to do what He has already done. And often at the same time crying, begging, pleading, and praying for God to do what He told us to do.

There are some 1,050 commands in the Greek imperative voice in the New Testament. These are commands, not suggestions, to release *zoe* life.

Highlight: As for what God has already done, get a New Testament and highlight every phrase and passage of what God has done and you already have. I did this one time and it changed my life. I found I had highlighted most of the Letters from Romans to 3 John. The highlights covered 1/3 to ½ of the pages. The Gospels just had less as they also have far more commands.

These positive scriptures are found mostly in the Epistles.

When you find them, and do right faith-actions with them, your faith will abound. The reason your faith is throttled and held in bondage is because you have never dared to confess in positive, present tense affirmations, of what God says you are, in continual right faith-actions of Redemption Facts. Eph 1-3, Col 1, Heb 6-10:21; 11, and Rev 1 are a few of the Redemption Fact chapters.

Please see the Appendix for more on Redemption Facts.

Concerning the 1,050 New Testament Commands, I have a listing of them in an article on my website,

<https://www.covenantpeaceministries.com/Articles.html>. This New Testament commands listing includes the first part of Eph 4:30.

You are Born Again in the New Creation so you can do what Jesus did as Jesus did it. You cannot go to the cross, but you can destroy the works of the devil where and when you are aware of them. This is being a Jesus World Changer.

Putting on the New Man

We are commanded to renew our minds by putting off the old man in your self-identity, and putting on your new man, Jesus, as our new self-identity.

Eph 4:22 “That ye put off concerning the former conversation (*manner of living seen in your thoughts, speaking, and your deeds*) the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; 23 and be renewed in the spirit of your mind (*in your New Creation to a new world view*); 24 and that ye put on (*by right faith-actions unto joy actions*) the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness (*just like Jesus*).”

Notice, you are to put off the old man and put on the new man, who is just like Jesus in spirit. And you do both by right faith-actions unto joy actions in Redemption Facts.

And again:

Rom 13:10 “Agape/Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore *agape/love* is the fulfilling of the law (*of Moses and Christ*). 11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed. 12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness (*that you are doing*), and let us put on the armour of light. 13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying. 14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ (*in your self-identity with right faith-actions unto joy actions of Redemption Truth*), and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof (*stay away from temptations*).”

Here God tells us how to put off the old man in verse 12, “cast off the works of darkness” like you would cast out a demon, or throw a baseball hard, and you put on the new man by confessing the Redemption Facts over yourself.

Col 3:10 “And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge (*doing just like Jesus*) after (*a duplicate of*) the image of him that created him.”

Here in Colossians you are recognizing that your old man was put off, and the new man was put on in the New Creation. That part is done in your spirit. We renew our souls to these facts now with continual right faith-actions. Our job is to renew our minds so it is our new normal, a Jesus World Changer, the

Walking in Life

workmanship of God, and then being in thought, word, and deed just like Jesus.

Babes: Here is a testimony of two three-year-olds in the church's nursery. One said he was sick. The other looked at him and said, "In the Name of Jesus, be healed," as he hit him on the forehead. The first one looked up and smiled and said, "All better now, let's play." and off they went, happy as could be.

So how do you "put on the new man?" Put on is a verb, so go do *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions and then go help others as Jesus would.

Jesus is the *zao* Living, *Logos* Word of God.

1 John 1:1 "That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the *logos*/Word of *Zoe*/life (*Jesus*);

2 "(For the *zoe*/life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal *zoe*/life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us.)"

John 1:1 "In the beginning was the *logos*/Word, and the *logos*/Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2 The same was in the beginning with God. 3 All things were made by him; and without him was not anything made that was made. 4 In him (*Jesus*) was *zoe*/life; and the *zoe*/life was the light of men."

There are several ways to put on the new man. One is to go through the 1,050 New Testament Commands as all of them are the Word of God, and do them every day as part of your regular *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions.

1,050 is a bit much to start, so pick 3 of them each day for a year to do. Then do the ones that fit your situations. These are what Jesus would do in your place. So you are now in His place to do as He would.

As you do these commands you are operating in *zoe* life. Know God is with you as you do them. Build your present consciousness of His dominion in you.

These commands are descriptions of how God operates. They reveal the Nature of God as you do them.

Remember, faith never grows beyond your confession and internal self-talk. You may start in the flesh but can end up in the Spirit of *Zao* Life.

You can act your way into believing faster than you can believe your way into acting. You can start your right faith-actions in the flesh and move into spirit.

Once you see what can be done, go and do it. The 1,050 commands can get your started. Just like with Jesus, God is with you as you do them.

How To: I remember as hard circumstances hit me, I was told, "To trust the Lord." So I asked how do you do that? One said, just pray more often. Well that did not really help me. No one could tell me. That is until I learned about right faith-actions. Then I knew I had lots of choices and exactly where to start,

Walking in Life

the 1,050 commands. I started with Eph 5:14-21 and *aiteo* commands with thanksgiving, praise, and joy. John 14:12-14. I have seen much glory since then.

Now would be a good time to review the right faith-actions in the Appendix.

Remember that right faith never grows beyond your affirmations of New Creation truth.

Included in right faith-actions unto joy actions is giving praise and thanksgiving to God before you see the answer, just as Abraham did:

Rom 4:20 “No unbelief (*lack of faith-actions*) or distrust made him waver (*doubtfully question*) concerning the promise of God, but he **grew strong and was empowered by faith** as he gave praise and glory to God (*in right faith-actions*), 21 fully satisfied and assured that God was able and mighty to keep His word (*promises*) and (*able and willing*) to do what He had promised.” AMP

Faith here is defined as giving praise and glory (*praise, thanksgiving, and joy*) before you see it. Faith is doing something. Right faith is never passive.

Abraham’s faith grew stronger as He gave praise to God that God could and would do what God had promised, and then thanked God in advance that Abraham would see it in the land of the living. He called what he could not see to be.

David said similar: Ps 27:13 “I had fainted (*stopped doing right faith-actions*), unless I had believed (*by right faith-actions*) to see the goodness of the Lord in the land of the living. 14 Wait on the Lord (*hold your peace in right faith-actions and give thanks*): be of good courage (*with continual right faith-actions*), and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait (*by right faith-actions*), I say, on the Lord.”

Your daily confession and affirmations of what the Father is to you, what Jesus is now doing for you at the right hand of the Father, what mighty Holy Spirit is doing in you and can do through you, and what God can do, will build a positive, solid faith from your continual right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Remember, faith is never separate from doing. If you are not doing right faith-actions, you are not in faith. You may claim you are, but the doing shows it.

And belief is never separate from including command words. Mark 11:23-26; 2 Cor 4:13; Matt 17:20; 21:21.

The bridge between grace and works is right faith-actions. You do expecting God to empower what you do before you see it done. Faith calls those things that be not of God’s promises and decrees as if they are. Your *aiteo* commands focuses *zoe* life to that situation.

If you are sick, you do not say, “I am not sick,” instead you say, “It has no right to be there. It is an illegal action, work of the devil. So, devil go; body be

Walking in Life

whole; mind be right; life of God set me free. In the Name of Jesus! Thank You, Lord!”

You confess and proclaim, “I am healed by the stripes of Jesus,” and enter your right faith battle with right faith-action, *aitao* commands.

“Devil, in the Name of Jesus, take this work off of this sick one. They are healed by the stripes of Jesus. Devil go; body be healed and right; mind be right; life of God set them free; Life, in the Name of Jesus! Thank you Lord, this is already done in Heaven and will be on Earth now. Amen, so be it!”

This is part of “putting on” the new man and operating *zoe* life to blessing.

Then stay at it until you get it. This is being a Jesus World Changer.

With your mind renewed by right faith-actions unto joy actions, you will not be afraid of any circumstances, of any disease, or of any evil condition knowing how to fix it to the glory of God by right faith-actions on the Word.

You can face life fearlessly as a Jesus conqueror, a Jesus World Changer.

Your sword is the Word of God in your lips, and if you cannot speak, you can think them, all in right faith-actions unto joy actions.

After a while you will find that Romans 8:37 is a reality for you: “Nay in all these things we are more than conquerors.”

You begin to reign in *zoe* life in Jesus by continual right faith-actions.

Rom 5:17 “For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which *continually* receive (*hold onto the*) abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness (*in continual right faith-actions*) shall reign in *zoe/life* by one, Jesus Christ.” You reign for and with Jesus as you do right faith-actions.

Praying in Holy Spirit tongues is another way to build up your faith:

Jude 20 “But ye, *agapao*/beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost.”

And if it seems long in coming, Holy Spirit will remind you:

1 Cor 15:57 “But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ (*as we fight the good fight of right faith-actions unto joy actions*). 58 Therefore, my *agape*/beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmovable, always abounding in the *right faith-action* work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your *right faith-action* labour is not in vain in the Lord.”

No matter how you feel or what you perceive, no faith-action in the lord is in vain; you are making a difference. Whether you fill a bucket of sand with a front-end loader, a shovel, or with one grain of sand at a time, keep at it till you get it. *Agape* Love never fails, never gives up. 1 Cor 13:7-8.

This is just like God gave Israel the Promised Land, but they had to fight to get it and keep it. No amount of begging God to do it for them got results.

1 Tim 6:12 “Fight the good fight of faith (*actions*), lay hold on eternal *zoe/life* (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*), whereunto thou art

Walking in Life

also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.” 1 Tim 6:19.

You are called to the *Zoe* life lifestyle of right faith-actions in the Word of God. This is your calling, to live in and release *zoe* life into the Earth by faith battles.

The New Creation-you is a Warrior after God, and loves a fight because he knows he will win. Ex 15:3 “The Lord is a man of war: the Lord is his Name.”

Your calling of God is to manifest *zoe* life to make Heaven on Earth, just like Jesus showed us by right faith-actions unto joy actions. No doing, no Jesus reigning through you.

You spend much time in the Scriptures knowing:

2 Tim 3:16 “All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: 17 that the man (*or woman*) of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all **good works.**”

These “good works” are of the Jesus-kind, the divine-power kind!

A Wrong Confession

A wrong confession is the confession of defeat, failure, tiredness, frustration, dismay, and of the supremacy of Satan.

Talking about your combat with the devil, how he hindered you, how long it is taking, and how he is holding you in bondage, and is keeping you sick, is a confession of defeat and is glorifying the devil against God.

It is a wrong confession. If glorifies your adversary. It is an unconscious declaration that your Father is a failure. And it un-renews your mind.

Most of the confessions that we hear today glorify the devil, especially in the church.

Such a confession continually saps the very life out of you. It destroys faith and holds you in bondage.

The confession of your lips or thoughts that has grown out of right faith in your heart will absolutely defeat the adversary in every combat, if you fight.

One key is to follow the confessions with *aiteo* commands in the Name of Jesus against the devil in the situation, and for the situation to get right.

Remember right confessions are to renew your mind; *aiteo* commands are to exercise and enforce dominion over the devil and his works unto healing.

Confessions are for your mind renew to believing; *aiteo* commands are for answered prayer. Believing means knowing it is happening; your words work.

John 14:12 “Verily, verily, I (*Jesus*) say unto you, He that believeth (*by continual right faith-actions*) on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father. 13 And

whatsoever ye shall *aiteo*/ask (*command, demand, and expect as due by covenant promise in focused intent*) in my Name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. 14 If ye shall *aiteo*/ask (*command, demand, and expect as due by covenant promise in focused intent*) anything in my Name, I will do it." Gal 2:20.

Wrong confessions start with ignorance of the Facts of Redemption coupled with unhappy circumstances that don't seem to change.

Unfortunately today, very little of the church majors the facts of Redemption. Add in constant teaching that denies them, it makes it hard for people to read the New Testament freely because so many Scriptures are denied by them.

Here is one that denies the New-Creation new man, "No one can be like Jesus." I hope you have already seen so many scriptures that refute this false statement, for example Eph 4:10-15 and Rom 13:10-14.

The solution is continual right faith-actions unto joy actions on Redemption Truth of which this book has many.

The second problem, long time to prayer answers under difficult conditions leads to murmuring and complaining, you know, the things that caused to ground to open up and swallow Israelites whole? Numbers 16.

The Prayer of Lament

There is a right way to complain, and it not be evil for you; it is called the Prayer of Lament and the Psalms are full of them.

The Prayer of Lament goes something like this: (1) Address God; (2) description of complaint, or it is so bad now, and (3) *aiteo* request for God's help; and (4) expression of trust, yet I will see God's goodness in the land of the living anyway; and (5) a vow of continued praise to God. Psalm 13 is the first one.

Out of the 150 Psalms there is something like 42 that are entirely Laments or have Lament sections. Some are for individual issues, and others for communal, or group use. So when God says spend times in the Psalms, it is for a very useful reason to rightly release the old-man crud in your soul.

God tells us how to fill our souls with the fullness of Holy Spirit: Eph 5:17 "Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is. 18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be (*continually being re-*) filled with the Spirit; 19 speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs (*including Holy Spirit tongues*), singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; 20 giving thanks always (*continually*) for all things (*of Redemption Truth*) unto God and the Father in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ; 21 submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God." See also Col 3:9-17.

Putting Off the Old Man > < Putting on the New Man

The confession, either in your thoughts or with your lips or to others, of Satan's ability to hinder you and keep you from success, gives Satan dominion over you, and fills you with doubt, evil fear, unbelief, and weakness. It un-renews your mind. This happens to yourself and anyone who hears and agrees with you.

Not that you are giving Satan authority, but you will not stop or fight him so he can attack and torment unhindered by you. So he attacks, and you just complain and moan how weak you are, or how God does not hear. No, the problem is you will not rise up and exercise the dominion of Jesus for Him in right faith-actions. You are the problem, not God; make *zoe* life flow out of your mouth.

There is a lot of truth in the old expression, "A sinning Christian will not pray, and a praying Christian will not sin." Evil fear and unbelief, in a lack of right faith-actions unto joy actions, are both sins. Hard to spot, but lethal. Rev 21:8.

The problem with these wrong confessions is that it un-renews whatever good you have done in your soul. Your spirit is unaffected, but has fewer paths through your soul to help you.

Sin is the same way, whatever sins you retain, they keep your mind un-renewed in those areas and at enmity to God, and therefore you have little strength and confidence in making right faith-actions over those areas.

Even though you have access to the awesome power of God, *zoe* life, you will not do the necessary right faith-actions unto joy actions to focus and release it. It is not God holding you back, but you are not releasing this *zoe* life. You are thus limiting yourself in whatever sins you refuse to deal with.

Once you start to get free of the overt sins, the most common Christian sins are evil fear and unbelief. All of which have their place in judgment fire. Rev 21:8. This means a lack of right faith-actions unto joy actions.

But if you boldly confess your Father's care and protection, and declare that He that is in you is greater than any force around you, you will rise above and dominate satanic influence. Ps 23; 1 John 4:4.

Be prepared, as you do this, for your mind to be assaulted with all kinds of reasons for you to stop. You are hurting the devil and he tries to stop you. Keep going no matter how you feel or what you hear, inside or outside.

Every time you confess your weakness and your disease, you are openly confessing that the Word of God is not true and that God has failed to make it good.

Walking in Life

You are agreeing with the devil in what many call the “mean time.” That evil day or days between your first right faith-action, and your victory.

Mean Time: The “mean time” is the time where patience is your weapon. Patience is consistency in right faith-actions when it is hard. Patience is active, not passive. Hang in there and keep doing right faith-actions, and let patience have her perfect work in your soul. James 1:3-4. One weapon is joy that you will see the victory. 1 Cor 15:57-58; Psalm 27; 34; Neh 8:10; Ps 8:2; Matt 21:16.

Every time you confess your doubts and fears, you confess your faith in Satan and deny the ability and grace of God.

When you confess your weakness without corresponding right faith-actions unto joy actions, you are openly confessing in unbelief that the Word of God is not true and that God has failed to make it good.

If the mind can be renewed, it can also be unrenewed. Wrong confessions un-renew your mind, corrupting what good you have. Right confessions renews your mind and strengthens what is good. Jesus said it this way: Matt 13:12 “For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.”

Mark 4:24 “And he (*Jesus*) said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given. 25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.”

What you have is the ability to always do right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Mockery, cynicism, skepticism, apathy, and indifference over God’s promises are the marks of an un-renewed mind. See Psalm 77 for this process in prayer.

God declares that: “With His stripes you were healed (1 Peter 2:24),” and: “Surely He hath borne our sicknesses and carried our diseases.” Isa 53:4.

Instead of rightly confessing that He has borne my diseases and put them away, and this action of the devil is illegal before God, and *aiteo* command the devil to go, for it/you to be healed in the Name of Jesus, you are confessing that they are to remain on you.

Your testimony becomes, “My sickness, my weakness, my lack, I’m...”

You are taking the testimony of your senses over the Word of God. This is a wrong confession. “Wrong” is a gentle word; “evil confession” is more accurate.

Yes, you may be sick and in pain, but it is not of God, it is not legal before God, and Jesus already gave you pre-permission to destroy it. You rightly exercise dominion over the devil for it to go and for the *Zoe* Life of God to heal it.

Walking in Life

God is not teaching you lessons in sickness and troubles. He gave Holy Spirit and the Bible to teach you. God is waiting for you stand up in the new man and command right healing as Jesus would. You are able if you will do it.

God wants to help you. If taking medicine or procedures will let you live to fight another day, if you have no rest in your faith, God is not against you.

For example, if taking a headache medicine or 6 hours of faith battle to cure it, and you do not have time, take the medicine freely if that is your choice.

As long as you hold onto your testimony of your senses, instead of the testimony of God, you diminish your faith in God and the faith of anyone who agrees with you. Your evil confessions un-renew your mind, when you could be free.

You do not deny that your troubles exist, but you deny their right to remain, and you declare you will see the goodness of the Lord in the land of the living. This is part of putting on the new man.

As long as you hold onto your confession of weakness, sickness, and pain, you will still have them, and renew your old man soul only at death.

You may search for years for some man or woman of God to pray the prayer of faith for you, and they may exercise godly dominion over your unbelief, but you will slow your maturity into the Jesus World Changer you are called to be. You will always be a “babe in Christ,” and not the Deliverer you are called to be.

The sense facts are true, but per God’s Word, right faith-actions are greater than present true facts, and can change them into the manifestations of the promises of God by *zoe* life. God’s Word is spirit, truth and *zoe* life.

The Christian, the unbelieving New Creation, who is always confessing his sins and his weakness is always building weakness, failure, and sin into his consciousness. He is keeping himself in the carnal old man and denying the new man in Christ. Amazingly in this condition you can still see some prayers answered.

Talking about such Christians. Holy Spirit says: Rom 8:5 “For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit (*Word of God*). 6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually (*Redemption Facts*) minded is *zoe*/life and peace.”

Sin Forgiveness: If we do become aware we sinned, you thank God it is already remitted in Jesus, give some thanks and praise, and ask Holy Spirit to help you walk out of it, THEN GO DO SOME RIGHT FAITH-ACTIONS. You put on Jesus and go do what Jesus would do, especially for others. Attack the devil by getting the sick healed. Acts 10:38. This is *agape* love in action.

Going and doing right faith-actions is putting on the new man. You are doing what Jesus would do. Attack the devil by getting the sick healed. Acts 10:38.

Walking in Life

This is how you confess your sins knowing God is Faithful and Righteous to forgive us and cleanse us of all unrighteousness. 1 John 1:9. God spent Jesus to remove your sin. Sin is not the issue with God, it is your lack of thanking Him for the Redemption Facts already given that is wrong.

If you are troubled by that sin again, or any other sin, repeat as above as many times as necessary until you rejoice in your salvation over it/them. Phil 4:4-9.

God never refers to your sin again. He has chosen to forget them. This is as though it had never been. This is Redemption, the forgiveness of sins.

This is part of the New Covenant: Heb 8:12 "For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities **will I remember no more.**" Psalm 103; Isa 43:25; Jer 33:8; Mic 7:19.

We should never remind ourselves or the Lord of our failings or our past mistakes. They are not! Do what Paul did, count them as dung! Phil 3:7-17.

Phil 3:13 "Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before, 14 I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. 15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in anything ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you." Notice you have to work to get to the high calling of God for you.

If you confess anything, confess that you stand complete in Him. Col 2:10.

This is what God says in regard to your mistakes, lusts, and blunders, and is absolute truth before God.

As you walk in this right putting off, casting off as dead meat the old man, and putting on the new man of *zoe* life, you will be less concerned about yourself and instead be rejoicing that Jesus is *zao* living in you anyway! Yahoo! Gal; 2:20.

You should never confess your sins to people without confessing your true self in Jesus.

You may have to ask forgiveness of them, but then forget it by right praising faith-actions.

Minister *zoe* life to yourself and them, and make whatever restitution is appropriate.

Never tell anyone about your weakness, or about your past blunders and failures. They will not forget them, and sometime will remind you of them.

If you tell it to anyone, tell it to the Lord and then forget it. If you listen, He will probably ask, "What are you talking about?"

Dare to Make Your Right Confessions

Walking in Life

Your First Confession: You confess that God is the Lord of your life, that He is the Lord over your family, finances, health, poverty, need, disease, sickness, and Satan. And He is Lord over them through your right faith-actions.

You hold fast your confession in other right faith-actions unto joy actions of Jesus' absolute Lordship over everything that would keep you in bondage, or hinder you from enjoying the finished Work of Christ.

In the face of every need, you confess that the Lord is your Shepherd; you do not want. Psalm 23; 91. Phil 4:13. (Your confessions and affirmations are always in the present tense, not past or future, but now.)

He is your supply. He is your health; your strength. He is the strength of your life; or whom will you be afraid? Ps 27; Heb 13:6; Psalm 54:4; 30:10; 10:14.

Remember that we never realize beyond our confession.

If you dare to confess healing followed with *aiteo* healing commands, on the ground of the Word, then there is no sickness that can dominate you.

In the face of pain and an open sore you confess that with His stripes you are healed and you hold fast to your confession with right dominion faith-actions, never wavering in your *aiteo* commands and thanksgiving in advance, knowing that "No Word from God is void of power." Luke 1:37; Matt 19:36.

The word "power" here means "divine miracle ability" – ability to make good.

That Word will heal you if you continually confess it with corresponding right faith-actions. Proverbs 3:8; 4:22; 12:18; 13:17; 16:24; Jer 30:17; 33:6; 3 John 2.

Your body will obey your confessions and *aiteo* commands in Jesus' Name.

"He sent His Word and healed them." Psalm 107:20.

Jesus was and is that Word. Now that Name of Jesus and the Words of Jesus become your healing.

Jesus healed with His Words, for people at a distance, at the request of others, whether they had faith or not, near or far. If they did not have faith, Jesus did. He also touched some with His hand(s) while speaking words also. He recognized faith when He found it, but supplied whatever was missing. If the first command did not get it done, He repeated it. He did not pick and choose; just whoever came. Mark 8:23-25.

To explain Isaiah 53 for physical healing Holy Spirit says:

Matt 8:16 "When the even was come, they brought unto him (*Jesus*) many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick: 17 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses." Isaiah 53:4-5. This is God's physical-healing commentary on Isa 53:4-5.

Walking in Life

Confession is confirming the Word of God, proclaiming it is truth and applies to you. It is confession that builds your confidence in what God has spoken.

- True = what is now, what is coming if nothing changes
- Truth = what God says in His Word; what can be by right faith-actions unto joy actions in God's Word.

Here are several confessions every believer should make:

Romans 10:9-10 "Because if thou shalt confess with thy mouth Jesus as Lord, and shalt believe in thy heart that God raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be *sozo*/saved: for with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto *soteria*/salvation (*blessing, healing, wholeness, and breakthrough*)." This is not just for your New Birth, but for all your life.

We confess the absolute Lordship of Jesus and the absolute righteousness that is imparted to us in our Redemption.

We dare to confess before the world and before the throne of God that Jesus is now our Lord, and that we have received salvation, and become the righteousness of God in Jesus. Luke 1:77: 2 Cor 5:21.

We confess we are New Creations of which Jesus is the Head and Lord. The Word has taken Jesus' place in our lives. Jesus is the *logos* Word of God.

We are to obey the Word as we would obey Jesus if He stood in our presence.

As you continue in right faith-actions, whenever a negative situation occurs, you no longer wallow in evil fear, unbelief, shame, guilt, and lack; instead you consider Jesus in you. He is in you so that when you speak words of *zoe* life things get better. The sick are healed, the blind see, the lame walk because He is in you so He can come out as you command *zoe* life into the situation. As you command the money or that "thing you need," will come, whatever resources you need, God in all His power is getting them to you.

You don't worry how He will do it, you just give thanks He is doing it, and you will see the goodness of the Lord in the land of the living. Psalm 27:13.

As this is attacking the devil's kingdom, he will attack you, usually starting with words in your mind such as variations of: "This will not work," or "What if this does not work?" Or "You are not worthy," or, "God will not do it for you."

You can respond almost instantly with: "What if it does work, I have grace to the level of Jesus, based not on me and my perfection, but His" Or, "I am made worthy by my Redemption in Jesus; it is by grace." Or "It is possible for the glory of the Lord is in me to do this." Or, "No faith-action in the Lord is in vain, something is changing now; it always does."

This is how a New Creation mind operates. And what you miss, Holy Spirit will remind you of more.

A New Neck Bone, Screw Gone

I remember I was walking down a sidewalk and a car pulled over. In it were two women, which I had never seen before, who were lost. They asked for directions to a gas station. I asked them how they were doing and the passenger said she was going to have an operation on her neck in a few days and she was scared. She said they had put a cadaver bone in her neck, and held it in place with screws, and she could no longer turn her head and was in constant pain. As she told me all this, I held her hand. At each point I was going in my head, "That is no problem for Jesus, He can fix that, that is easy for Him, He loves her, His life is in me to heal this. Etc."

All the sudden she said, "I can move my head, and the pain is gone!" I said, "I will pray to fix it," and I commanded healing in the Name of Jesus.

[Sometime devils will leave before you command so they can come back, but if you command anyway, they cannot come back. This happens in many public divine-healing meetings where people seem to get better before going up for ministry. So they do not go up and get ministry. Then on the way home, or the next day, the problem comes back.]

Then they drove off and I kept on walking to a gas station to get some lunch. As I was standing in line to pay, I hear this voice, "That is the guy, he prayed in the Name of Jesus and my neck got healed!"

All I had done was consider Jesus as she told of her problems. This is rightly considering Jesus.

Heb 3:1 "Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the Heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus."

The primary tool the devil has is words to get you focused on yourself, and the evil fear and terror of the situation. I had been making right confessions, self-talk, as she talked and Holy Spirit healed her through them. Or the devil left knowing what was coming. I was glad either way.

Conviction means to make a choice. I chose to apply Redemption Truth to her situation. I considered in my mind that Jesus had already healed her to my being. I kept to my convictions of Redemption Truth as she talked. I did not let her story wallow me in demonic sympathy. Compassion heals; sympathy does not.

More Right Confessions

A second confession is found in 1 Peter 5:7: "Casting all your anxiety (*worries, fears, concerns, terrors, dismay*) upon Him because He careth for you." Also Phil 4:6.

As you keep in the right faith-action lifestyle, you can get to the place where you are not even aware of the confusion of situations, instead you confess, "I

Walking in Life

no longer have cares, anxieties, and burdens alone, for Jesus is in and with me to help me. He and I can handle anything for He strengthens me.” Phil 4:13.

The devil will try to get you to see the enormity of the negative situation on the people involved. Holy Spirit will work in you to respond as I did with that lady with the cadaver bone in her neck. But if your mind is not renewed into your new-man self, you will wallow in sympathy and not in compassion that can do something about it.

- Sympathy says: “You poor thing, I feel your pain, let me weep with you.”
- Compassion says, “This is wrong; I will fix it. In the Name of Jesus, be right!”

Matt 14:14 “And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.”

As we walk in this we can never be unnerved and unfit from life’s work. Our minds are complete and clear. Our spirits are free and our souls are renewed into the Jesus World Changers we are, as we stay in continual right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Our testimony has the unction of the Spirit upon it because He bears every burden, carries every load, and meets every need as we stay calm and keep in continual right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Here is a good expression: “Keep calm, and keep doing right faith-actions.”

This becomes your reality: John 14:1 “Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*) in God, believe (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*) also in me (*Jesus*).”

A third confession is: “The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want.”

Many make confessions such as: “I do not want for money, I do not want for health or rest. I do not want for strength. I do not want for anything, all my needs are met.”

These are negative confessions and of little help in renewing your mind. More effective: “I have all the money and resources I need; I am healthy by the stripes of Jesus; I am strong in the Lord’s power by indwelling Holy Spirit; and I have everything I need when I need it; I meet the people I need to meet at the right time; and I walk in the prosperity of the Lord.”

Then you follow in *aiteo* commands with: “In the Name of Jesus – resources come money and opportunities come; health be; strength come; what and who I need, come. Amen and thank You, Lord.”

“He is all I need as I work in Him with His dominion by right faith-actions.”

This is a *zao* living reality for those who operate in the right faith-action disciplines. Else you will claim “this is an opiate for the masses.” The Word works when you work it in continual right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Walking in Life

Warning: plenty of generations have lived and died in failure with the King of the Universe *zao*/living in them. It takes right faith-actions to release Him.

The choice is up to you, as God said long ago, “Chose *zoe* life and *zao* live (*in right faith-actions unto joy actions*), or choose death and die.”

Deut 30:15 “See, I have set before thee this day *chay-zoe*/life and good, and death and evil.”

And how to operate it: Prov 18:21 “Death and (*zoe*) life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.” You will eat how you use your tongue. Choose wisely; speak wisely.

Jesus said it this way: Matt 4:4 “But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not *zao*/live by bread alone, but [does *zao* in divine life] by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God [*that you do, make rhema*].”

A Bible on the shelf and never worked is like a bag of seeds hidden in a closet; the potential for *zoe* life and prosperity is there, but it takes effort to get it to produce. See Matt 13, Mark 4 and Luke 8 for the Parable of the Good Seed.

That quote of Jesus in Matt 4:4 is a quote from Deut 8:3 tying the Greek word “*zoe*” to the Old Testament word “live.” The Words of God are to be walked in to become *zoe* life. No right faith-actions unto joy actions; no *zoe* life.

“What a life is mine, what a sense of security, of dominion, of power, and of victory from right faith-actions. I am conscious Jesus is in me in power always.”

You become not afraid to take your stand on Phil 4:19 “My God shall supply every need of mine.”

You loudly make your fourth confession: That Isaiah 53:4-5 is true.

Isa 53:4 “Surely he hath borne *my/our* griefs (*physical infirmities*), and carried *my/our* sorrows (*sicknesses, diseases*): yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. 5 But he was wounded for *my/our* transgressions, he was bruised for *my/our* iniquities: the chastisement of *my/our* peace was upon him; and with his stripes I am/we are (*physically*) healed.” Matt 8:16-17; 1 Peter 2:24.

Every disease, every sin, iniquity, weakness, and every infirmity was laid on Jesus Christ to bear them for you, and you are free from them legally before God. Right faith-actions make them a *zao* living reality in this life.

Just as Jesus bore your sin, He bore your diseases, Isaiah 53:4-5 and 11-12. Whatever He did to your sins, He did to your sicknesses, infirmities and sorrows.

1 John 2:1 “My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: 2 and he is the propitiation (*full price*) for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.”

Walking in Life

Here is God's desire and plan for you and yours:

3 John 2 "*Agapao*/Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth." Right faith-actions get you there.

You stand complete in Him, legally free from the burden, the power, the pain, and the effect of lack, sickness, and disease, and sin. Right faith-actions take the legal of God and makes them vital, living in you.

Col 2:9 "For in him (*Jesus*) dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. 10 And ye are complete (*throughout your spirit, soul, and body*) in him, which is the head of all principality and power." That fullness dwells in your Born Again spirit.

You are one with Him in every way, for 1 Cor 6:17.

1 Cor 6:17 "But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit."

You are totally one with Him in spirit, you are to renew your mind to be one with Him in soul, and your body healed, until you get a new Resurrection body. They are all yours as an inheritance, and you can have and operate them as you will through right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Right faith-actions unto joy actions gives you a healthy body, a clear mind, a conquering spirit, and a prosperous life. Prosperity means an abundance for any need, and wisdom to use it rightly.

Your fifth confession is that 1 Cor 1:30 is absolute truth: "But of Him are ye in Christ Jesus, who was made unto us wisdom from God, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption."

Your wisdom from God depends on Jesus, not you.

Your righteousness of God in Jesus depends on Jesus, not you.

Your sanctification of God depends on Jesus, not you.

Your salvation of God depends on Jesus, and not you. Heb 5:9; Eph 1:13.

Jesus is God and can never fail, so your Wisdom of God, Righteousness, Sanctification, and Salvation can never fail as they depend on Jesus and not you. That is why it is by grace not works! Your work is their release by right faith-actions.

Christ has been made all these things unto you. You pray for wisdom as James tells us in James 1:5-6, because He is your wisdom. Look at Jesus' life and words in the Bible, there is your pattern.

As you pray for wisdom, Holy Spirit will lead you to:

2 Tim 3:16 "All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: 17 that the man [*or woman*] of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good *Jesus-works*." Your works start with continual right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Walking in Life

You do not have to ask for Righteousness because you have become the Righteousness of God in Him. 2 Cor 5:21. Instead you give exuberant thanks and praise to God that He has done this in you.

That means the real you, your spirit, wants to will and do of God's good pleasure. As you renew your mind by right faith-actions, you will be able to "hear" Holy Spirit as He teaches you and calls to remembrance the words of Jesus to you (the entire New and Old Testaments).

John 14:26 "But the Comforter (*helper, the one who strengthens you as you stand against*), which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you." Rom 8:26.

You don't have to ask Him to sanctify you because He is your sanctification. You ask Him to fill you with His revelation on the facts of Sanctification so you can exercise exuberant joy, thanksgiving, and praise in your right faith-actions. 1 Cor 1:30. Your spirit is totally sanctified, but your soul is by right faith-actions.

You do not pray for Redemption because you are Redeemed; He is your Redemption. You ask Him to fill you with His revelation on the facts of Redemption so you can exercise exuberant joy, thanksgiving, and praise over them in your right faith-actions unto joy actions to manifest its benefits in this life. 1 Cor 1:30.

Ps 107:2 "Let the redeemed of the Lord say so!"

What a confession you make before the world as you do this.

Heb 4:14 "Let us hold fast our confession."

We have found in a measure what our confession is, but there is a great deal more to it than you will find in this book.

For more on this please see my book, *OK, God Now What.* Another smaller book is *Acknowledging What Is in You* by Curry Blake.

Your success and usefulness in the world is going to be measured by your confession and *aiteo* commands, and the tenacity with which you hold fast to God's confessions for you in all circumstances. See James 1.

2 Tim 4:17 "Notwithstanding the Lord *stands* with me, and *strengthens* me by my right faith-action lifestyle; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles and Jews might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion. 18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his Heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen." All by his right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Notice the tense changes to make this an active confession.

As you renew your mind by right faith-actions unto joy actions you will notice a steady calmness no matter what life throws at you.

Walking in Life

Isa 32:17 “And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance forever.”

The evidence you need to increase your right faith-actions unto joy actions is the level of anxiety you tolerate. Success is in instant right faith-actions. Phil 4:4-9.

As you continue in your right faith-actions you absolutely refuse to yield or to be stampeded from the Word by circumstances, or the opinions of men.

You will never yield to evil fear or listen to the voice of the senses. You stand by your right confessions knowing God cannot fail you as long as you remain in right faith-actions unto joy actions. You use your Spirit sword of the Word of God. You are: Silent no more!

There is Grave Danger of a Dual Confession.

You confess His faithfulness to you, the absolute truthfulness of His Word, yet at the same time you confess your sickness and weaknesses as yours.

You confess your weakness, your lack of money, your lack of ability.

Now you talk about your lack of ability to do this or that because of your sickness.

You cannot do housework or go about your business because you are not able to do it, yet you have made your confession: that He is the strength of your life and that with His stripes you were healed. Ps 27; Isa 53; 1 Peter 2:24.

Your confession of sickness and disease destroys your confidence in God.

You are not holding fast your confession of what and who you are in Christ, or what He is doing in you, and what capabilities He has given you.

This is the most dangerous of all confessions. You will find that you have been so carefully trained in the confession of wrong, of Mental Assent, of failure, of weakness, of sin, of helplessness, of victimhood, and of want that it will take a great deal of discipline through right faith-actions to clear you of these habits.

It takes at least 90 days of 3-6 hours a day to start seeing steady results. You may see some in 21 days, but it will take a lifetime to operate in this. Yes, you need a new manner of living, with new conversations, all of which release zoe Life. You need to walk in the right faith-action lifestyle continually.

1 Peter 1:18 “Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation (*manner of thinking, speaking and doing*) received by tradition from your fathers (*of the carnal world view and practices*); 19 but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: 20 who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you, 21 who by him do believe in God (*by right faith-actions*), that raised him

Walking in Life

up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope (*actions*) might be in God.”

Yes, you will be different than many of the people around you, perhaps even your family, but you will learn to love while keeping your mind in Heavenly places of Redemption Truth by right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Col 3:1-3 “If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. 2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the Earth (*by right faith-actions unto joy actions*). 3 For ye are dead, and your *zoe*/life is hid with Christ in God.” This is Redemption Truth!

This may cost you some friends and what music you listen to, and what shows and programing you watch; even what church you attend. You have to make a choice between *zoe* life and death.

When God gave that choice, the issue was not dropping dead right away. It was drawing in *zoe* life by right faith-actions, or going the way of the world in its confusion, doubt, evil fear, unbelief (*lack of right faith-actions unto joy actions*), and misery.

But the rewards of the Last Day will be awesome for you.

These trials exist, but they are not your lord, Jesus is your Lord, and by your right faith-actions Jesus will rule through you and overcome to blessing. No-one ever said the journey is easy, but it is worth it. 1 Cor 15:57-58.

Never confess evil situations without confessing God’s power and promises, and then give *aiteo* commands to exercise the dominion of God to righteousness, to see your blessings in this life. This can become a *zoe* life-saving habit.

Right confessions keep your mind against the world pull. This builds your confidence in God as you exercise right *aiteo* commands to bring the blessings into manifestation. This makes you an effective Jesus World Changer who delivers the glory of Jesus, which is what God has called you to. 1 Thess 2:12; 1 Cor 2:20; 2 Thess 2:14; 1 Peter 5:1; 2 Peter 1:3; Rom 8:30.

Right confessions and affirmations change your inner self-talk, and help to renew your mind. Right *aiteo* commands produce the divine answers we long for.

Hear again how Jesus lives through us in power and love:

Gal 2:19-21 “For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might *zao*/live unto God. 20 I have been crucified with Christ: nevertheless I *zao*/live; yet not I, but Christ *zao*/liveth in me: and the life which I now *zao*/live in the flesh I *zao*/live by the faith (*right faith-actions in*) the Son of God, who *agape*/loved me, and gave himself for me. 21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness (*to be like Jesus*) come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.”

Walking in Life

Please do not frustrate the grace of God given you. The key is right faith-actions, which include right confessions and right *aiteo* commands. Not one or the other, but both. Confessions to build belief, and *aiteo* commands for results.

2 Cor 6:1-2 “We then, as workers together with him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain. 2 “(For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of *soteria*/salvation, *of zoe* life.)”

God does not curse you, but you can walk where He cannot bless you.

Right faith-actions are how you keep yourself where God can bless you.

“In Vain,” means you are Born Again, but do not grow in the divine grace and *zoe* life of God. You remain a perpetual child until the Day of Judgment.

By right faith-actions, your confessions become “I cannot be defeated; I am saved; I’m healed; I am free; and I will not quit my right faith-actions.”

This is a process and not instantaneous. Patience is consistency in right faith-actions unto joy actions when it is hard, and maybe harder, when it is easy.

When you discover you have slipped, attack it with right faith-actions and move on. God knows about all your failures before you did them, and still made you a New Creation. He has confidence you will come out on top in Him. He has already seen the end result, and it makes Him very happy! 2 Tim 1:12; Jude 24.

Here is a piece of what He sees and wants you to see:

Eph 1:18 “The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know (*as a master craftsman and teacher in walking like Jesus*) what is the hope of his calling (*for you to be like Jesus, a zao living Word of God*), and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints.” This is you! Yahoo!

We are called to the glory of Jesus Christ. This is not just the presence and indwelling Holy Spirit, as awesome as this is, but to have and operate in Holy Spirit just like Jesus does to the fulness of Father God in you. Gal 1:6; 2 Peter 1:10; Rom 8:30; 11:29; Eph 4:4; Phil 3:14; Col 1:19; 2:9-10; 1 Thess 4:7; 2 Thess 1:11; 2 Tim 1:9; 1 Peter 5:10; Rev 19:9.

This glory is already in your spirit, but not your soul. You get a taste of this fullness in your soul as you obey right faith-actions such as Eph 5:17-21.

No wonder Dr. John Lake said often, “The Gospel of Jesus Christ is enough to make a man the wildest kind of enthusiast.” (Enthusiasm means “one with God to excited and positive productive behavior and results, individually and in a group.”) We could add, “An enthusiast of right faith-actions to make it work!”

Walking in Life

Making right, Redemption Fact confessions is like a soldier raising his gun, and then your *aiteo* commands are like shooting that gun to hit with the *du-namis* miracle power of God in *zoe* life, producing divine results and devils gone.

Your right affirmations get you to stand while the enemy attacks, and holds you steady as you fire with *aiteo* commands. You keep firing till you win.

Emphysema: I was traveling back home, had been on the road about 2 hours, listening to righteous teaching while speaking in tongues softly. As the mind is not involved in Holy Spirit tongues, I tend to listen to righteous teaching, scripture songs, or Scripture as I drive along, while always speaking in tongues.

I stopped at a Staples Office Supply store, and as I walked inside, I saw a woman limping. I asked her what was going on, and as we were chatting, her husband walked up. He was concerned as he had emphysema and needed to get back to his oxygen soon. He did not want his wife to slow him down.

I do not usually ask to pray for people, I just tell them something like, "Please give me your hand," they usually do. In that instant I reaffirm in my mind that I am laying hands in the Name of Jesus, and they will be healed fully. And then I minister *zoe* life in vocal *aiteo* commands, if they let me, but I don't need it. All very quick, so there is no debate. Just like raising the dead, I don't need their permission, cooperation, or acceptance. Jesus is Lord, not them.

I find faster is better. Even if they do not see immediate results they are usually nice about it, and thank me for the prayer.

In this case, he got immediate relief and could breathe much better. He said he did not need to rush back to his car for oxygen. Then I spoke *zoe* life over his wife, who also got healed right away.

They were older and acted like Christians. With younger people I may spend some time witnessing to them and even get them Born Again, as many Christians today do not send their children to believing schools or churches, and have no or little home Christian-discipling. Most are ignorant of the gospel.

Bent Over: We were walking into the entrance of a big box store, my grandson and I. I saw a lady stooped way over. We stopped and I asked what was going on. She did not want to talk so I grabbed her hand and commanded "Life" in the Name of Jesus. She stood a little taller. I commanded again, about 3 times more. Each time she stood straighter and taller. It was like a car jack ratchet. With confusion on her face she left. I asked my grandson, "Did you see that?" He said, "Yes." I was glad. I had been asking the Lord to show Himself to my family.

Cart Talk: Another time, by myself, I was walking out into a big parking lot and saw two women. One was barely hanging onto the cart. I caught up to

Walking in Life

them and asked how they were doing. The bent over woman said, "I am in pain." I touched the top her shoulder gently, and commanded, "Life, in the Name of Jesus, be healed." She immediately stood up straight and smiled. Then the other said, "I've seen that before," in a self-righteous voice. My immediate thought was, "Well, you saw her, why didn't you help her?" But I said nothing, and rejoiced and thanked Jesus. Sometimes we miss the obvious.

You never know if you are the first or the hundredth to minister zoe life, I am glad when I get to see immediate results. That is my intention in determined will.

Intention in determined will is like sword fighting. You have to thrust or cut hard to use a sword in combat. Same for a machete. You swing hard or your blade gets caught in the vegetation.

So your intention in determined will is forcing what will be, the end result, as Jesus works. It is not casual or wimpy, but strong.

Jesus died so that we could receive His Spirit of zoe life. Receiving His Spirit includes being born again and then receiving the Infilling in Holy Spirit.

Wisdom Speaks

"In me is working a power stronger than every other power...the life that is in me is a thousand times bigger than I am on the outside."

--Smith Wigglesworth

"Life in the Spirit" (Sermon)

"The spirit of man is God's divine dynamo. When you go to pray, your spirit gets in motion. Not ten thousand revolutions per minute, but possibly one hundred thousand. The voltage of heaven comes to your heart and flows from your hands, it burns into the souls of men and God Almighty's Spirit is applied through you to their need."

[After seeing an electrocardiogram while he was speaking in tongues.]

--John G. Lake

"The Science of Divine Healing" (Sermon)

1 Peter 5:6-11

"Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

⁷ Casting all your care upon him (*in continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*); for he careth for you.

Walking in Life

⁸ Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

⁹ Whom resist steadfast in the faith (*in continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*), knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

¹⁰ But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

¹¹ To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.”

Deut 32:4

“He is the Rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he.”

Rom 8:2

“For the law of the Spirit of *zoe*/life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.”

“Sin, sickness, fear, poverty, confusion, and all the effects of the curse have no legal right to me. And by right faith-actions unto joy actions I set myself and others free of these illegal attacks in and by the Name of Jesus.”

Rom 5:10 “For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be *sozo*/saved by his *zoe*/life.” Divine *Zoe* life is the saving-healing-blessing-victory power of God.

Works: When many hear of right faith-actions they think it is all about works. What they do not realize is that there are God-works, and work-works. Copying and imitating those who are inheriting the promises are God-works (Heb 6:11-12). Those counting on their works to get access to God is work-works.

We are saved by grace. Grace means salvation is by gift. It is the Father’s good pleasure to give you the Kingdom. The promises are received in the same way, as gifts. You cannot do enough to earn God’s attention, much less His intervention, but He will give it as you give thanks over His promises and His goodness.

Any right things you do are good enough to get you going. When you realize it is by grace, you start naturally to say, “Thanks.” Unless you are so hardened by bitterness you cannot say, “Thank you!” So, you force yourself through gritted teeth, just “Do it!” “Say, “Thank You, Father; thank You that You care.”

Walking in Life

This is where good manners can save your day. Then go look up Rom 4:11-21 for the story of how Abraham and Sarah got a miracle-baby against impossible circumstances, Abraham at a hundred-years-old, and Sarah at 90-barren years-old.

Abraham believed God, means he did right faith-actions over the promise. That is a God-work. "Thank You, God, You said this good is mine. You can and will do it. You will make my heart strong as I give You thanks, praise, and joy. I will *aiteo* command it to become, and it will. Thank You!" These are God-works.

This is how you help yourself to God's goodness in His promises. As we learned in 2 Cor 4:13, faith speaks in *dabar-aiteo* commands for the promise to, "Be." If you want to be in faith, start speaking in right faith-actions.

Abraham and Sarah had had the promise of a boy-child for 24-years, but had never got into the ways of God in right faith-actions unto joy actions. So, God visited them and told them they would have a son in one-year. See Genesis 17.

This kick-started them into *zoe* life-releasing, miracle *dunamis* power-releasing, right faith-actions. In Rom 4:20, where it says, "was strong in faith," is better translated, "grew strong in faith by the right faith-actions of giving God glory!" If you need a jump-start, consider yourself jump-started! Start with, "Thanks."

Putting Holy Spirit to Work: Holy Spirit moves by your right words, in *aiteo* command, in the Name of Jesus, for God's promises to become. He is waiting to heal any situation: medical, situational; relational; financial; political, familial; personal or for anybody else.

2 Cor 3:17 "Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty (*license, authorization from God to be all God made you in Jesus and His Redemption for your full salvation unto Heaven on Earth*). 18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass (*mirror*) the glory of the Lord (*Jesus in you and out through you*), are changed into the same image (*of Jesus*) from glory to glory (*of Jesus*), even as by the Spirit of the Lord."

As you see Jesus in you, and all He is, you release His glory, His healing, His wisdom, His wealth, His love, into your soul and manifests in your body. 2 Cor 13:5. Holy Spirit is already in your spirit waiting and eager to get out and make the world a better place through you as a Jesus World Changer. As the old story goes, "He awaits your right faith-action command."

Walking in Life

Abraham and Sarah did not have the Redemption of Jesus, but they knew God and His nature, and released the manifestation of the promise with continual right faith actions. In the same way they did it, you can. You use your soul's imagination to see what is not yet seen of a promise of God and *aiteo-dabar* command it to be. You use your soul's imagination to give thanks before it is manifest. 2 Cor 4:13, 18.

For personal healing or any prayer answer, see Jesus in you and let Him out into the part(s) that need healing by *aiteo* commands, knowing He is healing, so whatever He touches in you, He heals in you. He is *Zoe* Life and drives out death in any form, and heals and restores to the level God originally designed.

For healing others, or any prayer answer, you do much the same as He moves upon your use of His Name in *aiteo* commands. Knowing Jesus, by Holy Spirit, is in you and knowing He is eager to manifest the glory of Jesus's great Redemption by you, a called, Jesus World Changer. Then you are doing what you are re-created for by the Great Re-creator! Glory to God for the New Birth in
Jesus!

Chapter 14: The Renewed Mind

We used to question ourselves as to why certain people grew in grace so much more rapidly than others, and why the Bible became such an open revelation to them.

We thought it came through prayer, surrender, consecration, dying to self, or through some new, unusual experience.

We thought that if we had the experience that many have claimed in regard to the Holy Spirit that it would produce the result.

Then as we contacted people who made a specialty of teaching the ministry of Holy Spirit, we found that even these leaders lacked insight in the Word and clearness of teaching.

We asked ourselves, "Where is the solution to this?"

As we searched the Epistles again (because we knew that it must be in Paul's Revelation) we ran across a word that was new to us.

We found it in Romans 12:2 "And be not fashioned according to the world, but be ye transformed (or transfigured) by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is the good, and the acceptable and the perfect will of God."

We notice that the will of God has three facets, much like a diamond.

- Good: from God
- Acceptable: both to God and you
- Perfect: complete, thorough and total, and will stand on the Day of Judgement. 2 Cor 3:9-16.

Every will of God contains all three.

Some people get distracted as the answers start to come. Many answers are in a process or progressive. Such as going to school, learning to read and write, graduating, getting a job, growing to exceling in that job, and then moving on to something else, or adding more or different things.

Here is a man who is Born Again, even Baptized in Holy Spirit. That part of him that is recreated is his spirit. Into his spirit has come the Nature of the Father by Holy Spirit, but his mind is still the old mind that received its education through the senses and the traditions passed on down from his less-than-Jesus fathers-mothers, not to mention his less-than-Jesus family, friends, teachers, acquaintances, and experiences.

Walking in Life

This mind is governed by Sense Knowledge of the world. In other words, it is a world-ruled mind. And that world is the one ruled by Satan. John 12:31; 14:30; Eph 2:2; 6:12; 1 Cor 2:6-8; 3:19; James 3:15.

It does not matter what your opinion is; we have an enemy whose only goal is to rob, kill, and destroy. If you are not defeating the devil, he is eating your lunch!

John 10:10 “The thief (*Satan*) cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I (*Jesus*) am come that they might have *zoe*/life, and that they might have it (*zoe life*) more abundantly.”

Once again, the issue is digital: *Zoe* life by Jesus, or Satan’s death: stealing, killing, and destroying.

God is not our problem, but our enemy is. God had Jesus die for our sins and crucified for our healing. Heb 2:14; 1:2; 1 John 3:8; 2:2; 4:10; Gal 1:4; 1 Cor 15:3.

To finish defeating the devil is our job now.

Eph 6:10 “Finally (*as the overall consideration*), my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the *dunamis*/miracle power of his might. 11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand (*by continual right faith-actions*) against the wiles of the devil. 12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but (*by continual right faith-actions*) against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.” Notice you need to recognize you are in a battle, and you need both God’s *dunamis* miracle power and His armor and sword to win it for God.

This carnal mind cannot seem to grasp Redemption Facts and implications.

Such a man is described in 1 Cor 2:14 “Now the natural man (*or mind*) receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God; for they are foolishness unto him; and he cannot know them, because they are spiritually (*Word of God*) understood.”

Jesus said it this way to the Bible scholars of His day:

John 5:38 “And ye have not his (*God’s*) word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent (*Jesus*), him ye believe not (*unto right faith-actions*). 39 Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal *zoe*/life: and they are they which testify of me. 40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have *zoe*/life. 41 I receive not honour from men. 42 But I know you, that ye have not the *agape*/love of God in you.”

There is much here, but focus in on the *zoe* life. Jesus said He is the source of *Zoe* Life. Why? Because He is the *Zao* Living Word. John 1:1; 1 John 1:1-3.

He basically said you need a new world view and behaviors to access this *zoe* life. And it comes by continual right faith-actions in and concerning Jesus. Not a one-time touch, but a new lifestyle of continual right faith-actions. Fol-

Walking in Life

lowing Jesus' example, which would require some 3-6 hours every day continually.

The natural man or natural mind can understand material things like science or finance or even false religions, but it cannot grasp God's spiritual things, and "Christ in you the hope of God's glory in the Earth." Col 1:27-29.

The spirit is recreated, and there does not seem to be much harmony between the recreated spirit and the unrenewed mind/soul.

While the basic mechanism and function of the mind is capable of processing and operating in God by *Zoe* Life, the mind must be renewed to match and agree with the Christ-mind of the New Creation.

The issue is not mind capacity as much as it is what currently fills the mind.

Leading others into the process of renewing the mind, putting off the old man, and putting on the new man is the work of the ministry. Eph 4:9-15.

No Laity: A church that does this will produce multitudes of Jesus-duplicates who operate in the thoughts, words, and deeds of Jesus. And if that were being done, besides many other things, we would see far less need for hospitals, jails, or food and water hunger, or rampant weather than we do today.

One Redemption fact is in the New Testament there is no laity, all New Creations are priests and kings unto God. So another part of our calling is to be and function rightly as "priests and kings unto God" 1 Peter 2:5-9; Rev 1:5-6; 20:6; Ex 19:6; Isa 61:6; 2 Cor 5:19-20.

Each Christian is a fully capable son of God in basic equipment. Church leadership is extra to that. Leaders have responsibilities within the church functions, but concerning healing the sick and other Redemption capabilities, are just like any other Christian. These are functions of believers, not church position. Every Church leader should be able to operate as a believer in the world or at home.

In the United States Marine Corps, every Marine is a rifleman first, officer or enlisted. Everything else is a specialty of function and skills. The body of Christ is the same way. The only thing that matters is a New Creation.

Gal 6:15 "For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature." The issue is, are you a new Creation in Jesus?

There is no more Holy Spirit power for ministry to the world in any Christian. That is all up to each person's right faith-action lifestyle. Eph 4:9-15.

Just picking one aspect, the youngest Christian with Holy Spirit Infilling has as much capability as the oldest apostle or pastor. It is the same Holy Spirit as Jesus had in both. There is no laity, only church internal responsibilities.

The newest, youngest believer can operate in Mark 16:15-20 just as well as any other believer, as these are what believers do. The issue is believing in

Walking in Life

right faith-actions, not Church position. All Christians are priests and kings unto God.

Your spirit is recreated in the New Birth. Holy Spirit Infilling is power for ministry. For the believer, it is more about how much *agape* love you really walk in.

You live in the same kind of body that you have always lived in until your resurrection. You may even have gotten divine, Jesus-type healing when you were Born Again, but you still have the same kind of body. This body must be brought into subjection to the Word of God in your soul by your renewed mind.

Before that can be done the truth brought out in Romans 12:1 must become a reality:

“Present your bodies a *zao*/living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God which is your spiritual service.”

It seems many have no problem with the spiritual disciplines of false religions, or the world, but when operating in Redemption Truth by right faith-actions it seems even your body will fight you, along with your unrenewed mind.

Your bodies are universities through which your senses teach you Sense Knowledge. Since you will still read and speak Bible truths with your senses, the issue is not so much your senses as it is how your mind processes the information. You are not convincing God, you are convincing yourself and the devil.

Your body in times of stimulation rules your mind and spirit. Just slam your bare little toe into a chair leg on a cold night, or get a sore stomach.

So God tells you to have our “minds renewed.” Rom 12:1-3.

Not only renewed, but to change your self-identity to your new Born Again self, by putting off the old man and putting on your new man with *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Rom 13:10 “*Agape*/Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore *agape*/love is the fulfilling of the law. 11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed. 12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light. 13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in (*the carnal, old man*) rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying. 14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ (*in your self-identity and new self by right faith-actions unto joy actions*), and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.”

Walking in Life

Eph 4:22 “That ye put off (*in your self-identity by right faith-actions*) concerning the former conversation (*manner of life*) the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; 23 and be renewed in the spirit of your mind (*by continual right faith-actions*); 24 and that ye put on the new man (*in your self-identity and new self in your right faith-actions*), which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness (*just like Jesus in your right faith-actions*).”

Both these passages are clearly talking to Born Again Christians, not the heathen as often preached, but “Church” people who are not walking like Jesus.

If you are sick, the body instantly takes the ascendancy over the mind and the spirit. Let the pain be strong and it is the only thing you can consider.

The mind has ruled the spirit in natural man almost entirely.

The Conscience is the voice of your heart or soul. It continually repeats to you whatever you have developed as your past normal. It is a mighty engine of your past experiences to stay in them. The good news is it can be reprogrammed.

The Conscience is a mighty engine of keeping things as they were. When this is righteousness, this is working just as God designed it. When your past was not just like Jesus, the parts of your Conscience are governed by the devil to your destruction.

Your Conscience can be trained to your new-man normal by continual zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions. This is part of the mind renewing process.

Your spirit also has a voice. When you are Born Again this voice is in fellowship with the Father and leads you to all righteousness. 1 John 4:1-4.

It becomes the vehicle through which God speaks to us in our inner man.

Man’s spirit is the point of contact between God and man, and in the un-Born Again, between Satan and man in a very large measure.

The unchanging Bible is the only physical contact between man and God with its Holy Spirit words of truth, spirit and zoe life.

The “renewing of the mind,” is bringing it into fellowship with a recreated spirit and the Bible, so the two together can govern the body and bring it into subjection to the Word.

Gal 5:18-19 “But if ye are led by the spirit, ye re not under the law (*of Moses*). Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, 20 idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, 21 envyings, murders, drunkenness, ravellings, and such like: of which I tell you, as I have told you in times past, that they which do such things shall not inherit (*release, operate*) the kingdom of God.”

Walking in Life

These flesh actions are “anti-Zoe” or “death” operating in humans.

Gal 5:18-22 shows the war of the carnal senses against the recreated spirit. The word here translated “flesh” could be translated “senses.”

This war is continual against our souls as they receive input from the world.

God tells us how to fill our souls with the fullness of Holy Spirit: Col 3:16 tells us, “Let the word of Christ dwell in your richly, in all wisdom teaching and admonishing one another with psalms and hymns and spiritual (*tongues*) songs, singing with grace in your hearts unto God.” See also Eph 5:19-21.

This is the very heart of this marvelous and life transforming teaching.

A renewed mind is one where the Word of God dwells richly in zoe life, especially the Word of all the Redemption Facts.

That suggests a fullness of fellowship where the heart is companioning with the Father through the Word.

Acts 19:20 throws more light on it: “So mightily grew the Word of the Lord and prevailed.”

It is where the Word gains the ascendancy and rules man’s mind and actions through the spirit into the soul.

At Ephesus the Word of the Gospel had gained the ascendancy in that city to the extent that spiritualists “brought their books together and burned them in the sight of all; and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.” Acts 19:19. I guess in our day it could include our cell phones, computers, radios and televisions, or at least your carnal, old man shows.

The Word of God had grown so mightily in that city that it had conquered the works of Satan. Acts 19:20.

When the Word grows mightily in a church it brings the people into harmony by the Word with righteous obedience. They finally “wake themselves up.” Eph 5:14-15; Rom 13:11-14; Matt 25:5-7; Matt 26:40-41; Mark 13:35-37; 1 Thess 5:5-8.

It is the same in an individual.

Titus 3:4-5 “But when the kindness of God our Savior, and His *agape*/love toward man appeared, not by works done in righteousness, which we did ourselves, but according to His mercy He *sozo*/saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit.”

Titus 2:12 “Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should *zao*/live soberly, righteously, and godly (*devout in continual right faith-actions*), in this present world; 13 looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; 14 who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a

Walking in Life

peculiar people, zealous of good works (*like Jesus did*). 15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.”

A renewed mind sees the Word as more solid than what our senses tell us.

The Holy Spirit renews our mind and our thinking through the Word in right faith-actions. Holy Spirit is the author of the Bible. He is the Spirit of *Zoe* Life; when you read the Bible you are exposing yourself to truth, spirit and *zoe* life. When you meditate in murmuring, speaking, singing, memorizing, and pondering the Word you are forcing *zoe* life into your soul for right mind renewing.

I used to think it would come through prayer.

Praying will not renew your mind except as your prayer is based and grounded on the Word. You must study, act, and ‘do’ His Word in continual *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions. No doing means little soul renewing.

The Word is the only thing that will do it. I know men and women who spend hours in their own tongues and Holy Spirit tongues in prayer, yet there is no renewing of their minds.

They are still sense-ruled.

Their expositions of the scripture is childish, immature. The Word has not gained the ascendancy in their minds. They spend little time in meditating on the Word as God commanded Joshua, and therefore Jesus. Jos 1:5-9.

I have heard of D. L. Moody who said, just before his death that if he had a chance to live again; instead of spending so much time in prayer, he would spend much more time studying, meditating, and confessing the Word.

Col 3:10 “And have put on the new man, that is being renewed unto knowledge (*by right faith-actions*) after the image of Him that created him.”

He means to put on the thoughts, the conduct, the conversation, and the doing of the new man in Jesus. You have just come out of the realm of the old man, and natural man, the fallen man, not by just your decision, and the miracle New Birth, but by your continual right faith-actions as the engine of *zoe* life.

God has given you a New Self in place of the old one.

The New Self is the real self of your recreated spirit.

The problem, is that while your spirit was recreated in Jesus, your soul retains much of your old-man habits, perceptions, and learning. Since we live most of our lives out of our subconscious, this means you need to reprogram your aware-mind and subconscious mind with *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions.

You are to “put off the old man” and “put on the new man.” You begin to live the Word, study, and practice the Word in right faith-actions unto joy actions in your daily life. You do this like Jesus did and taught his disciples to do, 3-6 hours a day, every day. Matt 28:18-20.

Walking in Life

You use the Word to test your heart and mind:

Heb 4:11 “Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief (*lack of right faith-actions unto joy actions*). 12 For the word of God is *zao*/quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. 13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.”

Notice the transition. It goes from describing the Word as *zao* quick, able to divide between soul and spirit. Then it transitions to a “Him.” It has “eyes.” The Word sees our attitudes toward it, it examines us and shows us Jesus in it.

You hold in your hand a book that is alive, it is living, and it is not dead paper and ink, or computer screen. It is the only physical link we have with God and our Redemption.

This Book feeds, renews, and edifies your soul with truth and *zoe* life.

Most times the only method God has to reach us is by His Book of Truth.

Jesus is the *Zao* Living Word, it is Him with whom we have to give account. Notice the 13th verse, “That no created thing is hidden from him.”

Of whom is he speaking? The *Zao* Living Word – The *Logos* – Christ Himself.

“And all things lie open and exposed before the eyes of Him with whom we have to give account.”

As your mind is renewed and sees the Word, Jesus, and embraces it and Jesus, your body begins to respond rightly.

God promised to cooperate with us. His Spirit cooperates with our hearts as we move in righteousness by our *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions.

Now you can see the necessity of your taking time to meditate in the Word, to get quiet with the Lord, to hear Him as He speaks to you through the Word. Often it may take much time over one scripture to “chew it” to revelation knowledge. It may get faster, but it also gets deeper. You see more and more!

You had to take time to learn your algebra, your mathematics, your history, and your geography. Young women seem to spend major hours on make-up.

Now you must take time to sit with His Word and let Holy Spirit unveil His Word to you. This is a persuasion, convincing, and heart writing process.

I remember in college, it took me 3 ½ years of Chemistry before it went from a mass of facts to where “I got it” - to a beginning level. The Word is no different. I did not go to “A” grades as I was already on the Dean’s List, but I went from facts to understanding.

Eph 1:17 “That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him: 18

Walking in Life

the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, 19 and what is the exceeding greatness of his power to usward who believe (***by continual right faith-actions***), according to the working of his mighty *dunamis/miracle* power, 20 which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the Heavenly places, 21 far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: 22 and hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, 23 which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.”

After you pray this prayer, change it to an affirmation that God is doing this in you with thanksgiving. I do not think there is any limit to this prayer until you are the fullness of the stature of the man Jesus, who has no limit. Eph 4:13-15.

If you will, you will know Him in reality of spirit, *zoe* life, and truth, as you are called. 1 Thess 2:12; 2 Thess 2:14; 1 Peter 5:10; 2 Peter 1:3; Rom 1:6-7.

If you will not do these kinds of right faith-actions, you will need to have someone else do it for you, pray for you, and believe for you. Just as you would feed a tiny baby. A one year-old baby is one thing, but a 30-year-old who still needs to be spoon-fed is another.

God promised to come and associate with your very heart life. I think Paul brings it out most clearly in Gal 2:20 “...It is no longer I who *zao/live* but Christ who *zao/lives* through me *by my zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions.*”

Notice the first part of this verse, “I have been crucified with Christ.” By this you are already dead. This is why the scripture tells us to “put off” the old-man and all his attributes because he is already dead. You don’t die, you acknowledge it is already done, and all aspects of it are as rotten meat.

Rom 6:2 “God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, *zao/live* any longer therein?”

Col 3:3 “For ye are dead, and your *zoe/life* is hid with Christ in God.”

This is beyond dying daily to accepting the miracle that you are already dead and the old man and his attributes are no longer part of you.

It is God Who has made His home in your body. Rom 8:9. Yahoo!

It is God Who is at work within you. Phil 2:13. Yahoo!

“Greater is He that is in you than he that is in the world.” 1 John 4:4

That is where Holy Spirit has come and identified Himself with you. Holy Spirit has come to live in your very being. Yahoo!

“Know ye not that your bodies are the temples of Holy Spirit?” 1 Cor 3:16.

He is there forever. Rom 11:29; Num 23:19; John 14:16. Yahoo!

Study the Word for Mind Renewal

I am learning to do this. I become quiet and say: “Blessed Spirit, now make the Word a *zao* living thing in my soul.” (Notice this is an *aiteo* command.)

I go over a passage I want unveiled to me. I meditate on it by murmuring, pondering, even singing it.

Then I will look it up in multiple translations. I usually start with the King James Version (KJV), then the Amplified version, and if it is a New Testament passage, *The New Testament: An Expanded Translation* by Kenneth S. Wuest.

I keep on hand an English Dictionary, and a Strong's *Expanded Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible*, and a Vine's *Complete Expository Dictionary of Old and New Testament Words*. Most common are these in the English language.

This may take a while, so I make notes, writing all the information as I go.

I will go over the passage word by word, phrase by phrase. Then the whole passage.

Once I have a more complete understanding of the words and implications, then I start muttering and singing the passage.

Writing by hand is far more effective than using a computer as handwriting involves more of your mind.

After a bit, the clamor of my mind is gone. The noise it makes is gone.

You can become as noisy in your intellect as you become noisy with your hands and feet or mouth.

Sequential Focus: One meditation tool is sequential focus on each word of a verse. Take a verse or a phrase and repeat it over and over emphasizing each word at a time. For example take Gal 2:20 “I have been crucified with Christ...”

Repeat it emphasizing, saying slightly louder with emphasis, each word sequentially at a time. There are many variations, so start simple and then try other approaches. Pick a verse and write like shown below and then work on it.

“I have been crucified with Christ...”

“I have been crucified with Christ...”

“I have been crucified with Christ...”

“I have been crucified with Christ...”

“I have been crucified with Christ...”

“I have been crucified with Christ...”

Do this as part of each verse you meditate on. You may have to repeat this many times to force it into your soul and renew your mind. You can also sing it.

Walking in Life

After this you can try 2 words instead of one, then phrases in the verse, etc. Or with expanded word meanings, such as you see in how I use Gal 2:20-21 in this book. Speak/sing out loud or at least move your lips.

After all this I grow quiet. I keep repeating the verse or passage for perhaps 10 minutes. Then in a single minute, or half-moment there will be an unveiling of the Word of God such as I have never seen before. It does not take Him more than a moment to unveil the Word, to throw upon the screen a message that will take you hours to write. If not, repeat as necessary.

Eternal *Zoe* Life has come into your spirit. Now work with God to let God have freedom to lead you into the realities of His Revelation in the Word by renewing your mind by divine, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

When God gave the command of Joshua 1:5-9, God assumed Joshua knew what meditate, strong, courage, and observe meant. You may need to look them up in detail with the study tools listed below.

As you get these revelations, it is very important to test them with brethren who are more mature in the Word. They will often help you see more.

Study Tools

Why all the study tools?

Recognize in the Bible you are reading is a translation of original Hebrew (Old Testament) and Greek (New Testament) words into another language (yours). There is no perfect correspondence in word meaning between any languages, much less languages that are no longer spoken as are ancient Hebrew and Greek.

Most translations use a word-for-word approach, one Old Testament or New Testament word for one English word; others use multiple English words.

As many of the concepts may be new to you, a basic Dictionary will help clarify the English word chosen.

There are many English translations of the Bible. The Wycliffe Bible Translators go around the world translating the Bible into various people groups' languages. They say that the best English, Old Testament Translation is the KJV. For the best New Testament, word-for-word translation, they say is the Revised Standard (RSV). The Amplified Version (AMP) is basically an expanded translation of the RSV.

The best expanded translation I am aware of is the K. Wuest version. It will give you the best understanding of what the original writers understood. K. Wuest was also one of the editors of the Amplified version. The Amplified will add a few phrases to expand the meaning, while Wuest may use as much as a paragraph to give you an idea of what First Century people understood.

Walking in Life

The basic problem is that the original language words usually do not have an exact English match. So the translators work to find the best word fit. The fact that there are so many English translations tells you this is not easy and many have different ideas. In reality, the conflicts are over only about 1% of the words. But the most common study tools are available for, or reference, the KJV.

Strong's *Concordance* has every word in the KJV (and several other popular translations) numbered and definitions given. With it you can see how many other English words were used to translate the original word, and how many other original words were translated to that English word. Looking at both will give you a better understanding. Vine's gives longer and more complete definitions and usage examples. These days Vine's is my first go-to tool, then Wuest.

For memory I use the KJV as no other flows as well, while for detailed study I will use them all. Many also like the English Standard Version (ESV), but most will reference the KJV.

After many years of study I have concluded that all English translations tone down or diminish the power of the original words. It seems to me that the KJV diminishes the words less than all the other translations (circa 2022). Many modern translations are just inaccurate and not worth my time to explore.

I use a software study tool called, PC Study Bible, as it also includes all the common references as well as the K. Wuest translation. For example, almost all the Scripture passages in this book came from my PC Bible cut-and-paste feature. One feature of the PC Bible I use often is the *Treasury of Scriptural Knowledge*. It has lists of similar bible passages and phrases so you can follow concepts all across the Bible.

The Bible is the Word of God, the *Logos* of God. Jesus is the *Logos* of God. When you do act on the Word, you turn that *logos word to rhema* Word by doing the Word. And as you do the Word you are doing what Jesus would do.

In the Greek culture a *logos* was a command; if obeyed it became a *rhema* word. The difference is that in *rhema* it is not academic information but what you do and commit yourself to. It is not necessarily a special Word from Holy Spirit, as it is, you have to choose to obey. It is *rhema* obedience that releases the *zoe* life of God. You don't need a special word; there are some 1,050 New Testament commands to get you started. These are written and therefore, like any command, have their own leading to do now.

When Jesus did what the Father wanted, He called it His meat.

2 Tim 3:6 "For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts, 7 ever learning, and never able to come to the (*doing perfectly*) knowledge of the truth."

Walking in Life

The truth is we are to become like Jesus and do the Word of God, not just be judges of it, tickled or titillated by some teaching or opinions. James 1:25; 2:4; 4:11; John 7:17, 24; 1 John 2:17; 1 John 3:22-23.

Jesus' meat was doing the Word of God. John 4:32-34.

Whatever Jesus taught in His ministry, He had one or two who did not follow with His disciples, but who worked miracles in His Name.

Mark 9:38 "And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and he followeth not us: and we forbad him, because he followeth not us. 39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speak evil of me. 40 For he that is not against us is on our part." See also Luke 9: 49-50; Mark 16:15-20. This is a persuasion, convincing, heart writing process in combat with the devil.

This one learned enough from the Kingdom teaching of Jesus to work miracles, specifically in war against the devil in casting out demons. This made Jesus glad. That should be the aim of all new believers. This is doing Truth.

Now you know why Mark 16:15-20 and or Luke 10:19 is for new converts to get them going in the Jesus-life.

1 Peter 5:8-11

"Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

⁹ Whom resist steadfast in the faith (*zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions*), knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

¹⁰ But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

¹¹ To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen."

Acts 19:11 "And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul: 12 so that from his body were brought unto the sick **handkerchiefs or aprons**, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them."

Curry Blake: in making such cloths, "I just lay my hands on the cloth and command, "Life," into the cloth and say, "Wherever this cloth goes, sickness will depart and demons will leave." The command can vary for each time.

A couple of years ago we got some stuffed animals, gathered them up, prayed over them, and then took them down to the Children's Medical Center. Generally, you cannot just walk in, but if you walk down the halls, the doors are open, the kids are in there, and if you show them the stuffed animals, they are like, "Yeah, bring it in." It is kind of our doorway in, and many times we

Walking in Life

don't get to pray for them. We had prayed over the animals, and by holding these stuffed animals, the children started getting healings because once you give them a stuffed animal, they don't let go of it. They keep it close.

David Hogan does similar wherever he goes.

Don: A friend brought in a pile of cloths cut to handkerchief size. I laid hands on them and commanded *zoe* life into them. She then sent them to an Indian reservation and to a friend in the Mid-West. Several months later she got reports of miracles of all kinds. One told her that one cloth had produced at least 10 miracles and was still working.

You have Holy Spirit, the Spirit of *dunamis* power and *zoe* life. We *aiteo* command and He can work. So whether it is a work-apron such as Paul had, or a specially-made cloth, the cloth becomes a battery of *zoe* life/*dunamis* power. Yes, David, Curry and I speak in Holy Spirit tongues 2-6 hours or more a day.

The modern world's definition of "lost" means those going to hell. But to God it means far more. It means His children not operating in renewed minds to be just like our elder brother, Jesus.

Jesus' and Father God's goal is to create disciples who operate as Jesus-duplicates. Matt 28:18-20.

Matt 28:18 "And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power (*authority, pre-permission to do*) is given unto me in heaven and in earth. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach (*make disciples, duplicates of me*) all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: 20 teaching (*training*) them to observe (*do perfectly*) all things whatsoever I have commanded you (*to be my duplicates*): and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen." Mark 16:15-20 is a first vision for new believers.

Father God's goals since the beginning is to have nations of Jesus-duplicates, who operate as Jesus demonstrated. This takes disciples who renew their minds with continual right faith-actions to duplicate Jesus continually. Hopefully you now have some tools to help you. Eph; Phil; Col.

Chapter 15: Men Of The Senses: Men Of The Spirit

1 Cor 15:1 "Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand (*by*

Walking in Life

continual right faith-actions); 2 by which also ye are *sozo/saved*, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.”

Paul preached continually his revelation of “Christ in you the hope of glory.” Col 1:27. All the Redemption Facts are linked to this.

But if you do not keep these Redemption Facts ever in mind, in your memory, you will become vain in your faith and live in the mind of the *psuche* soul-flesh, and not the *zoe* life spirit-mind of Jesus. You need constant refreshing of Truth.

It takes some effort to stir yourself up, to awaken from stupor, when you hear of ungodly events so you rise in Holy Spirit to release *zoe* life. 2 Tim 1:6-7.

This is where you rise from a carnal, sense-ruled, mind to God’s *Zoe* Life.

The man who lives in the realm of the senses is unable to understand the things of the Spirit of God. He is living in his unrenewed *psuche* soul and without the Spirit. This is a moment by moment condition for anyone, which is why you are to do right faith-actions continually, day and night, every day.

1 Cor 2:14 “Now the natural man (*or the man ruled by the senses*) receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him. And he cannot know them because they are spiritually understood.”

This also includes those who have spent much time in the Bible. For example in the days of Jesus many priests became believers, yet the ruling elite did not.

John 12:42 “Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: 43 for they *agapao/loved* the praise of men more than the praise of God.”

John 7:12 “And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people. 13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.”

My Mp3 player can play the entire Bible, but my entire soul is not involved.

The point being that the natural man is different than the spiritual man, yet both can be Bible readers and teachers, and even both can be Born Again, so there is more than just reading or even teaching the Bible, and being Born Again.

That is the reason that scholasticism frankly denies the authority of the Word and its divine inspiration.

When we understand that the men who are ruled by the senses cannot know God, see Him, have fellowship with Him, or understand His revelation, we know that their railing against our faith in Christ will have no more effect on us than the babbling of a child.

Walking in Life

We do not deny the wonders that have been wrought through the knowledge that comes from the senses. Even by Born Again, but unrenewed people.

We thank God for them, but we know their limitations. If we call them “men of the body” we would perhaps understand it more clearly.

If we could once grasp the significance of the fact that all their knowledge has come through their bodies or through some other person’s body, and that they are of the Earth – Earthy, we could understand their unbelief.

When we realize that Satan governs the body of the un-recreated, it will be easy for us to understand how Sense Knowledge can be colored by Satan without one’s being conscious of it, even while still Born Again. 2 Cor 10:3-6.

Satan governs men not just by demons in their souls but by strongholds, walls of defense, of false teaching in their minds. Demons or lies cannot inhabit the New Creation spirit, but they can inhabit our bodies and our thought processes.

The men of the spirit are those whose spirits have been recreated (received the Nature and Life of God) and whose mental processes have come to be dominated by that *Zoe* Life. That is a mind renewed by continual right faith-actions.

Besides ignorance of the Gospel, probably the biggest hindrance is unanswered prayer leading to the statement that “you cannot trust God to intervene.” They have focused on the failure and not the successes of prayer. They are bound in disappointment and bitterness. (George Müller recorded 1,500,000 prayer answers and told how he did it by right faith-actions.)

Heb 12:14 “Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord: 15 looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled.”

Let us state once more that the mind of the senses, or the Born Again in the carnal mind, cannot know God. God says this is fact. Rom 8:1-13; 1 Cor 3:1-3.

It is enmity against God. It is not subject to the love law of God. It is dominated by Satan’s nature in the mind of the flesh. Rom 8:1-8; Matt 16:24; Mark 8:33.

When the mind of the recreated human spirit gains the ascendancy over the renewed mind of the senses, then God can consistently think through us, speak through us, and make His Word a *zao* living thing to us. It becomes God’s very Word on our lips.

Here we have a New Creation, not in the mind of Christ, but the carnal mind.

Some of us have never thought that there were two minds in the believer.

Walking in Life

There is the Sense Knowledge mind that has dominated us for so long. Then there is the New Mind – the Mind of Christ – the Mind of the re-created spirit. 1 Cor 2:16.

Ephesians 1:17 “That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him.”

Notice this means that your mind can be renewed enough to accept the things of the Spirit of God so His wisdom can grow in you.

This is not automatic, but comes by prayer and other right faith-actions.

You see, man has difficulty in receiving God’s message through the language of men. The Greek language was the best at the time, but it was inadequate to convey God’s complete thought.

That is what He wants you to understand: Your Born Again spirit already has this Wisdom. Paul was praying that God may give us wisdom in our souls so that we may understand in our souls His revelation that has been given us.

Take a look at Proverbs, where God says to cry after wisdom to get its benefits. God’s wisdom is one of the main subjects of the whole book of Proverbs.

Prov 1:2-7

2 “To know **wisdom** and instruction; to perceive the words of understanding;

3 To receive the instruction of **wisdom**, justice, and judgment, and equity;

4 To give subtlety to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion.

5 A **wise man** will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto **wise counsels**: *(he can give and take wise counsel/advice)*

6 To understand a proverb, and the interpretation; **the words of the wise**, and their dark sayings.

7 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise **wisdom** and instruction.”

Prov 2:1-7 “My son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;

2 “So that thou incline thine ear unto **wisdom**, and apply thine heart to understanding;

3 “Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voice for understanding;

4 “If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures;

5 “Then shalt thou understand the fear of the Lord, and find the knowledge of God.

6 “For the Lord giveth **wisdom**: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.

Walking in Life

7 “He layeth up sound **wisdom** for the righteous: he is a buckler to them that walk uprightly.”

Prov 14:12 “There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.” This is repeated in Proverbs 16:25.

Prov 15:21 “Folly is joy to him that is destitute of **wisdom**: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.”

Prov 23:4 “Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own **wisdom**.”

Do you see that seeking wisdom of God is a major effort?

In this Ephesians prayer, God is asking you to seek after Wisdom of God. You must invest in it. It is part of *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions. Perhaps a simple way to start is to read one chapter of Proverbs every day.

There are 31 chapters, so you could cycle through them daily for every month. For months less than 31 days, just read the remainder on the last day of that month. Best is to read them out loud or at least silently moving the lips.

Echoed in this is:

James 1:5 “If any of you lack wisdom, let him *aiteo*/ask (*require, demand, or expect as due by covenant promise*) of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraided not; and it shall be given him. 6 But let him *aiteo*/ask (*require, demand, or expect as due by covenant promise*) in *continual right* faith-actions, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed. 7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord. 8 A double minded man is unstable in all his ways.”

A wavering mind is the opposite of a single-focused mind.

Matt 6:22 “The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye **be single**, thy whole body shall be full of light. 23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!” A single-eyed mind keeps his mind in God continually.

Luke 11:34 “The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine **eye is single**, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. 35 Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness. 36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.” This was another way Jesus was warning of the leaven of the leaders.

Prov 6:23 “For the commandment (*the entire Bible today*) is a lamp; and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of *zoe*/life.”

When we understand the revelation or the unveiling of what God wrought in Christ in our Redemption, our souls open so our spirits gain the ascendancy

Walking in Life

and dominate our souls. We commune with God by the Word for our soul-renewing.

Notice the next verses:

Eph 1:18 “The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, 19 and what is the exceeding greatness of his power to usward who believe (*in continual right faith-actions*), according to the working of his mighty *dunamis/miracle* power, 20 which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the Heavenly places, 21 far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: 22 and hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, 23 which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.” You have available to you in *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions the Resurrection power that raised Jesus and mankind from the dead!

The rest of Ephesians expounds on this and how to operate it.

Notice verse 18 “Having the eyes of your heart enlightened.”

Here God is revealing to us that our renewed heart or renewed soul can see with God’s eyes, hear with God’s ears, and think with God’s mind that is imparted to us, in the Word.

1 Cor 1:9 “God is faithful, through whom ye are called into the *unity/fellowship* of His Son Jesus Christ our Lord.” Heb 5:9.

Fellowship means more than just sharing together, but uniting in Him to the same thoughts, desires, words, and deeds. The Greek word is *koinonia*, the same word used for Communion, a joint identification union of body, soul, and spirit. Our part in communion includes recognizing it and celebrating it.

This recreated spirit now shares with Jesus in the knowledge of His Redemptive work. It shares with Him the burdens and responsibilities of a lost world, the unveiling of Himself through Paul. It shares with Him the Father’s Life and Ability to carry out His will in the Earth. As our souls are renewed, it is into truth.

What a thrilling thing it is to know that we are called to share with Jesus in spiritual fellowship or unity; but it does not stop there.

In 1 Cor 1:30 it says: “Jesus is made unto us wisdom, righteousness, sanctification, and redemption.”

If He is made unto us wisdom, then the very wisdom of God belongs in our spirits where Jesus lives in us and the renewed parts of our soul.

How fewer mistakes we would ever make if we followed this inward monitor that is so often silenced by the unbelieving senses and held a prisoner

Walking in Life

when it should sit upon the throne. The spirit's main voice is small, often called intuition.

We possess a Conscience which is the voice of our hearts. It can be trained, so it is not part of our spirit. But with renewing can be of immense help.

Washing: We see, Jesus has been made unto us Redemption, so our recreated spirits are redeemed from satanic dominion and control. This is wonderful news because if Jesus is our Redemption, it does not depend on us, but Him, and He is eternally perfect, and eternally free from Satan, and so is the New Creation. We wash our souls with Redemption Truth to purge out carnality.

As our spirits gain a voice in our renewed minds, it can gain the ascendancy; our minds become emancipated so that we can think God's thoughts, so we can understand the Word, release more *zoe* life, and take advantage of our redemptive rights, capabilities, and responsibilities in Jesus, the new man.

Evil Fear: Our unrenewed souls are driven by evil fear of death, and avoids this revelation at all costs. Heb 2:15. It diverts Holy Spirit's work in confusion, rambling, dissipation, complaining, accusing, arguing, and demanding its voice over the truth.

God calls an unrenewed mind "a fool, delighting in his own fantasies."

Prov 18:2 "A fool hath no delight in (*godly*) understanding, but that his heart may discover itself." A fool is a "me first" person, with much "prating," talking.

The evil fear demon stands this soul in terror of not understanding, yet it understands very little any way. It is terrified that truth will expose it and that the demons will have to go. You don't cast them out; you flood them out with truth.

As you spend time in right faith-actions in the Word, it wiggles and squirms like a baby shivering as its mother tries to put on its clothes after a bath.

The squirming is saying, "I don't like this. Wah! Get me to feel good. Wah!"

This evil fear is what the world system is trying to drive into us all day, every day, by our senses that operate in this world. A continual right faith-action lifestyle in and over the Word is how we partake, come into unity with, Jesus in the Word, and washes out the moment by moment soul-corruption of the world.

Eph 5:26 "That he (*Christ*) might sanctify and cleanse it (*the church*) with the washing of water by the word, 27 that he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish." Not cleansing will cost you rewards at your Judgment.

Walking in Life

If you do not work to renew your mind with continual right faith-actions, the world will un-renew it. And you will revert to the “frozen chosen,” New-Creations, lost in Mental Assent, and no matter how active you are.

Hear the voice of the carnal mind in the New Creation immature: “How can I build faith? You use too much Scripture.” This is carnality gone to seed, it takes the Word of God to get and build right faith-actions. Rom 10:16-17.

This one prefers his own ideas and of others, and not God’s. Eph 4:14; Ps 14:1.

In any learning, soul re-programing process, you go from ignorance to awareness that there is more, into the uncomfortable knowing you do not know, to stable confidence as you integrate this new information. 1 Peter 5:7-10.

The “uncomfortableness” also occurs as you meditate on the Word. Your unrenewed soul wants your past to affirm the present delusions so evil fear can remain dominant in your soul. The carnal mind sees this as a war against itself.

This is why so many of the popular Christian books are below the level of the average Christian, they do not want truth that sets them free; they want to have their present ideas re-confirmed. Remember, “Don’t talk politics or religion.”

God’s desire is that you come to the knowledge of the truth in *agape* love, so you can walk more like Jesus. 1 Tim 2:4; 1 Tim 3:7; 2 Peter 2:20.

Evil fear will resist while you force truth into your soul. If you keep at it, your soul will be purged and you will come into right understanding, a renewed mind.

With godly understanding you will make more right decisions in Jesus to release more *zoe* life and *agape* love in *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions.

Stirring-Up

We have God’s Nature – God’s *zoe* life in us, but it often lies dormant. We have never tapped into its abilities. Partly because it must be stirred up. That is we must force right thoughts and words of thanksgiving, praise, joy, truth, compassion, and divine ability through our souls in right faith-actions unto joy actions to get our spirit and soul joined for a time, so *zoe* life can flow.

2 Tim 1:6 “Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stir up the gift of God (*Holy Spirit Infilling*), which is in thee by the putting on of my hands. 7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear (*timidity, cowardice*); but of *du-namis/miracle* power, and of *agape/love*, and of a sound (*disciplined*) mind.”

This is similar to when David encouraged himself in the Lord as he faced imminent death.

Walking in Life

1 Sam 30:6 “And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but David **encouraged himself in the Lord his God.**”

Here David recalled the promises made him by God and the wonders he had seen to convince himself that God was with and for him in the face of impending death. This was David waging a good warfare with his prophecies. 1 Tim 1:18.

We can do the same with the facts of Redemption in right faith-actions.

But notice, even though Timothy had Holy Spirit, his soul was not united in the joy and confidence of God; it takes encouraging yourself to get you to act courageously no matter what you are facing. But the result is accessing Holy Spirit in power and releasing the miracle power of *zoe* life by right faith-actions.

Wise Christian ministers often do this prior to divine healing sessions or during the session as things seem to slow down. Yes, this can include Holy Spirit tongues loud, hard, and fast, and/or repeating empowering Scriptures such as 1 John 4:4. Some preachers do this even when preaching.

The goal is to get yourself focused on God and whatever needs to change in the situation. You are involving your whole soul - heart, mind will, emotions, etc. You are the gateway exercising His dominion for God in the Name of Jesus.

Stirring up means to force your soul into *zoe* life in right faith-actions. You stir up when you are not walking in the spirit. You can live a life of spirit maintenance where it takes but a moment to move into the spirit. Otherwise it may take you several hours to rise up. Say 3 hours in tongues loud, hard, and fast with Redemption confessions intermixed. If it has been awhile, maybe 6 days. It all depends on your current *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-action life-style.

We assume Jesus could do this very quickly. John 11:33-43.

If a crisis comes, and you are “cold,” I wrote *Battle Prayer for Divine Healing* so you can just follow the book. If in a crisis, do the Battle Prayer first.

So few have realized the miracle of our being able to partake of, come into unity with, the *Zoe* Life and Nature of God. We are often distracted or afraid to let this God Nature dominate us and have the right-of-way.

We hold it in check and let our human reasoning faculties, which receive all their impulses from the physical body, dominate us into a lack of right faith-actions unto joy actions, especially in less/no praise, thanksgiving, and joy over Redemption Truth.

Acts 26:16-18 throws light on this almost unknown subject: “For to this end have I (*Jesus*) appeared unto thee; delivering thee from the people (*Jews*), and

Walking in Life

from the Gentiles, unto whom I send thee, to open their eyes, that they may turn from darkness to light, from the authority of Satan unto God, that they may receive remission (*eternal purging, obliteration*) of sins (*past, present, future*) and an inheritance among them that are sanctified by *right* faith-actions in me.”

“For to this end have I appeared unto thee.” It was the Master speaking to Paul. He said that He is going to appoint him a minster and a witness of the things which Paul had already seen and of the things which Christ was to reveal to him.

Notice, now, that he was to open their eyes. In other words, he was to open the eyes of their hearts – not their physical eyes, but their mental eyes to match spiritual reality through the blindness of their corrupt world view.

This is something most cannot do for themselves. God can do it. He does it with His Word as you *aiteo* command. You remember that He opened the heart of Lydia to receive the message from the lips of Paul. Acts 9:32-38.

And they were to turn from darkness (darkness means Satan’s dominion and Sense Knowledge) to the light of God for man. They were to turn from Satan unto God in His Word. They had been walking in darkness under the dominion of the god of darkness.

Now they were to come to the light – to Revelation Light, to the Light of Divine *Zoe* Life in Redemption Truth.

In other words, it is as if Jesus said, “He that will believe God raised Me from the dead and confess Me as Lord will walk in fellowship with Me and will have the illumination that alone comes from Eternal *Zoe* Life.”

That light is the new kind of Wisdom.

That light is the new kind of Love.

His spirit is no longer under the dominion of Satan. His body doesn’t need to be. His mind doesn’t need to be. As he walks on with the Lord in the Light of *Zoe* Life that is given in this revelation, he will take his emancipation from Satan for body and soul, and will be able to say, “He whom the Son sets free is free in reality” by the *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-action lifestyle. John 8:32.

He will then learn to stand fast in the liberty wherewith Christ has made him free by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions. Gal 5:1.

Eph 5:8 “For ye were once darkness, but are now light in the Lord; walk (*in continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*) as children of light (for the fruit of the light is in all goodness and righteousness and truth).”

That is a wonderful commentary on “God is light.” James 1:17; 1 John 1:5.

We are to walk as children of Light, the children of God by right faith-actions.

Walking in Life

Eph 5:1 “Be ye therefore imitators (*copycats, duplicates*) of God, as beloved children, (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*).”

We are Love’s children with an *Agape* Love nature, and if we walk in Love, we walk in the Light. When we stay out of Love into selfishness, we are plunged into darkness. We lose fellowship with Father until we confess and receive life.

Light here means wisdom and ability to know where we are going.

If we walk in the Light as He is in the light (and we can do this) we have *koinonia* fellowship with all the children who are walking in the light, and who have intimate contact with our Father. 1 John 1:7.

The Word becomes a living thing in our lips, becomes food and strength for our spirits, and renews our minds in continual right faith-actions unto joy actions.

There is a great deal of talk about our getting the proper amount of vitamins and healthy food. This book is an unveiling of divine vitamins and divine food.

You walk in Love. You walk in the strength of God. You walk in His Light and you walk in the Ability of God, in the power of His Might by right faith-actions.

You walk in fellowship with Him and you have His strength.

1 John 2:8-11 “Again, a new commandment write I unto you, which thing is true in him and in you; because the darkness is passing away, and the true light already shineth.

“He that saith he is in the light and hateth his brother, is in the darkness even until now (*even though he is born again*). He that *agape/loveth* his brother abideth in the light, and there is no occasion of stumbling in him.

“But he that hateth his brother is in the darkness, and walketh in the darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because the darkness hath blinded his eyes.”

This new commandment of which he speaks is the commandment given to the New Covenant people: “That ye *agape/love* one another as I (*Jesus*) have *agape/loved* you.” John 13:34.

He said that the darkness is passing away, and that the true light was shining. Satan’s dominion was being broken over men and women, and the light of this revelation of Jesus Christ was dawning in the hearts of people.

On the surface, this shining light was the wonder working of God by a man.

In the old days of darkness they glorified hatred and the ability to injure one another. They sought demons for power in witchcraft and false religions.

Now they glory in their ability to bear one another’s burdens, helping and encouraging the weak, healing the sick, casting out devils, and raising the dead, multiplying food and water, and their ability to walk in *agape* love. Gal 6:10.

Walking in Life

They discovered that if a man stepped out of light into darkness, his eyes were blinded. He was filled with confusion and fear, and was unable to find his path.

What can bring you back is the habits of a right faith-action lifestyle. You can get to the place where you do zoe life, right faith-actions on schedule and freely.

You can see what a large place Eternal Zoe Life and the Nature of God holds in the body of Christ in the Scriptures.

You have received God's Life and Nature. That means that you have received a new kind of wisdom, and new kind of love, and a new kind of ability.

I like to call it "lover's Ability" – Lover's light on life's problems.

It is the kind of ability which gives strength to live as Jesus would in our place.

In reality we are taking Jesus' place. We are bearing the fruit that Jesus would have borne if He were here except that we are multiplying that fruit by our numbers. Not one Jesus, but multitudes; Christians walking in the fulness of Jesus.

Every one of us is a branch which can be laden with this Love fruit that helps, heals, saves, and blesses lost men (those Born again or not).

You don't have to be perfect to start growing right fruit by right faith-actions.

The New Creation means a new self.

A self built out of the Love Nature of God.

It must learn the Love Language and the Love habits of this new relationship with Christ powered by zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

He tells us to put on the new man, which are the thoughts, words, and deeds of the lifestyle of the new man. Eph 4:24; Rom 13:14. This is taught in the Epistles and the Gospels. God is good, His mercy is everlasting, and His truth endures forever to all generations.

This conduct is found in the 1,050 New Testament Commands, which we call the right faith-action lifestyle. These commandments are how you can walk in and with God. Co-laborers together. 1 Cor 3:9.

Tongues: Your spirit is centered around your solar plexus. When praying loud, hard and fast in tongues you can most easily be aware of it.

For me it is like an oval or dinner plate centered around my chest, but inside of me.

This is part of the process of stirring up your spirit (2 Timothy 1:6). You are not really stirring up your spirit as much as you are directing your soul into the

Walking in Life

spirit. Holy Spirit in your spirit is more eager than you ever were, but your soul needs to be re-directed.

It may take several minutes of loud, hard, and fast Holy Spirit tongues to become aware of your spirit.

Often I start people speaking in tongues slowly and gradually get faster and louder and stronger.

It helps if you enter into warfare tongues where you are aiming your tongues at some situation or against the devil.

Then as you are really aware of your spirit, I have them command in your own language what you want done, but keeping that same awareness of your spirit.

After a while you can stir up your spirit in just a few moments.

I recommend you aim for 3-6 hours a day in right faith actions, and include 2-4 hours in Holy Spirit tongues.

So when you are ready to issue a zoe life command, stir up your spirit and then command in your own language as appropriate. Then do other right faith actions such as joy and thanksgiving to demonstrate you believe.

Fasting

In the Old Testament we learn that fasting is how we humble our souls.

David said: Ps 35:13 "...I humbled my soul with fasting..." See also Ps 69:10.

When the disciples could not cast out a demon, Jesus rebuked them.

Matt 17:19 "Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out? 20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you. 21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting."

First looking at verse 21. While in the English text, this verse is not in the original Greek documents. It was added by the translators. So Jesus did not say this. Yet many teach this as if He did.

When asked why His disciples did not fast He answered:

Matt 9:14 "Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?"

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast."

Here Jesus says they do not fast because He is with them, but they will later. So verse 17:21 could not be correct.

We see another false addition here concerning the same deliverance failure:

Walking in Life

Mark 9:28 “And when he (*Jesus*) was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?”

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.”

Once again false religion entered in, the term “fasting” here is not in the original texts, but prayer is.

Now Jewish prayer, as seen in the Psalms, where we found 95 psalms with *aiteo*-type prayer commands, was commanding the will of God to be done with focused intention in determined will.

Jesus did explain in Matt 17:20 “And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.”

Jesus mentions their unbelief which includes: a) lack of right faith-actions, and b) their holding onto falsehoods. And later He says that if they had faith, a continual right faith-action lifestyle, they would have had success.

In Daniel 9:3 we see Daniel set himself to seeking the Lord with fasting, but the Lord was with the disciples while He lived, so they did not need to. Rather Jesus chastised them for their lack of continual mind renewing with right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Heb 11:6 “But without faith (*continual right faith-actions*) it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe (*by continual right faith-actions*) that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him (*by continual right faith actions*).”

The humbling of the soul in fasting is to make you more receptive to God’s word so you can have more confidence when casting out demons or healing the sick.

John Wesley required his minister to fast 2 days a week, with food abstinence for one meal or all day. Many ardent Christians do the same today with using more time freed by not eating but spending more time in the Word to convert their souls to Truth in Redemption Facts.

Fasting does not stir God, but done right, does stir you up into *zoe* life.

You are not trying to make God, who lives inside the Born Again Christian, to hear you, but to humble your soul so you can will and to do His good pleasure, which includes casting our demons and healing the sick, and other acts of love.

Rom 12:1-3 tells us that we are transformed, not by fasting, laying on of hands, or prayer, but by the renewing of our minds with continual right faith-actions in, by and with the Word of God.

Walking in Life

This transformation includes walking in continual *zoe* life, right faith-actions unto joy actions so you can minister Jesus in miracles to and for others or yourself.

Jesus used the example of the mustard seed, which when planted, never stops working to grow and push away the soil around it. So doing right faith-actions unto joy actions is what right faith in God is and does.

I suspect that the disciple had been slack in their right faith-actions just because Jesus was not around them for a time. For this, Jesus rebuked them. Jesus now lives in us and requires us to live continually the same kind of right faith-actions unto joy actions, including a regular program of soul-humbling in fasting.

And such fasting can include turning off the impure words of man and entertainments, and instead seeking the Lord in the Scriptures.

Keep renewing your mind by right faith-actions unto joy actions so the awesome God in you can be directed out by your right faith-actions unto joy actions to heal the world as you exercise His dominion for Him with His Words.

Healing Comments

I do not know how long it will take for your particular situation to be healed, it depends on you and your current mind renewal. I know of one case where they hit it in *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions for 12-20 hours at a time for several days to raise the dead. And the dead were raised.

In Roberts Liardon's book on John G. Lake, there is a case of a boy with his head shaped like a canoe, 2 or 3 were attacking in 1-2 hour daily sessions, I seem to recall, for 12 weeks. The boy's head got right-shaped and he was healed.

In another case a woman, who was blind, prayed for 2.5 hours every day for 4 years before she got her sight back. In another case a woman, who had spent years in a wheel chair, got herself healed in about an hour by the Word of God.

Just like sports, it is not the duration of the event, but the time spent in right preparation. John Lake said, "Many emphasize how much time they spend in prayer, me, I've learned to pray on the run." As long as you are anxious over the effort, you are in fear and that limits you. Faith is also at rest knowing no matter what happens, now or later, you will win.

Todd White says he spent 3-6 hours a day in right faith-actions and prayed for at least 6-8 people daily. He saw his first instant miracle after about 100 days. Most of these were people he only saw once in "street" ministry.

Kenneth Hagan once said, if you plan on taking all day, you usually do not have to work long. If you are focused on the time, the devil will know he can

Walking in Life

outlast you. David Hogan is great also. His people tend to plan on ministering Zoe life for about 2 hours in each session for divine healing.

For repeated ministry you are adding more zoe life each time. There is no limit in God; the limit is on, or in us. It is like a fire hose nozzle. For some it is a drip, for others it is a full stream. You are providing the path for God. It seems to depend on how single-minded you are in confidence in God can do it. This is the purpose of continual right faith-actions. In either case, if you do not get instant results, keep adding more until it is done. David Hogan and Curry Blake and their teams do not stop, but keep going back, adding more, until it is done.

Spend time watching AA Allen or Jack Coe videos on YouTube. The teaching is pretty poor, but the miracles are wonderful. What I did was record the videos and then edit out the preaching and watched them for months. When watching videos, speak the scriptures with the speaker. The power is in the Words of God. Then imagine yourself doing what they are doing or talking about in God. Do this also for the Gospels and Acts. Use your imagination to power results.

Shouting tends to bring you out of yourself, but can be hard in an apartment or hospital room. So you can learn to focus your intent and dominion and compassion. Getting angry at the devil over the situation and commanding under your breath can produce wonderfully.

Ps 69:9 "For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me."

This explained how Jesus acted when he cleansed the temple with a whip of cords.

I want you to see what God's zeal looks like. We are not talking about whips but words in zoe power. We are not talking about calmness but intense focus.

Here is God's attitude when there is no one who will stir themselves up to set others free. God is good, His mercy is everlasting, and His truth endureth forever to all generations.

Isa 59:16 "And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor: therefore his arm brought salvation unto him; and his righteousness, it sustained him. 17 For he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and a helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad **with zeal as a cloak**." This is how God came in Jesus.

Love: Here is another case of righteous zeal: Once I was in a church service and we were praying for each other by laying hands on the people next to you. I touched a woman in front of me and she turned and glared at me and told me to take my hand off (her shoulder). I removed my hand and then got mad

Walking in Life

inside. I was thinking dominion thoughts with vigor. The devil was keeping this child of God from His love and he had no right to do that. I sat there and kept steaming with similar thoughts. I just kept mad with dominion confessions silently. Looking at me from the outside you would have thought I was just quietly sitting.

Church soon ended, so as she got up I just brushed my hand on her coat shoulder so she could not feel it. I simply thought “She is a born again child of God and love is her true nature, this is not her. Go devil, in Jesus’ Name! Love rise!” Then as she got to the end of the pew row, she looked over at me really mean, I just thought, “Got you devil, you are gone!” It was a man and his wife and the husband’s mother. I did not see them again for 3 or 4 months.

Then they saw me and said: “Thank you for ministering to my mother. (They probably saw me touch her shoulder at the first time.) She came to live with us as she was dying of cancer. Before your ministry she was evil and very hard to live with. After that Sunday, a different woman woke up Monday morning. She was a pleasure to be around. She came to die of cancer because no one would take her, so my wife agreed to let her come. But the last days of her life were her best. My wife was terrified at her coming (and probably prayed a lot over it) and now she was happy my mother came.”

I did not expect this event to happen, but I responded in the new man. I always go to church ready to give life and prayed up. I had been reading E. W. Kenyon, *Identification* and *New Creation Realities*, if I recall correctly. Now I would be doing daily the Affirmations in *OK God, Now What*.

Do not limit yourself to just your situation. You are Born Again as God’s agent on Earth to be as Jesus for others; aim to set the world free. This is the self-identity of a Jesus World Changer. Let the compassion and zeal for healing burn in you to be more than just a healer for one, but of many.

Curry Blake talks about a “faith breaker.” If it appears big to you, then that is your reality, and your faith breaker pops or shunts your soul’s ability to believe. Increase your faith breaker by building it bigger. Practice by ministering to people on the street. Pick ones who look like they need help or have a problem. You can even have your children pray for them.

I know you are probably reading this for your particular situation, and that is right and good, but Jesus is in you for the world, so, begin to expand your vision.

Ministering Again: How often do you minister *zoe* life over a situation?

For starters look at Elijah:

Walking in Life

1 Kings 18:42 “So Ahab went up to eat and to drink. And Elijah went up to the top of (*Mount*) Carmel; and he cast himself down upon the Earth, and put his face between his knees (*in prayer*),

43 “And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, There is nothing. And he said, Go again seven times. 44 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, Prepare thy chariot, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.”

First notice that Elijah sent his servant a total of 8 times; first, then seven more “again” times, for a total of eight times. Elijah did not stop until he saw positive action.

James then summarizes this as one prayer time:

James 5:17 “Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the Earth by the space of three years and six months. 18 And **he prayed again**, and the Heaven gave rain, and the Earth brought forth her fruit.”

Here “prayed again” means he prayed eight times, not just once, but a whole session. He did not stop until he got it. He could have been there for 100 times.

Often prayer or ministry answers do not come unless we hit it multiple times with *aiteo* commands. Each time you are adding more *zoe* life; you are not starting again. Each time you can be adding more. It depends on your expectations.

How many times? That all depends on you and how stirred up in spirit you are. I suggest you can use Ps 119:164 for help

Ps 119:164 “Seven times a day do I praise thee because of thy righteous judgments.” Or Ps 55:17 “Evening, and morning, and at noon, will I pray...” Ps 88:1 is “day and night.” So the least time is two times per day. Also Luke 18:7.

His righteous judgments include God had Jesus receive stripes for our healing, and dying for our sins and iniquities, and being raised for our justification.

So if you want to be strict, do seven sessions a day of eight commands per session every day till victory, all the while giving thanks and praise of the right actions of Jesus for your benefit. In between your seven more times do continued right faith-actions to keep your mind renewed and your spirit stirred.

John Lake did one hour sessions for thirty days and most were healed or significantly improved. And in between sessions he taught healing to those waiting their turn. In the waiting room he had teaching and preaching on divine healing Redemption Facts going on all day. This means each case got ministry and 1-2 hours of additional healing teaching on each visit. So Lake spent the whole day in a variety of right faith-actions unto joy actions, including

Walking in Life

speaking in Holy Spirit tongues. He always saw some improvement by 30 days, and kept at it as long as they would come back. Curry Blake, who is carrying on Lake's ministry, does the same today.

Lake emphasized this passage:

1 Cor 15:57 "But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. 58 Therefore, my *agape*/beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding (*over and above what is needed*) in the (*right faith-action*) work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your (*right faith-action*) labour is not in vain in the Lord."

Notice, victory depends on you staying at it, until you get it, with divine, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Two sons kept at it for about 12 hours to raise their dead warlock father in Mexico, who also got Born Again in the process.

This is kind of like scrubbing a pot; you keep at it until clean. Even if it seems nothing is happening, you keep at it knowing it will. That at each effort something is being done. You keep adding *zoe* life until victory. You do not say, "Oh it is not working, the pot is still dirty." Instead, you tackle it again knowing you did some good before, and will keep adding good until it is done. "...No labor in the Lord is in vain." 1 Cor 15:58. Every time you are adding more, good *zoe* life.

It is the same with *zoe* life ministry. Never say you have to do it all over again, instead say, "I will keep adding *zoe* life until I get it all." Each time you minister you are adding more *zoe* life until you get it done. You stay in faith until victory.

For more on this please see my book, *Battle Prayer for Divine Healing*.

If you asked God, "Should I, or that one be healed?" God could only answer:

1 Peter 2:24 "(Jesus) who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should *zao*/live unto righteousness (*just like Jesus*): by whose stripes ye were healed."

God's only answer is: "I did it in Jesus, now go exercise my dominion and heal yourself, and/or them." God does not cause diseases; He HEALS THEM!

Anything limiting God's Word is in either lies we believe, or the devil in active hindrance. Get rid of the devil with *aiteo* commands; fill yourself with Redemption Truth; and you will see that *Zoe* life heals people by your right faith-actions.

The faith-actions will take the Word from Mental Assent to Reality that governs your consciousness to release *Zoe* life. You will go from a Sense-Ruled mind to a New Creation, Word-Ruled, New-Man, renewed mind.

The entire human race was healed by the stripes of Jesus. This challenges the Sense-Ruled mind, but it is truth that supersedes Sense Knowledge. The

Walking in Life

Sense Knowledge that denies this will one day pass away, but this Word will not.

We know that Jesus bore our sins and diseases in His Body on the tree. 1 Peter 2:24; Isa 53:4-5. The work is done, we bring it to Earth by right faith-actions.

We know that Jesus was manifested into the Earth to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself. 1 John 3:5-8; Heb 9:26; Isa 53:4-5, 11-12.

We know that Jesus was manifested to destroy the works of the devil.

1 John 3:8 “He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.”

The effects of sin include all the robbing, killing, and destroying in the Earth since Adam sinned. And this includes sickness, disease, accidents, and poisons.

God has established His word of healing by the stripes of Jesus in Heaven.

Now you establish that healing Word on the Earth with right faith-actions.

And God’s cure for all this tragedy is *zoe* life released by *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions. John 10:10.

Many times it seems as if someone is really focused on a problem, such as pain, healing will come when they forget about it, such as when they sleep or get busy. When the mind is off of it, then it seems to let it go.

So on a painless issue, such as diabetes, it will go rather easily. But if there is intense pain, it may take longer. Although I have seen where intense pain just stopped and the person was healed anyway. So no hard and fast rules.

The language of Heaven is “knowing.” God can give you a “knowing” or “intuition” that will take a long time to write out or preach.

As your soul gets renewed, you will sense gifts of Holy Spirit working (1 Cor 12). Since they are gifts of Holy Spirit, if you have Holy Spirit, you have the source of all gifts. You can have them for whatever the need is. Spirit things are released by *aiteo* command words, either thought or spoken. You will get more proficient as you exercise the Holy Spirit gifts, for you are commanded to seek to operate them all. 1 Cor 14:1.

When you minister divine *zoe* life to others, see them as individuals, not just names. Know you are releasing Jesus in Holy Spirit *zoe* life into them. He is your strength and love. The more you get developed in this, you can “see” whole crowds of any size. This is how the big arena Evangelists like R. Bonnke or T. L. Osborn did it. One command healed tens to hundreds of thousands at one time. You are the limit, not God.

A lifestyle of continual right faith-actions will expand your abilities to control and direct *zoe* life. This is one way you grow into a person of the Spirit.

Walking in Life

Look, you have Jesus in you and He always wants to heal through you. Too often we make it complicated. I have seen little children lay hands and/or command healing, and mighty miracles happen. They know no theology or feel guilty over whatever failures you are aware of. They live in the moment.

There is a sick person, there is Jesus in them, and they know words or touch does it. So they do it. It is not their strength, but Jesus'. Simple.

The more it becomes about you, the harder it will be to get healing results. You dissipate your intent and less *zoe* flows. Some life always flows because no right faith-action labor in the Lord is in vain. So keep at it till you get it.

Prayer Journal:

George Müller recorded some 1,500,000 answers to prayer in his journal.

A journal does not put a demand on God; it puts the demand on you. It is your job; God is your Helper. Heb 4:2-3; 6:12; 13:6.

God has already declared every possible blessing Holy Spirit can do for you in Heaven. Eph 1:3. Our job is to establish them on Earth.

He knows what you need before you need it, requires you to *aiteo* ask for it, in the Name of Jesus, and has already decreed it. Matt 6:8-11; John 14; Eph 1.

You are His agent on Earth and your job is to establish that Word over the devil and the Earth in *aiteo* commands followed by exuberant thanksgiving, praise, and joy. Phil 4:4-10; 1 Thess 5:16-23.

Your problem in answer delay is your true confidence (1 John 3:20-21), the lies you believe, and the devil, and of course, your repetitions.

The power you release is based on your lifestyle of right faith-actions. Rom 1:16-17; John 6:28-29; 1 Cor 14:4, 18; Jude 20; Gal 2:20-21; Gal 3:11; Phil 3:9; Heb 10:38; 11:6-7; Joshua 1:5-9; Psalm 1; 2 Tim 3:15; James 1:25.

Confidence is built by continual right faith-actions, you get rid of lies with right faith-actions over Redemption Facts, and you break the devil's hold with *aiteo* commands in right faith-actions. You repeat as necessary. Psalm 55:17 says "Evening, morning and noon." So start there. As for repetitions in a time of prayer, start with eight as Elijah did. 1 Kings 18:22-44; James 5:17-18.

Blessing means you are authorized to get all or any promises by continual right faith-actions. 2 Cor 1:20; 4:13; John 14:12-14; 15:7-8; 16:26-28.

A Prayer Journal keeps you focused on what and when you *aiteo* command, and when you exercised 1 Cor 15:57-58 over it until you get it.

Start your session on the goodness of the Lord. Ps 100:4 "Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his Name." Psalm 66:17 "...He was extolled with my tongue."

In your journal, by date, and time, for every daily session record the intro praise and thanksgiving Scriptures you will use; then the need, the promise

Walking in Life

basis for Scriptures, your *aiteo* commands and the Scripture basis, and how long you did praise, thanksgiving, and joy actions of believing over it, before and after. Make a note for any situations that come to mind as you pray.

Be aware of any unforgiven people, or situations that come to mind in this process. Make a note in your journal so you can bless them that curse you, pray for them that spitefully abuse you, or do good to them that hate you. Matt 5:44; Luke 6:22-27. For me, a woman trying to seduce me is cursing me. This includes what I see on a video screen, or walking down the street.

Attacks: When confronted with a fear or anxiety over your answer, repeat a session. Attack with right faith-actions. Phil 4:4-9; Eph 5:1-21; 6:18; Col 3; Luke 18:1-8; 21:36; Col 4:2; 1 Thess 5:16-23; 1 Peter 4:7; 1 Cor 15:57-58.

At first you may be deluged with extraneous thoughts, feelings, fears, and images. This is the devil trying to stop you. Do not ignore them. Focus on them to resolve them. For lusts and desires, *aiteo* them to go. If it is a valid concern, write it down as a need. If it is people problems, make a note and bless them. Give a good blessing. Ask for wisdom on how to resolve any issues.

When I first started my prayer time, I got dumped on by all kinds of things, physical and mental, interruptions, etc. As I kept blessing them the devil learned after about a year to stop as it was costing him more than trying to distract me.

We all experience these distractions and attacks. So what you are experiencing is the same as everybody else; it is not unique to you. Even though they may be intense and constant to you, we all learn to go through it. 1 Peter 5:7-10.

As you are doing this daily, you can pick one of your prayer Scriptures to meditate on throughout the day.

There are many Prayer Journal styles available. Me, I would make my own in a spiral bound book, set up a template. For each section of Scriptures, use at least 3-5 verses. Ten would not be too much.

Or type out a few sheets on card stock (stiffer paper), and put them in document protectors. Then work on it for a few months until you figure out what format works for you. Keep a pencil handy for notes and adjustments.

Acts 13:46 "Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting *zoe*/life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles. ⁴⁷ For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth."

Col 2:9-10 “For in him (Jesus) dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. 10 And ye are complete (nothing missing, fullness) in him, which is the head of all principality and power (satan included).”

This is Jesus who dwells in you. As He is the fullness of God and dwells in you, so you have the fullness of God in your spirit. So after the Infilling of Holy Spirit, like Jesus has, your spirit is now complete. Nothing else to be added to it. Your job is to renew your mind to be like Jesus’. You are commanded to do this.

♦ Christian Worker’s Confession

Because God commands: 1 Cor 15:57 “But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory (*success*) through our Lord Jesus Christ. 58 Therefore, my *agape*/beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmovable, always abounding in the (*zoe life-releasing, right faith-action*) work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your (*zoe life-releasing, right faith-action*) labour is not in vain in the Lord.” Yahoo! Thank You, Lord Jesus! Yahoo!

Therefore I will stay to win; I will not give up; I will keep proclaiming Jesus’ great Name in right faith-actions until His and my enemies bow in defeat and submission to the glory of God. Eph 3:10 “To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in Heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God, 11 according to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord: 12 in whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the *right faith (actions) in him (Jesus)*.” Yahoo! Thank You, Lord Jesus! Yahoo!

I will not tolerate the devil and his works to rule anywhere I find them; I will be who Jesus says I am: Luke 10:19 “Behold (*stop and make this change your life*), I give unto you power (*authority, commission, pre-permission, and all the resources of Heaven*) to tread on (*crush, destroy and remove from power*) serpents and scorpions, and over all the power (*ability and works*) of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you. 20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in Heaven.” Yahoo! Thank You, Jesus! Yahoo!

Knowing God is not teaching you a lesson in troubles; He is encouraging and waiting for you to stand up in Jesus by right faith-actions, and teach the devil a lesson. It is always His will to heal through me. Yahoo! Thank You, Lord Jesus!

Walking in Life

God's will is to always heal, and He wants to heal through me. I am His agent of glory into the Earth. When I speak rightly, He moves through my words.

Knowing the healing is done by the stripes of Jesus, I now go for it with continued *zoe* releasing, right faith-actions until I get it knowing the stripes on Jesus were enough. Yahoo! Thank You, Lord Jesus! Yahoo!

Knowing this is not about seeing what God will do; it is proclaiming this is what will be by the promise of God and enforcing it with right faith-actions unto joy actions in and by the Name of Jesus until it is manifest, knowing no right faith-action labor in the Lord is in vain. Yahoo! Thank You, Lord Jesus! Yahoo!

Every time I minister *zoe* life things get better, more godly. Therefore I keep in right faith-actions until I see the promises of God manifest into the Earth. Knowing I am commanded: Heb 6:12 "That ye be not slothful (*lazy, apathetic, indifferent, or distracted*), but followers (*copycats, duplicates, and disciples*) of them who through *continual right faith-actions unto joy actions* and patience (*consistency, reliable and diligent in right faith-actions unto joy actions*) inherit (*move in, control, operate, and release*) the promises [*of God in Jesus, which are all Yea and Amen*]." For Gal 2:20 "I am (*have been*) crucified with Christ: nevertheless I *zao* live (*the life, nature, power, and love of God*); yet not I, but Christ *zao*/liveth (*the life, nature, power, and love of God*) in me: and the life which I now *zao* live (*of the life, nature, power, and love of God*) in the flesh I *zao* live (*the life, nature, power, and love of God*) by *right faith-actions unto joy actions* in the Son of God, who *agape*/loved me, and gave himself for me. 21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness (*unto Zoe life*) come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain." Yahoo! Thank You, Lord Jesus! Yahoo!

Jesus said we shall do His works and even great because He has gone to the Father. He has left us His Name so we can obey Him in grace using His Name with confidence in Him by His Word. Therefore it is by grace and not our works. So healing and other miracles are my daily bread both to give and receive.

From: *OK God, Now What*

1 Cor 16:13 "Watch ye, stand fast in the faith (*continual right faith-actions*), quit you like (mighty) men *and women*, be strong (*by continual right faith-actions in the Lord and His strength*)."

We access the grace, the gifts, the promises of God, which are all ours to have, release and operate by right faith-actions unto joy actions. Eph 1:1-6; 2 Cor 1:20; Heb 4:1-2.

Walking in Life

Right worship in spirit and in truth, by His Word, is the means by which we relate to God continually to exercise His dominion for Him. Gen 1:26-28.

Rom 5:2

“By whom (*our Lord Jesus Christ*) also we have access by faith (*continual, zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions*) into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.” Yahoo!

2 Cor 1:20-22

“For all the promises of God in him (*Jesus*) are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.²¹ Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God; ²² Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest (*guarantee*) of the Spirit in our hearts.” Yahoo!

You have all the promises of God, His anointing, His guarantee of Salvation by Holy Spirit in you, He has sealed you as His eternally. You are not your own; you belong to God; you were bought with the price of the blood Jesus. And you operate all this by right faith-actions. 1 Cor 6:20; 7:23.

Gal 3:13-14

“Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

¹⁴ That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith (*right faith-actions unto joy actions*).”

2 Cor 4:7

“But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the *dunamis/miracle* power may be of God, and not of us.”

Eph 1:2-6

“Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

³ Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ (*that God can do*):

⁴ According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in *agape/love*:

Walking in Life

⁵ Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

⁶ To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved - *Jesus*.” Yahoo!

Fasting: Another tool for seeking and hearing from God is right fasting, Isa 58. Where you start by abstaining from pointing the finger in accusation of others. Instead bless them who curse you, pray for them who spitefully abuse you and hate you. Fasting humbles your soul, either with lack of food, water and/or accusing, finding fault with others.

How long should you fast? From accusing others without interceding for them, never. From food and water; fast anywhere from a few hours to every other day (like David Hogan does and teaches), from food, up to about 50 days. Build up slowly. Fasting from water, 7-10 days seems to be a maximum.

Already Done:

Heb 5:9 “And being made perfect, he (*Jesus*) became the author (*source, creator*) of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him.”

We obey Jesus by staying in continual right faith-actions unto joy actions over God’s Bible promises.

Gal 6:8 “For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit (*right faith-actions over and by the Word of God*) shall of the Spirit reap zoe/life everlasting.

⁹ And let us not be weary in well doing (*continual right faith-actions*): for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

¹⁰ As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.”

Heb 13:20 “Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

²¹ Make you perfect in every good (*right faith-action*) work to do his will, working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.”

Walking in Life

Pain: This guy was fighting tooth pain with aiteo commands, and discovered that paraphrased affirmations did not help, but using Redemption Scriptures did, like what I use in my book, *OK, God, Now What*. He spoke with focused intention in determined will. Pain went from 10 to 3, and was 0 in the morning.

I told him to listen to and sing Scripture songs, and he did not want to; now he gets it.

Chapter 16: I Am What God Says I Am

This is a militant confession.

This is declaring war on defeat, failure, and weakness.

This is overcoming doubt, evil fear, and unbelief.

This is taking the initiative away from the enemy.

Col 1:13-14 “Who delivered us out of the authority of darkness and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of his *agape*/love; in whom we have our redemption, the remission (*purging, obliteration, and removal*) of our trespasses (*eternally – past, present, and future*).”

Dr. John Lake used to say: “The Facts of Redemption can make a man the most wildest kind of Enthusiast.” They are so rich and wonderful they invite you to enter in with godly enthusiasm (zeal, passion, and ardor; intense emotion compelling positive action). Remembering the word “enthusiasm” means “one with God,” not a dabbler, but a co-laborer with God. If you are looking for life change and value, nothing else comes close. Long-lasting enthusiasm is extended by the divine, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-action lifestyle.

When Jesus went to the Cross that was some 2,000 years ago. All our sins of today were future to then. All the sins of humanity to the last person’s sin was all future to the Cross. That means our remission is Eternal and depends on Jesus and not us. 1 Cor 1:30; Heb 5:9.

It is God talking and He says: “I delivered you out of the authority of Satan. I delivered you out of the authority of darkness (*eternally*).” Col 1:13-14.

Darkness means uncertainty and lack of assurance. It means halting, hesitant walking in evil fear and dismay; it means that the light has been extinguished and you are not sure of the next step. Even worse you cannot see your way to God for His help, just as Adam and Eve after they sinned. Gen 3.

You have been delivered out of that, and you have been translated into the realm of light. By the Scriptures you can see clearly and for eternity

The Word is life, declare it now; confess it in continual right faith-actions. Go and do it by getting the sick healed and casting out demons and raising the dead.

Walking in Life

This is not a hobby, it is to be your life. It is your calling from God to be just like Jesus whether you are a bank teller or scientist or a stay-at-home mom. Your occupations are just the pages to write your life on. Your God-calling is to become just like Jesus and walk like He walked. Eph 4:7-16; 1 John 2:6.

You are able. He equips you just as much as He did Jesus. You have the Bible, you have Holy Spirit in the New Creation and in power by Holy Spirit Infilling. The only difference is your soul, how much it is renewed and kept renewed. Remember, first you may build a house, but then you have to maintain it.

Repeat right now: “I am delivered out of the authority and dominion of darkness. Satan has no legal right to me or mine. God is the very strength of my life as I release Him in my right faith-actions. And much greater is He that is in me than he that is in the demonic forces of the world; I release God’s power in right faith-actions, so devil, GO, mind be right and bless the Lord. God, you are GOOD! Your mercy is everlasting. Your truth endureth forever! Yahoo!”

You make that confession, hold fast to it by continual repetition, and refuse to yield a single moment when any anxiety attacks. Then put on Jesus and go minister divine healing and encouragement to someone.

You have been “translated into the kingdom of the Son of His Love in whom we have our redemption.” He is already in you for you to release by right faith-actions. Your feelings may be all over the place but His Word is eternal.

This deliverance wipes out everything of your past and opens your door to the best future possible. You stand complete in Jesus. Col 2:10.

Now, in the face of your enemies, you dare to make your confession: “I am what God says I am, If He says I am redeemed, I am. If He says I have Holy Spirit, I have Him. If He says I am a New Creation created in Christ Jesus, I am; if He says my right faith-actions unto joy actions do good in all kinds of ways, they do!

“If He says that He has translated me into the kingdom of the Son of his Love; I am in the Love realm under the Love law, and I work it by right faith-actions.

“Then as a New Creation I am legally no longer under Satan’s dominion and I have Jesus’ dominion over the evil one to exercise for Jesus.

“Jesus is My Lord. Eph 2:10 says I am His workmanship created in Christ Jesus.

“God has imparted to me His own Nature – His Own *Zoe* Life.

“I am now a member of Christ’s body. This New Creation has been born out of the Heart of God. I am sealed by Holy Spirit as God’s to forever.

“I am made a king and priest unto God in Jesus; my right faith-action labors in the Lord are not in vain, they work! I do release *zoe* life to do good!

Walking in Life

"I have received God's very Nature and Zoe Life. I am a partaker in unity with His Divine Nature by my right faith-actions unto joy actions. 2 Peter 1:4.

"I am an ambassador of God to the World. I only speak what God says. 2 Cor 5:20. I will not be put to shame in Jesus. I continually do right faith-actions!

I can hear John whisper in 1 John 5:13 "These things have I written unto you, that ye may know that ye have Eternal Zoe Life, even you that believe by *right faith-actions* on His Name." I have Eternal Zoe life forever! Yahoo!

You see, if you have partaken of God's Nature, God's zoe Life, and the very Substance of His Being, 2 Cor 5:21, is true to you: "Him who knew no sin, He made to be sin that we might become the righteousness of God in *Jesus*."

Righteous is a legal standing, but righteousness is a new nature with legal standing, just like God has in Jesus, who is the exact image of God. Heb 1:3.

Notice carefully that as surely as Jesus was made sin for you, you have been made the righteousness of God in Jesus by receiving the Zoe Life, the Nature of God and Holy Spirit. He says that you are His righteousness – nature – in Christ.

You dare to say that you are what He says you are, and you see that it places you in the realm of overcoming victors.

The thing many miss is that victors spend time every day in the gym; victors are warriors, not couch potatoes. You train and fight with right faith-actions.

You begin to confess that God has told the truth about you, and you will thrill Heaven, and terrify Hell. In fact you are the hope of Heaven to fill the Earth with the glory of God. You have lasting purpose. You are a glory-delivery-machine!

Col 1:26 "Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: 27 to whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; **which is Christ in you, the hope of glory**: 28 whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: 29 whereunto I also labour (*in right faith-actions*), striving according to his (*Holy Spirit*) working, which worketh in me mightily." By the New Birth you are the hope of Heaven to fill the Earth with the glory of the Lord. It is not presumption to divinely heal the sick, or raise the dead, or solve problems. It is what you are made for. It is presumption to not do these divine acts.

Paul labored in right faith-actions to mature each one into Jesus.

Who ever wondered that they were to be part of the answer for God?

Num 14:21 "But as truly as I (*God*) *zao*/live, all the Earth shall be filled with the glory of the Lord."

Walking in Life

God was looking at you and me when He declared this to become. This is calling those things that be not as if they are.

Rom 4:17 “(As it is written, I have made thee, *Abraham*, a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed (*in continual, zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions*), even God, who *zao*/quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were.”

That is the same thing you can do as you declare: “Be healed in the Name of Jesus.” Or “Money come, in the Name of Jesus.” Then giving thanks until it is.

2 Cor 4:18 “While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.”

You look at the promises of God that are not yet, rather than the evil situation. You give *aiteo* commands, make your right confessions, ending with praise, thanksgiving, and joy. All this is part of right faith-actions unto joy actions.

You begin to confess that God has told the truth about you and you will thrill Heaven. In wisdom you keep a journal over issues and dates to keep track.

Your right faith-actions fills the Father’s heart with joy. John 3:4.

You will be repeating John 1:16 “For of His (*Jesus*)’ fullness have we all received, and grace upon grace.” Col 2:9-10.

The fullness of Jesus is the fullness of Father God and Holy Spirit!

It is a wonder that God says we have received the fullness, the totality of Jesus. If we already have it, we will not need to get it when we go to Heaven.

Sense Knowledge cannot walk these streets of gold. It always asks, “How can this be?” And the answer is God did it because He is God and He gave us His unchanging Word so we could know it is truth, and can rest in it.

Sense Knowledge cannot get through the gate that leads into the City of Fellowship where you are walking with God in the Scriptures.

Hear Weymouth’s translation of Eph 3:19 “I pray that God may make his home in your hearts (*soul*), through your faith (*actions*), so that having your roots deep and your foundation strong in love, you may become mighty to grasp the idea as it is grasped by all of God’s people of the breadth and length, the height and depth – yes, the knowledge, of the knowledge surpassing the love of Christ, so that you may be made complete in accordance with God’s own standard of completeness – Himself.” This is your calling from God for your soul.

Now let us turn to 2 Cor 3:4-6 “And such confidence have we through Christ to God-ward; not that we are sufficient of ourselves, to account anything as

Walking in Life

from ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God; who also made us sufficient as ministers of a new covenant.”

Here God becomes our sufficiency; our ability. He told the disciples to tarry in Jerusalem until they received miracle *dunamis*-power from on high. Luke 24:49, 3:16; Acts 1:4-5; Matt 3:11. God calls this Holy Spirit Infilling. Act 1:5.

The word “power” comes from the Greek word “*dunamis*” which means ability or miracle power. Jesus said “I want you to tarry in Jerusalem until you receive God’s miracle ability.” He is calling that ability “sufficiency” now.

He has become your ability, your sufficiency. You have more than enough.

Now you can understand Phil 4:13 “I can do all things in Him who is my ability, my sufficiency, my strength.” He strengthens you to do right faith-actions even while you are whimpering on the floor in a fetal position in terror to whisper, “Jesus, you are Lord.” And to break the bondage, “Jesus is Lord through me.”

“My right faith-actions are effective. They are not in vain, they always work.”

Many have missed that we are His body on Earth; we release His power.

Many are offended in the Lord because they expected God to answer when God says, “You use My power to deal with it.” Instead they say: “Oh, God did not heal,” “God did not help.” “You can’t tell if God will help.”

God says, “My power is in your mouth, use it for me. You have the Name of Jesus, stir yourself up and use it. Keep at it until you get it.” John 14:12; Rom 10.

Prov 18:21 “Death and *chey-zoe*/life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.” Rom 10:8-10.

You understand that you are taken out of the realm of natural ability, out of the realm of Sense Knowledge ability into the supernatural realm of God. You are now a divine, *zoe*-Life operator as Jesus is now. John 6:28-29.

Touch: I had just learned of this truth and was practicing it. I went to the lady at the dry cleaners to apologize because her husband had just died of cancer. He would not have died, if I had known what I know now.

She had a cough, I reached over the counter to deposit *zoe* life. As I touched her shoulder, she said, “Oh, the pain is gone. My shoulder has been hurting for days; it left when you touched me.” I commanded, “Be blessed.” At least she knew what I was talking about, and I knew nothing of her pain, but Jesus did. I did not notice her cough any more, I assumed it was gone also, but did not ask as she was so happy with the pain gone. “Thank You, Jesus!” Signs follow!

God is now not only the strength of your life, but He is your natural and supernatural ability through your right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Walking in Life

You can now understand 1 John 4:4 “Ye are (*an extension*) of God, my little children; and have overcome them (*by your right faith-actions unto joy actions*); because greater is He that is in you than he that is in the world.”

This is the surpassing grace of God. Weymouth’s translation of Romans 5:17 is illuminating: “For if through the transgression of the one individual (*Adam*). Death made use of the one individual to seize the sovereignty, all the more shall those who receive (*hold onto by right faith-actions*) God’s overflowing grace and the gift of righteousness reign as kings in *zoe*/life through the one individual, Jesus Christ.” You can reign as a king! Read all of Romans 5; it is awesome!

You have received God’s overflowing grace and the gift of righteousness. That enables you to reign as a king in the realm of *zoe* life through Jesus Christ by right faith-actions unto joy actions.

When you think, speak, or do as a king or priest in Jesus, *zoe* flows to release the glory of God. Glory includes miracles. John 2:11. Miracles are now yours.

What would that conception of Christianity do for the millions of earnest men and women who are struggling to get faith and to get wisdom so that they may walk well pleasing in His sight! Col 1:9-29; Heb 11:6.

They have no knowledge of His word. They may read it, even preach it, but it is closed to them without right faith-actions. Their minds are un-renewed.

Miracles are from faith in the Name of Jesus. Acts 3:12, 16; 4:10-12.

This is a revelation of the grace of God to us who are in the Body of Christ.

Let us notice further Phil 4:13. One translator says: “I have strength for anything (*in any season*).”

“God is my ability; He is my wisdom; He is my righteousness; He is my perfect redemption from weakness, fear, or lack. I stand complete in Him, a victor over all my enemies by right faith-actions. Yahoo!, Jesus, You are Lord through me!”

I think the 20th Century Translation of Phil 4:11 fits here: “I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therein to be independent of circumstances.

“I know what it means to live on short rations; I know what it means to have an abundance. In all things, in every place, He is leading me in triumph in Christ.” Phil 4:12.

2 Cor 2:14 is true: “Thanks be unto God who always leads me in triumph in every place.” He leads you by and through to right faith-actions unto joy actions.

He is making Paul a victor, a conqueror, and overcomer, and is enabling him to write this revelation, most of it behind prison bars. Paul was the spiritual conqueror of the ages by right faith-actions (the traditions he taught Gentile

Walking in Life

converts everywhere, 2 Thess 2:15), and what Paul was in Christ, you are in Christ.

Now we can enjoy Isa 41:10. I want the Spirit to reveal this prophecy and promise that belongs to the Church: "Fear thou not, for I am with thee, be not dismayed for I am thy God; I will strengthen thee, yea, I will help thee, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness (*by your right faith-actions unto joy actions*).” See also Isa 43:1-2.

Jesus is God’s right hand of righteousness, and He whispers to us, “Fear thou not, for I am with thee. You can release Me whenever you choose.”

If God is with you, then He is for you. And if He is for you, who can successfully be against you, if you stay in right faith-actions unto joy actions? Rom 8:31-39.

It really does not matter which right faith-actions unto joy actions, any of them will work. Holy Spirit will direct you to others from there. Or maybe not. Remember the Praise Cure? Just stay in praises of Redemption Facts as in Eph 5:18-20.

But the next sentence thrills one: “For I am thy God. I am your *Zoe Life*.”

Think of the Creator of the universe speaking to you like that! This should make you know that you are more than a conqueror. Rom 8:37.

The Basics: The assumption of almost the entire Bible is that you know what right faith-actions are, and that they are what you do to release God into the situation. See Psalm 34 now in this light, and of course Eph 5:14-21; Col 3.

So, “God is great,” but better is “God is great and seen in what He has done;” best is “God is great and you see Him manifest in my/your continual right faith-actions.” Now you are filling the Earth with the glory of the Lord as a New Creation, New Man. Doing it for 10 seconds is a start, 10,000 times is far better.

A Lost Secret: The average early Christian disciple, Jew or Gentile, spent 3-6 hours a day in the Scriptures in continual right faith-actions. Acts 10:2-3, 9, 30.

Now you know what is missing today in the Church.

The average Jew in the Gospels had memorized the entire Old Testament by age 30. So, the common Jew was well-versed in the basic texts.

Paper was expensive, so parents trained children in memorization. By that definition, most seminary graduates today are ignorant, even at graduation.

You see, this is the truth in regard to what we are in Christ when He says: “I will help thee, I will uphold thee, and I will be your strength and ability to maintain the right faith-action lifestyle unto divine *zoe life*.” Isa 40:10.

Do faith-actions on Isa 40:10 and you will not be afraid of anything. Evil fear will lose its dimension. You and Christ are walking in triumph as your mind is renewed by the continuous *zoe life*-releasing, right faith-action lifestyle.

Walking in Life

Do less and you get less. Now you know why so many are afflicted with depression. You as a human are made to continually release zoe life in the right faith-actions lifestyle. Doing so will make you joyful. It is what you are made for.

“Well, how do I start?” There are many ways, some are already in this book. Start with 5 minutes a day in the Bible, and/or start with my Top 10 Affirmations at my website, www.CovenantPeaceMinistries.com on the Articles page.

If you have Eternal Zoe Life, you have God’s Nature. Eph 2:10, 4:24.

If you have God’s Nature, you have God’s righteousness. 2 Cor 5:21.

If you have God’s righteousness, you can pray the prayer of a righteous man. It is an open door with God as long as you stay in truth, His Covenant Promises.

If you have Eternal Zoe Life, you are God’s son. 1 John 3:1; 5:13-14.

If you are His son, you are Satan’s master, and people’s deliverer as a Jesus World Changer, in Jesus’ Name.

If you are a New Creation, you are joined to the Lord forever, and if you are joined to the Lord, your spirit is one with the Lord in His fullness.

1 Cor 6:17 “But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.” This is forever!

This is not like two different bottles, but only one bottle, now.

If you have Eternal Zoe Life you are a “branch of the Vine.” Then, you can bear vine-fruit; you can do the works of God, and even greater. John 14:12-17.

You are grafted into Christ, and Christ is God. Rom 11:17, 24; John 15:4-8.

The Vine and the Branch are one.

The Vine is hidden, the Branch is seen, laden with the fruit of Love. Men see the Vine Life in you. This is the power of a renewed mind by continual right faith-actions. This Vine zoe life, they can pluck from you, or you can give it to them.

Ps 100:5 “For the Lord is good; his (covenant) mercy is everlasting; and his truth endureth to all generations.” Yahoo!

Chapter 17: Walking In The Light Of Zoe Life

One of the most illuminating sentences that ever fell from the lips of the Man is in John 8:12 "I am the light of the world: he that followeth (*copycat, duplicates me, my lifestyle*) shall not walk in the darkness but shall have the light of *zoe* life." The Light of the Bible gives *zoe* life; the light of the world gives death.

As a righteous Jew, Jesus lived the right faith-action lifestyle and taught how to use *aiteo* commands. Matt 6:8-13; Luke 1:1-4; John 14:12; Joshua 1:5-9; Ps 1.

This is one of Jesus' many affirmations of what He was. You will remember that He dared to say:

"I am the good shepherd." John 10:11.

"I am the Door." John 10:9.

"I am the bread of *zoe* life. John 6:48.

"I am the Way." John 14:6.

"I am the Reality." John 14:6.

"I am the *zoe* Life. John 14:6.

And now He said: "I am the light of the World." John 8:12; 9:5.

You remember that 1 John 1:5 says: "God is light and in Him is no darkness at all."

God is Light. God is the Source of Light.

Notice in creation it took an *aiteo* command to fill the universe with His light.

Gen 1:3 "And God said, Let there be light: and there was light."

Jesus spoke that Word. Eph 3:9; Heb 1:2; 10-12; 11:3; 1 Cor 8:6; John 1:3.

Col 1:16 "For by him (*Jesus*) were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him."

Now Jesus declares that He is the Light of *Zoe* Life.

Then we understand this beautiful fact: that this God is Light and light is Love.

Walking in Life

If one walks in this *Zoe* Life, he walks in Love; and he walks in the Light and the wisdom of the Word.

Walking in the Light means walking in the Word. It means both study and right faith-actions, not either/or but both. After you study you need to go apply what you learned in some way for others. You put on Jesus and do what Jesus said to do. You don't know it till you do it. And you need to look for the sick and diseased to heal. No action, no Light, and no *zoe* life released. Luke 10:19.

This Divine *Zoe* Life is an inner light of the spirit.

It is the *Zoe* life of God, and our spirits are radiating Love.

Jesus said: "I am the way, the reality, and the *zoe* life. John 14:6.

The three are all one:

- Jesus is reality;
- Jesus is the Way into the Father's presence, the spirit world;
- Jesus is reality in every phase of this Divine *Zoe* Life.

The Word living in us is God living in us; Jesus living in us; Holy Spirit living in us. Living means "doing," "acting," by *zoe* life – Holy Spirit boldness, *dynamis* miracle power, *agape* love with a right, disciplined sound mind. 2 Tim 1:7.

Notice *Zoe* life is related to our thoughts, words, and actions. Flowing it depends on you combining your soul with the Word and doing it. It may not feel "spiritual," but it is. You will be assaulted with fears as you apply it to do them.

Everything you do as a human is spiritual, as humans are spiritual beings. We do not have a spirit, we are a spirit. You are never disconnected from the spirit realm, it just depends on what realm you are operating in. It can be of God or the devil, and the soul transition is almost imperceptible for you are a spiritual being. You start in the flesh with right faith-actions, and end up in the spirit. Usually after you pummel your soul with Word confessions and actions. Success usually depends on how distracted or misdirected your soul is before you start.

The power of God is in the Word of God, the Bible and Jesus. Luke 1:37; 17:1.

Parable Key: Jesus said it this way in the parable of the Seed and the Sower.

Mark 4:14 "The sower soweth the word. 15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts."

Notice Satan comes immediately to steal the Word. For example you read the Bible, and cannot remember what you read. Or the preacher reads or speaks and you forget immediately what was said. Or you notice that woman with the red shoes, anything to distract you. Even worse, your spouse or friend

Walking in Life

must comment about the red shoes to you, getting your mind off any righteous preaching or any righteous music. Writing notes helps “burn in” what you hear.

Mark 4:16 “And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness (*and joy*); 17 and have no root in themselves (*no or few right faith-action disciplines*), and so endure (*in right faith-actions unto joy actions*) but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended (*faint, stop their zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions*).”

Satan attacks you over the Word, so you become offended or disappointed over un-answered prayer, or how confessions are so hard to do, etc.

The devil’s goal is that you never start, or quit doing right faith-actions.

Mark 4:18 “And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word, 19 and the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.” Again you stop or reduce your right faith-actions, for you are “busy.”

Here they received it with joy, but got carried up in the affairs of life, and stop or never started their right faith-actions. You know, “I have to watch my favorite TV show or watch Tic Tok, sports, “stories,” etc.” Few go into trances where they just stare into space. Most are busy, just on things that do not release zoe life.

Busy Mom: I know of one mother who got Curry Blake’s CD on “*Acknowledging what is In You*” and played it every time they got in the car. She would recite along with him. Then her children would recite just before Curry spoke the same lines because they knew them so well.

John Lake said somewhere, “Some talk about their prayer life, I have learned to pray on the run.” When you get in the car, instead of listening to the radio, play valid worship music, preferable is Scripture set to music, or good teaching, while you silently pray in Holy Spirit tongues.

Mark 4:20 “And these are they which are sown on good ground (*right faith-action disciplines*); such as hear the word, and receive it (*hold on with joy in continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*), and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some a hundred.”

The seed is perfect, it is the All Powerful Word of God, and the problem is the lifestyle of the listeners. Abundance comes from a simple, Christ lifestyle.

These battles are fought every day and every moment. Your help is a habitual, right faith-action lifestyle. These righteous habits will direct you during the day.

Walking in Life

Notice the problem of a lack of divine results is not the Word, it is perfect, and rather it is the lifestyles of the people, the soil in which the Word is cast.

Holy Spirit tells how to start right faith-actions to fill our souls with His zoe life fullness: Eph 5:15 “See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, 16 redeeming the time, because the days are evil. 17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is. 18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be (*continually being filled*) filled with the Spirit (*by right faith-actions*); 19 speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs (*including Holy Spirit tongues*), singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; 20 giving thanks always (*continually*) for all things (*of Redemption Truth*) unto God and the Father in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ; 21 submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.” See also Colossians 3.

Notice, you can call these zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions as redeeming the time, because if you do not, that time is lost. Life is an either-or proposition, if you are not in zoe life, you are in the devil’s anti-zoe or death.

Rom 8:6 “For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is zoe/life and peace (*tranquil with nothing is missing or broken, everything working well to the glory of God, success, victory over all oppressors*).”

The Believer’s Greatest Danger

The believer’s greatest danger is to lapse from the Light of the Word to the light of the senses.

Luke 11:35-36 explains this: “Look therefore whether the light that is in thee be not darkness. If therefore thy whole body be full of light, having no dark part, it shall be wholly full of light, as when a lamp with its bright shining cloth gives thee light.”

You probably have seen faces illuminated with the Glory of God upon them. Pregnant women often so shine.

The result of Eternal Zoe Life flooding the body is love filling the words. Joy trembles upon the lips.

Living and walking in the light of the Word is the most beautiful and thrilling experience known, but to walk in the senses and trust in the wisdom of the senses is dangerous, and far less satisfying.

But one is tempted to do this because everyone around him perhaps lives in the sense realm and they look upon him as fanatical because he dares walk in the Right Faith-action realm, the Love realm, the Word realm.

Loud: I am reminded of David Hogan, who when he is in his truck going on his daily mission trips, playing the CD player loud so no one can talk in the cab

Walking in Life

with him. He does not want to be distracted or dissipated from worshipping the Lord. He also sings along in tongues. He is not interested in anything but becoming more like Jesus. David continually redeems the time. He plans every day to listen to 50 Bible chapters on his CD player/MP3. And he maintains a physical exercise program. Many think him fanatical. Yet his ministry has raised so many dead that they stopped counting. They continually focus on the next dead raising.

You dare practice love when everybody else practices selfishness. You give and they criticize your giving. You are not just giving, you are attacking evil.

You deny yourself while they live in self-gratification and selfishness. They cannot understand you.

They didn't understand Jesus. Those most intimate with Him didn't understand Him. Neither did they understand Paul and Peter and John in those early days.

Then don't expect them to understand you because you live the Love-Zoe Life, right faith-action lifestyle.

You are walking in the Light of the Word instead of just the light of the senses.

The light that is in them is darkness.

They are walking in darkness. They know not where they are going, but you walk in the Light of Love in continual *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions.

There is no occasion of stumbling in you. (1 John 2:10). You act like Jesus; you talk like Jesus. You think in the mind of Christ. Your mind is set on things above.

You have and operate the Jesus Nature in you, and that Jesus Nature is dominating your soul. And you release Him by right faith-actions unto joy actions.

You find joy that is unspeakable and full of glory. 1 Peter 1:8; 2 Cor 9:15; 12:4.

1 Peter 1:8 "*Jesus Christ, whom having not seen, ye agapao/love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing (in continual right faith-actions), ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory: 9 receiving the end of your faith (actions), even the salvation (total renewing) of your souls.*"

Those carnal Christians have found all kinds of trouble, and they are ever advertising their trouble, and glorifying and boasting of the devil's works in them.

You live in the Light of the Word as He is in the Light. 1 John 1:7.

Now you can understand what He means when He says: "I am the light of the world. He that followeth (*duplicates my lifestyle*) Me shall not walk in the

Walking in Life

light of the senses but shall have the Light that comes from Eternal Zoe Life.” John 9:12. This is the benefits of the right faith-action lifestyle. 1 John 2:6.

You can't have the Light of Zoe Life without having the Love of Life without becoming a seeker after the lost and hurting, a burden bearer of the weak, a healer of the sick and diseased, and a comforter of those in sorrow, and an encourager of the despondent. You are doing as a Jesus World Changer.

Divine, Eternal Zoe Life is a wonderful thing. It is a solution of all home problems. Yes, it is a solution of the human problem.

Men who have Eternal Zoe Life and operate in right faith-actions unto joy actions can never take advantage of the weak, but rather, become burden-bearers.

You will always count it a privilege and a pleasure to deny yourself in order to help someone else.

Jesus becomes big in you.

I can now understand what Paul meant when he said to the Galatian church: “I travail again (*in Holy Spirit groanings*) in pain until Christ is formed in you.” Gal 4:19.

The Life of God had not gained the ascendancy in the Galatian people who had just left heathenism and embraced Christ as Savior and Lord.

Paul yearned over them, longed to help them know their place in Christ.

Christ being formed in us is Christ being built in our souls by a lifestyle of right faith-actions, which includes much speaking in Holy Spirit tongues.

As we become “doers of the Word” (James 1:22-25), the zoe Life becomes manifest in and through us. This is a persuasion, convincing, and heart writing process in combat against the devil to set yourself and others free.

A new day has come. The Life of God ruling in men with renewed minds, Jesus men with Jesus natures, delivering the Jesus conduct, all by a Jesus lifestyle of continual zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

The old struggle with sin is past. The New Man knows what his Redemption means, knows that Satan has no legal dominion over this New Creation. Instead the New Creation has Jesus' dominion over Satan and his works, in and by the Name of Jesus applied in right faith-actions unto joy actions.

It is not religion, it is the very zoe life of God holding sway in man, this New Creation man.

God has given zoe life to you, in you, for you to call up to release by right faith-actions unto joy actions.

3 John 3 “For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth. 4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth (*by continual right faith-actions*).”

Walking in Life

Think of Father God, who feels more than we can imagine, as John expresses the Father's joy as His children walk in the Light of Zoe Life.

Why, because Zoe Life is God!

You have your orders, the pre-permission to live the Jesus kind of Zoe Life just as Jesus did.

1 John 2:6 "He that saith he abideth (*by right faith-actions unto joy actions*) in him (*Jesus*) ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked."

And how did He walk? Acts 10:38 "How God anointed [*you in*] Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with *dunamis/miracle/power*: [*so you go about as Jesus did in random walking*] who went about (*randomly*) doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God (*is*) was with [*you in*] him."

As a joint-heir with Jesus you already have all of the Kingdom by right faith-actions unto joy actions. It is the Father's good pleasure to give you all the Kingdom. Luke 12:32.

This is what Jesus meant when He said:

Matt 28:18 "And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power (*authority, pre-permission to bring Heaven to Earth*) is given unto me in heaven and in earth. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach (*disciple into duplicates of Me*) all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: 20 teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen."

For clarity: Matt 28:19 "Go then and make disciples (*Jesus-duplicates*) of all the nations, baptizing them into the Name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit." AMP

Jesus did not say go get people to just make decisions, but to make decisions to become Jesus-duplicates through right discipleship in right faith-action lifestyle. Right discipleship starts with Joshua 1:5-9 and the Psalms.

In describing discipleship Jesus said: Luke 6:40 "The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect (*mature, a Jesus-duplicate*) shall be as his master." Matt 10:24-25; John 15:20.

This is the Light of Divine, Zoe life, not just a church-goer, but a functioning Jesus-duplicate.

Of course you know Jesus walked in Joshua 1:5-9 and Psalm 1, and 119 continually.

Now pray for your church leadership to make Jesus-duplicates. Eph 4:12-16.

Jesus operated in His ministry as the Son of Man, not Deity.

He put aside His Deity so He is our example of how a human is to live.

Walking in Life

Phil 2:6 “Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 but made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness (*duplicate in all ways*) of men: 8 and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.” Without a doubt He obeyed and lived by the Old Testament, especially Joshua 1:5-9.

Josh 1:6 “Be strong and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I swore unto their fathers to give them. 7 Only be thou strong and very courageous (*by right faith-actions*), that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

8 “This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate (*mutter, chew, speak, and sing*) therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success. 9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the Lord thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.”

As our Example, we shall do the same. The more joyous version is here:

Eph 5:14 “Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. 15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, 16 redeeming the time, because the days are evil. 17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is. 18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be (*constantly being*) filled with the Spirit; 19 speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs (*tongues*), singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; 20 giving thanks always for all things (*of Redemption Truth*) unto God and the Father in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ. 21 Submitting yourselves to one another in the fear of God.” The right faith-action lifestyle is how you stay continually re-filled with Holy Spirit in your soul to release zoe life continually.

Chapter 18: All The Words Of This Zoe Life

In the midst of the stirring dramatic scenes that surrounded the disciples following Pentecost there is a little drama, which we usually miss as a key detail.

The disciples had been arrested for their testimony and for their healing of the man at the beautiful gate. Acts 3; 4.

The Sanhedrin has been incensed because the disciples had proved that they had crucified the Lord of Zoe Life. Acts 3:15.

They had them locked up.

They were put in the public ward, but an angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors and brought them out and said: "Go ye, and stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this zoe life."

Many emphasize Jesus as the *Logos* of God, and He is the Prince of Zoe Life!

That sentence has been ringing in my mind: "Go stand in the temple and speak all the words of this zoe life." Acts 5:20. What? The gospel of Zoe Life!

The Greek word translated "life" is *zoe*, which means Eternal Zoe Life of God.

The angel knew what Eternal Zoe Life meant - to be just like Jesus.

The Jews knew what Zoe Life meant, it was the desire, the "holy grail" of a nation under oppression, and they saw it as the answer to all their dreams.

Think of a nation with warriors like David's mighty men, powered by zoe life. The mighty men apparently learned to operate zoe life by watching David prepare for battle. Perhaps also as Joshua had done. Joshua 1:5-9; 2 Samuel 22; 23; 1 Chron 11; Psalm 18; 23; 28; 34; 35; 91; 103; 118; 144.

The apostles wanted to call fire from heaven. Luke 5:24. Jesus did not say they could not do it, but that they did not know what spirit in which they were operating. Look at that, talking to Jesus and operating in the devil! The apostles assumed/learned they had the same zoe power from Jesus' preaching.

Most ancient cultures have stories of warriors with supernatural abilities. Acts 16. The Greeks had their demigods, the Japanese the Ninjas, the Norsemen had their Berserkers, etc. They all used demon spirit abilities. The Jews

Walking in Life

had the *zoe* life of God. Elijah called fire from heaven. 1 Kings 1:9-13; 18: 22-41.

Zoe, a Greek word, was understood to be a spiritual force or the power of a spirit being that could operate in and empower a human. Jesus used it to describe the life of God, who is spirit; the greatest, most powerful spirit. *Zoe* Life could give long life, heal, prosper, give children, multiply food, bring water from the ground, crops, the strength of Sampson, wisdom, strength-skill-speed in battle, or anything else. With it David killed a giant.

If one learned to operate in God's *zoe* life, one could become a superman.

1 Chron 11:11 "And this is the number of the mighty men whom David had; Jashobeam, and Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lifted up his spear against three hundred slain by him at one time."

Three hundred slain with a spear in one battle is incredible strength and skill. In 10 hours that is 30 an hour or one every 2 minutes. Or if 4 hours, is 75 slain per hour, or one every 75 seconds or so. That is exhausting work with no rest.

Jesus was careful not to advertise *zoe* life to form a political army. John 6:15.

Throughout Christian history men in battle have sought God by right faith-actions unto joy actions for more than just comfort, but strength for battle:

- I heard of one U. S. Army transportation unit in Iraq where the men proclaimed Psalm 91 every day. Unlike other transportation units, none of the men were lost to the very effective enemy IEDs. [Most casualties were in the transportation units driving over local roads.]
- The son of a friend led an infantry unit across an unknown mine field in Kuwait, while the men spoke Psalm 91 over themselves. No mines exploded. The men would tell you it was God who protected them.
- Even in the movie, *Saving Private Ryan*, there are three scenes where one rifleman, Pvt. Parker, quoted portions of Psalms as he fought very effectively. While fictitious, this kind of behavior was not unknown among US soldiers in WWII, else it would not have been included in a secular movie. It portrays right faith-actions to release *zoe* life where you do the fighting. See Exodus 15:1-21; Psalm 18:34; 35 and 91; Isa 59:16-18; Eph 6:10-20.
- Joshua was told to not let the Word of God depart from his mouth in his new ministry as leader of a militant nation. Here we see the first right faith-actions. Joshua 1:5-9. Psalm 119:164 gives one way to do this.

The angel understood *Zoe* Life and commanded them to proclaim God's *Zoe* Life as available in Jesus. The leaders understood this would make mighty men.

Walking in Life

The angel's command thrills us: "Go stand in the temple." They were to go where all the religious people were, where the blood of bulls and goats had been spilled to protect the Covenant people for fifteen hundred years, but now made obsolete by the one-time, shed blood of Jesus. Heb 10:11-21.

They were to go to where these innocent animals had given their animal lives to protect the Covenant people.

Such sacrifice of life was now unnecessary because Christ had made the supreme, one-time, sacrifice and had brought Eternal *Zoe* Life.

Jesus has become the Eternal Yom Kippur. Lev 16-23; Heb 8:13; 9:12; 10:14.

They were to stand in the temple and speak the words of this God-Kind of *Zoe* Life. The message is simple, through Jesus you can operate in His Divine *Zoe* Life.

The animal's life was given as a covering, as an atonement for the broken law and for a spiritually dead Israel.

But Israel no longer needed the atoning blood of an animal. They were going to receive Eternal *Zoe* Life in their spirits because of the one-time sacrifice of Jesus would purge away, and not just cover, their sin. Heb 9:28; 10:11-21.

They were going to become sons and daughters of God, New Creations.

The blood of Christ was not a covering. That blood did not just cover sin, it purged, obliterated sin. It was to become God's *zoe* Life, a recreating, divine power in their spirits.

Under the Law of Moses He had said: "I give you the blood upon your altars as an atonement (*or covering*) because of the life that is in it (*animal blood*)."
Lev 17:11.

Under this new order of grace He said: "I am giving you Eternal *Zoe* Life to recreate you, to make you My Own sons and daughters.

"You will no longer need to be covered. Because you are My sons and daughters you may stand in My presence as though sin had never been. You are love extensions of Me. I have purged away, obliterated your sin forever."

"And now you have the Name of Jesus to do anything Jesus would do to release *zoe* life." Phil 2:8-11; John 14:12-14.

Now you can understand what the angel meant: "Go stand in the temple and speak all the words of this *zoe* life." Acts 5:20.

The God-Kind of Life had come, the New Day had begun.

You and I can understand John 10:10 now: "I am come that ye may have *zoe* life and have it abundantly (or have an abundance of God's Nature in miracle power, *agape* love, and a sound mind like Jesus)."

This *zoe* life was to destroy all satan's robbing, killing, and destroying.

They were made partakers of the Divine Nature, the very essence and substance of Deity. 2 Peter 1:2-9.

Walking in Life

What a difference it would make if the ministers would preach Eternal *Zoe* Life, explaining it to the people instead of preaching sin and judgement!

How little they appreciate the fact that sin has been put away and God is not reckoning unto the world their trespasses. He has committed to us the Word of Reconciliation, the Word that gives Eternal *Zoe* Life, Righteousness, Salvation, and sonship. 2 Cor 5:21; Rom 8:7-11; Gal 3:2, 26-29; 4:6-7; 2:20-21; Heb 5:9.

Eternal *Zoe* Life unites our spirits with God eternally, who is Spirit. 1 Cor 6:17

His Nature comes into our spirits and we become like Him eternally.

This gives us faith in the God who is in ourselves. We have been failures in our own sight. Now, with our eyes on Jesus, we are more than conquerors.

Now we are linked up to, connected with God, joined with Truth and Eternal success. God is part of every right faith-action you do.

Days of failure can now be passed by doing continual right faith-actions. We have come into what He created us for, to be His Jesus World Changers!

God's Spirit Test

God has provided a test for us so that we can know it is He who is speaking to us, especially in our inner man. Besides having the entire Bible in our hearts, we are told also to deal directly with the spiritual realm, to validate our thoughts, by challenging the source of every thought. 1 John 4:1 "*Agape*/beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. 2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: 3 and every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world."

This command is from God and is one of the 1,050 or so New Testament commands for successful Christian life. The *beloved* in verse 1 includes the Christian people John was writing to. A definition for *prophet* is "one who speaks for a spirit." A false prophet is one who does not speak for God, but, rather, for the devil/spirit of antichrist/error. Any Christian not speaking perfect truth is not speaking perfectly in God and has some degree of error. John was warning the early Christians that error starts with accepting untested apparent truth in our thoughts, leading to more and more vocal/outward deception, so that the evil spirits can then speak freely through Christian people. The same result is even worse among men in general.

Walking in Life

A hallmark of our time is deceiving spirits so captivating that they deceive even the elect. Mark 13:22 "For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect." Matt 16:23 "But he (*Jesus*) turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men." Luke 9:53 "And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem. 54 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did? 55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of." Wow, they were deceived by the devil, even as they talked with Jesus!

There are several specific examples of Christians being deceived in the New Testament. For example, we have the dramatic events related in Galatians, where Peter no longer thought in the mind of Christ (Gal 2:11-16) and was publicly rebuked by Paul. The conclusion of this was the heart of the mighty work of God in Jesus: Gal 2:21 "I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness (*Jesus duplication*) come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain."

So Peter was in great deception in this case, not to mention the entire church in Galatia: Gal 3:1 "O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?"

Concerning other Christians in deception, Paul wrote: 1 Tim 1:19 "Holding faith (*in right faith-actions unto joy actions*), and a good conscience; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck: 20 of whom is Hymenaeus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme."

Just as Satan deceived Adam and Eve, and the Galatians, with false arguments and doubts that essentially attacked the integrity and honesty of God and the work of Jesus Christ by the cross, the devil is still at it. Here is a source of antichrist and error/deception 1 John 2:15 "*Agape/love* not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man *agape/love* the world, the *agape/love* of the Father is not (*operative*) in him. 16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of *bios/life*, is not of the Father, but is of the world. 17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever." In this command, Holy Spirit is telling Christians to continually validate who and what we are loving in our thoughts, words, and actions.

2 Cor 10:3 "For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: 4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the

Walking in Life

pulling down of (*evil thought*) strong holds; 5 casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ; 6 and having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.”

This is pretty clear, we are to bring every thought captive to the obedience of Christ. And this is the prime area of our warfare. Our battle starts and ends in the mind. So it is something we have to deal with all the time, at least until the devil is cast into the Lake of Fire. And John tells us how to do this thought-work.

This passage in 1 John 4:1-3 tells us that many of the thoughts that address or occupy our minds are not just from us, but from other spirits, both God’s and the devil’s, and we are to directly address the source of our thoughts, to find out their origins. We are to command the source of our thought to confess that “Jesus Christ is come in the flesh”—an exact formula. If the thought is from God, then God will be pleased with your obedience to His Word. After all, this is His command on how to avoid and refute deception and doubts, and Holy Spirit will gladly respond, and devils or lying, antichrist, spirits of error will not.

One way to perform this 1 John 4:1-3 scripture is when you are aware of any important thoughts (especially decisions, scripture interpretations or assessments of people and situations). *Confess* means to agree that it is true by repeating it back. So, in your mind, or out loud, command the source of the thought to confess (i.e., usually confess back to your mind, but if you see angels/spiritual beings that appear in the flesh, follow the same procedure), “Jesus Christ is come in the flesh.” This is a command, and you are a child of God, and you should expect to hear the exact wording back. If you do not hear the exact same confession of “Jesus Christ is/has come in the flesh,” in reply (and rather quickly), then the source of the thought is not God. Command it to go, in the Name of Jesus, and ask the Lord to bring truth into your life in that particular area. But you can get so super-heated in your soul you cannot hear correctly.

If you hear the exact wording, then the thought is from God, as in verse 4:2. In this case, thank Him for confirming His Word, and respond appropriately to what you have heard. If you want to know the will of God, He has given this method. Like many things of the spirit in God, you will become more proficient the more you do it. The more you know the Word you will become more expert.

What follows is a simple sequence that can be followed upon becoming aware of a new thought. First ask or think, “Lord, is that You?” Then wait for a

Walking in Life

yes or no in your mind. Then, whatever you hear (silence is usually the same as a “no”), command that spirit to confess that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, in the Name of Jesus, right now. If you hear, “Jesus Christ is come in the flesh,” per verse 1 John 4:2, that is Holy Spirit. If not, command it to go, now, in the Name of Jesus, and ignore the thought. Then quote a refuting scripture against the thought, and ask the Lord to teach you His ways in that area.

Jesus said: John 10:27 “My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.” First of all, the word for *sheep* in this scripture means a mature ewe/female sheep, not a young lamb. Christian maturity is not measured by how long you have been a Christian, but how much you are like Jesus in your actual walk right now. While healings and miracles are included, even immature Christians can work miracles, per Mark 16 and 1 Cor 12.

If you are mature in Christ, then: 1 John 2:5 “But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the *agape*/love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him. 6 He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.” Until we walk in this maturity of perfected *agape*/love in right faith-actions, to the measure of the fullness of Christ, and grow into Him in all things, per Eph 4:13-15, we need to obey 1 John 4:1-3.

The person with a Christ-like mind, operating, not in the spirit of fear and unbelief, but in the spirit of power, *agape*/love, and a sound mind, wants to know this is God speaking and that they are walking in the light of truth by Holy Spirit and not a deceiving angel of darkness. This is no different than the verification processes used in a bank for cashing a check, or in the military upon receipt of orders of any kind. In both cases, identification and validation are required. This is a war, and you need to know who is talking to you. To a banker or a soldier, verification is a key part of determining correct behavior.

Here is the “doing truth” attitude we should have in this process: John 3:20 “For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved. 21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.”

Eph 5:10 “Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord. 11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them. 12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret. 13 But all things that are reproved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light. 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. 15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, 16 redeeming the time, because the days are evil. 17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.”

Walking in Life

1 Thess 5:18 “In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you. 19 Quench not the Spirit. 20 Despise not prophesyings. 21 Prove (*test*) all things; hold fast that which is good. 22 Abstain from all appearance of evil. 23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and *psuche*/soul (*life*) and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.”

Luke 16:13 “No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and *agape*/love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. ... 15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.”

We have perfect righteousness, the righteousness of God. There is none greater. We have a perfect relationship, and God says we have become part-takers of the very fullness of Christ. Col 2:9-10. Redemption is perfect, a completed Redemption that meets every need of the human, every desire of God, and answers every challenge with divine fullness. John 1:16 “And of his (*Jesus*)’ fullness have all we received, and grace for grace.”

Bring every thought-by-thought captive to the obedience of Christ. 2Cor 10:5.

Breathing: Right faith-actions are like breathing actions. The right faith-actions push *zoe* life through your soul and body to wash it and give it *zoe* life. If you are not doing right faith-actions, you are dying against the will of God. Sin and corruption build in your soul and alienate you from God. Rom 8:4-11. Doing right faith-actions over Redemption Facts is the will of God for man. Rom 1:17.

For example, many have the habit of doing deep-breathing, for a count of 3-15, up to 10-times a day, to refresh the oxygen in their brains and give overall health to their bodies. You do similar by taking a walk or singing a song. Anything that gets you breathing a little deeper will help.

With the variety of right faith-actions available, you can refresh your entire soul and body with God’s divine *zoe* life. You can even command that *zoe* life into any sick, damaged, hurting, or growing parts of your body. Rom 8:11.

In divine healing, we are pushing *zoe* life into those parts to heal, repair, and strengthen. *Zoe* life is what Jesus came to give us. John 10:10. And man does not *zao* live by bread alone, but by every word of God that we do. Matt 4:4.

The kind of right faith-action lifestyle that Jesus and the early disciples lived was 3-6-hours a day, or more, to put *zoe* life into their souls and bodies.

As God said about Holy Spirit tongues, it is a source of refreshing, or invigorating *zoe* life, no matter what is going on in, or around you.

Walking in Life

Isa 28:11 “For with stammering lips and another tongue (*Holy Spirit tongues*) will he speak to this people. 12 To whom he said, This is **the rest** wherewith ye may cause the weary **to rest** (*recover*); and this is **the refreshing**: yet they would not hear.” Matt 11:28-29.

Paul shows this is talking about Holy Spirit tongues: 1 Cor 14:21 “In the law it is written, With men of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.”

Holy Spirit tongues are just one of the many *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions that can restore, re-invigorate, and refresh you; if you will do them. Many recommend at least 2-hours a day in Holy Spirit tongues as a regular practice. I aim for 3-6-hours-a day in right faith-actions, including Holy Spirit tongues.

Smith Wigglesworth said something like this, “I take a vacation to re-create every 20 minutes.” His habit was to speak in tongues 20 minutes at least every 20 minutes or so, depending on what he was doing.

God wants you to *zao* live, and *zao* live abundantly. Right faith-actions are His divine tool for us. Do them and live, or do not do them and die. Rom 8:5-8, 13.

Chapter 19: The New Man

We have learned that the dominant forces in the universe are spiritual. They manifest themselves in the physical.

It has been hard for us to realize that man – the real man – is spirit and manifests himself through his physical body.

The body is a temporal home in which man lives, but man is in the class of God.

Man is a spirit being having a physical experience with a soul between our spirit and our body. Everything man does is both spiritual and physical.

Man is comprised of 3 major parts: Spirit; Soul; and Body. 1 Thess 5:23.

The soul is the gateway of the spirit into the body.

If there are conduits in the soul, the spirit can speak freely through the body.

The soul is comprised of: heart, mind, will, emotions, imagination, conscience, and subconscious, and maybe a few parts not yet understood.

The soul or mind must be renewed to remove old man views and build new conduits of truth for the New Creation spirit to operate through.

Renewing the mind is the process of Christian maturity. In the process the heart, mind, will, emotions, imagination, conscience, and subconscious are renewed to provide pathways for God.

The primary tool for this renewing is called right faith-actions with the Scriptures. A renewed mind is continually filled with *zoe* life by right faith-actions.

Right faith-actions are the key to releasing God's *zoe* life into the Earth.

We New Creations direct that *zoe* life by thoughts, words, touch, and deeds. When we lay hands on the sick that is touch. When we minister healing or blessing to those over a distance, it is by words or thoughts. If our intention in determined will can direct *zoe* life to the sick, our intention in determined will can direct *zoe* life into our bodies for healing or strength or wisdom. Rom 8:11.

- I once had two pallets of field stones, most about 5 to 8 inches thick, some square, some rectangular, each 18 inches to three feet long. All were very irregular. I was making a hillside wall to put dirt behind to slow rain water flowing down the hillside, and in the process make a planting bed. I looked at the pile of stones, then the hillside and did not know what to do. What had been so easy to visualize

Walking in Life

was now beyond me. I had no idea what rock to even grab to start. So I asked the Lord for wisdom, spoke in Holy Spirit tongues for a time, maybe 5 minutes, and starting moving rocks.

It became very nice, and even with a relatively straight top. Now 25 years later it still stands just fine with nothing moving. I had seen other similar walls move, break apart in less than 3 years. I just kept moving and grabbing and placing rock as it seemed best to me. Nothing you could call spooky.

- I did something similar more recently with a little foot stool my wife wanted re-upholstered. Last time I had upholstered anything was over 30 years ago. I watched a video or two and then started. Got stymied and sat down, mediated on the Lord, listened to Scripture set to song, and then about 15 minutes later went back to it. My wife was excited how well it turned out. I told her it was Holy Spirit as I have done many time before. I just knew God would help me and He did. Other than my time with some right faith-actions, nothing particularly spiritual. I just kept moving as seemed “right” to me. No voice saying “go here,” or “do this.” I just knew as I looked at it I would get revelation on what and how to work on it next.
- Now, your experience may be very different, but I have been at this for over 40 years and this is how I do it. It may not be the same way each time, but I expect the Lord to give me Wisdom somehow.
- What I do notice is that before a project, I will usually come across a variety of related information so I may even have the right tools and key information before I start, and/or know what tools I need. Now with so much on YouTube this is even easier, but it is still my hands and skills that have to do it. It is all part of the benefits being a New Man in Christ. The voice of the spirit is “knowing” or “intuition.”

In our modern, atheistic world-view we have never realized clearly that disease and sickness head up in the spirit.

Here is God summarizing the ministry of Jesus:

Acts 10:34 “Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: 35 but in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him. 36 the word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:) 37 that word, I say, ye know, which was published throughout all Judaea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached; 38 how God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with *dunamis/miracle* power: who went about (*randomly*) doing good, and healing all that were op-

Walking in Life

pressed of the devil; for God was with him.” This means divine healing is righteousness actions.

There is a lot here and we will go over just some high points. Notice Jesus, the *Zao* living Word, was the Word God sent to heal His people of verse 36.

Ps 107:20 “He (*God*) sent his word, and healed them, and delivered them from their destructions. 21 Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!”

In Acts 10:38 God says that all the miracles Jesus did were against the devil, including healings. They are called oppressions of the devil. It does not matter if it was casting out demons, making the blind to see, or raising the dead, it was actions by the Kingdom of God against the physical oppressions of the kingdom of darkness. He demonstrated what one does knowing God is with you.

Jesus’ part was knowing that God was with Him, so He set about, in random walking, delivering people of the oppressions of the spiritual but very real devil. Jesus’ main plan was to heal the people of Israel.

And every one of them could have filled a hospital with modern test data.

Notice God’s definition of “good works” is of the divine kind, not just chicken soup for the lonely soul. Soup may help a lonely soul, but *zoe* life kicks out devils and heals bodies and helps us walk in *agape* Love.

The mind is not cognizant of diseases or sicknesses until the body is affected and the senses have communicated the fact through the brain to the mind. Back behind all this, however, that disease has fastened itself upon the soul or body, unknown until there are symptoms communicated to the body and mind.

The New Creation Spirit is pure and holy as God. It is perfect. It has the fullness of Holy Spirit and Jesus. John 1:16. All the issues are in the soul and body.

Your Born Again spirit is the treasure trove of “Christ in you the hope of glory.” Col 1:27. Believing is doing the Word knowing God said it so you do it.

It took me a long time to see this; but as I dealt with sick folks I found that when I could open the Word to them, their souls accepted the Word, their minds endorsed it, and soon their bodies were delivered.

Then I could see that diseases were spiritual things. I could understand Isai-ah 53:4-5 “Surely he hath borne our sicknesses and carried our pains, yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God and afflicted. 5 He was wounded for our transgressions; he was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes were healed.” (Marginal reading of Revised Version).

Walking in Life

That healing is focused on the physical but actually included spirit, soul, and body. Jesus' Body at the whipping post, Spirit on the cross, and Soul throughout.

God comments on this verse in Matt 8:16-17.

Matt 8:16 "When the even was come, they brought unto him (*Jesus*) many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick: 17 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses." (Isaiah 53:4.) This passage is all about physical healing.

Notice, Matt 8:17 states that infirmities and sicknesses are physical afflictions or oppressions. This work of Christ in Matthew 8:17 is defined by what God said through Isaiah 53.

It was a work on Jesus' physical body of stripes but carried in the spirit to heal the whole man – spirit, soul, and body.

And again: 1 Peter 2:24 "Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being (*made*) dead to sins, should *zao*/live unto righteousness (*Jesus-duplicates*): by whose stripes ye were *physically* healed."

That Greek word here for "healed" is unique to physical healing.

The first taste of receiving God's Divine, Eternal *Zoe* Life in the spirit, besides joy, is usually the ability to heal the physically sick.

When we speak of cancer, it is a physical thing. But our diseases are all spiritual just as our sins are spiritual; and they were all laid upon Jesus. Isa 53:4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 10, 11 and 12; 1 Peter 2:24.

Sickness is a Spiritual Thing

Sickness may manifest itself in physical symptoms, but behind the physical is the evil spirit that directed it. Acts 10:38 is a summary of war against the devil.

All that was laid on Jesus. Isaiah 53:4.

When physical disease manifests itself in the believer's body, the believer can know that the disease was spiritually born by Jesus in full payment.

He knows that disease has been put upon him by the adversary illegally, so he rebels against the adversary's putting the disease on him which Jesus already fully bore in fullness, completely paid for, and healed by His stripes.

He commands it to leave him in the Name of Jesus.

The disease has to go because it is there by the will of the adversary, and against the will of God, and you are God's agent, His Reconciler.

The believer says in *aiteo* command: "The Kingdom of God is here. Demon, in the Name of Jesus, leave my body. Body be whole; mind be right; life of God set me free! Thank You, Lord for Your stripes! Yahoo!"

And when the demon leaves, he takes the disease with him.

Walking in Life

Someone say, "That does not make sense."

My response is, "It doesn't make sense to you, but to me, God, Jesus, Holy Spirit, the Bible, and that demon, it makes perfect sense."

I love what David Hogan says, "I'm not in your mind; I'm in God's."

I know we are not dealing with Sense Knowledge.

We are dealing with spiritual realities revealed in the New Testament; from God's revelation knowledge. Matt 16:17.

The Bible is God's revelation to man of spirit facts we need for success.

In the Old Testament God had to deal with man until Jesus went to the cross. God could not change the laws that gave sickness, but now it is a new day, the Day of Salvation! Luke 4:17-20. Jesus, as a word means, God's salvation now!

2 Cor 6:1 "We then, as workers together with him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain. 2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: **behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.**)" Luke 4:17-20.

The Day of Salvation has come. Jesus has bound the devil and given us His Name to exercise Jesus' dominion in healing the sick, casting out devils, raising the dead, making the blind to see, the deaf to hear, multiplying food, bringing water, ordinary and extraordinary miracles, and getting God's wisdom for any problem. And we do all this and more by right faith-actions in *aiteo* commands.

These spiritual things are more real than physical, sense-known things.

1 Cor 6:19-20 "Or know ye not that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit which is in you, which ye have from God? And ye are not your own, for ye were bought with a price (*the blood of Jesus*); glorify God therefor in your body."

Yes, you are now a New Creation, Ark of God. Why an Ark? Because you can move around. So God calls you a New Creation, a new kind of temple, not of stone, but of flesh!

You remember in Phil 1:20 that God is magnified in our bodies, glorified in our bodies.

"So now also Christ shall be magnified in my body."

Not by how pretty you look, but by Who you carry and release. 2 Cor 13:3-10.

These bodies of ours cannot glorify Him, nor magnify Him when they are full of disease, except as you exercise *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions.

But when they are healed, clean, and shine with the presence of Holy Spirit, Father is glorified. Divine healing is the Father's good pleasure. Acts 10:34-38.

If the Church takes her place, there will no longer be any sickness in it.

Walking in Life

Today sickness runs rampant in the church.

When we recognize that we have God in us, that it is God Who is at work within us, willing, and working to do His good pleasure (Phil 2:12-18), we know that disease cannot legally lay its hand upon us or ours.

We can be immune to colds and fevers and cancer or COVID in a lifestyle of divine, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions. 2 Cor 3:17-18; Rom 8:11.

No disease can fasten itself upon us or our loved ones unless we allow it, because we have “all authority” over them in Jesus’ Name. Luke 10:19-20.

The issue is, will we waken out of our sense-ruled sleep and do what Jesus commanded us? Rom 13:10-14.

Luke 10:18 “And he (*Jesus*) said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from Heaven. 19 Behold, I give unto you power (*authority, pre-permission, and the resources of Heaven*) to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the *dunamis*/power (*ability*) of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you. 20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in Heaven.” Yahoo!

Your next right faith-action can be to shout in joy over this passage and get busy with *aiteo* commands of deliverance. Yahoo!

This is part of the instructions Jesus commanded the disciples to teach the nations to do. Matt 28:20.

They were to teach, disciple unto Jesus-duplicates, all the things Jesus taught them. Luke 10:18-19 is part of that teaching.

We are clothed with God’s ability; His *dunamis* miracle power; His *zoe* life.

And your confession becomes: Rom 8:2 “For the (*greater*) law of the Spirit of *zoe*/life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the (*weaker*) law of sin and death.” Yahoo!

God’s Ability

Luke 24:49 “Tarry in Jerusalem until ye be clothed with *dunamis*/miracle power-ability from on high.” That means clothed with God’s ability in Holy Spirit.

This is the ability to deal with disease more effectively.

It is the ability to deal with demons more effectively.

It is the ability to deal with evil circumstances more effectively.

The ability to touch hurting hearts with *zoe* life more effectively.

It is the ability to get metal axe heads to float. 2 Kings 6:5-7.

It is the ability to outrun horses. 1 Kings 18:46.

Isn’t it thrilling that we common men and women have such un-common ability from God by the Infilling of Holy Spirit?

Walking in Life

I want you to notice another remarkable thing.

2 Cor 5:17 “Wherefore, if any man is in Christ, there is a new creation (*new species*): the old things (*of the spirit*) are passed away; behold they are become new. And all these things are of God who has reconciled us to Himself.”

We are a new species – a God-created species.

God’s *Zoe* Life has performed a miracle.

God’s Nature has been imparted to us.

It has driven out the “old nature” of the “old man.” The “old things” of the fallen spirit have passed away. Col 3:9.

The old spirit-self has been displaced almost instantly in the New Birth into the “new man” in Christ. Rom 6:6.

The old things of hatred, jealousy, bitterness, cursing, evil fear, doubt, unbelief, and all the other vile habits we have cultivated have passed out of our spirit.

What remains is to renew our souls in *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions to purify our souls to the level of Jesus.

As we do continual right faith-actions, new habits are being formed in the New Creation’s soul. Our Sub-conscious and our Conscience are being re-programed into the Christ-mind by our right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Our continued right faith-actions unto joy actions not only renew our minds, but also keeps them pure as He, Jesus is pure. 1 John 3:3.

The Life of God then gains the ascendancy where Spiritual Death held sway.

God’s Nature, which is *Agape* Love, is displacing the unpleasant traits of the “old-man *psuche* soul.”

We love where we once hated.

We reign as kings where we once served as slaves. Rom 5:17.

Wonderful, isn’t it? Clothed with God’s ability, by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions we can live in a dominant, victorious life in Christ, continually manifesting *agape* love and *zoe* life.

His Workmanship

Eph 2:10 “For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus.”

See what you are – His workmanship! Built by God, in God, for God!

He did it! He did it for you! It is now all yours – the new man in Christ!

Eph 4:24 “Put on the new man that after (*or like*) God has been created in righteousness and holiness of truth.” This is our part in this process, putting on the new man. Put on a new self-identity of Jesus by continual right faith-actions.

God built you so you could operate you for His glory.

Walking in Life

He built us out of righteousness, out of His very heart, out of His very being. We are born of God! John 1:12-13.

Can you see how we are equipped by a new nature to meet the great spiritual forces that are destroying the human race; how we are equipped not only to conquer the demonic forces, but to bring joy, hope, love, life, healing, and victory to the sin-ruled heart?

Can't you see that we are not left to our own ability, but we have in us the very Holy Spirit, *Zoe* Life and ability of God?

Can't you see that this New Creation is a love affair, and that we are going to live and walk in *agape* love?

You have *zoe* life. This *zoe* is the power nature of God. It can help a baby sleep or move a mountain or cast out devils or remove cancers or raise multiple dead or multiply food. We can keep *zoe* trapped inside our spirits or let it out into our bodies or out into others. We can emanate it so we glow or heal others as they walk into our presence, or direct it out across the world. Wherever love can go, *zoe* life can go. The only limit is your faith. You are the limit, not God.

Faith Breaker: Curry Blake talks about a "Faith Breaker." It is like an electrical circuit safety breaker. If the voltage or amperage is exceeded, it trips the breaker and the circuit is broken and electric flow stops. We have something similar in our souls. If the need is too big by our soul's current definition, our faith breaker trips and no *zoe* life flows.

It would be great if you could schedule your faith battles so you could deal with a little scrape before you took on cancer, but life does not work that way. So how do you increase your faith breaker?

The simple answer is more right faith-actions but aimed at healing.

- Videos: go to YouTube and look up miracles. You want to see A.A. Allen and Jack Coe. See also David Hogan for mind-numbing miracle descriptions, and Curry Blake for the best teaching.
- Books: Roberts Liardon on John G. Lake, Maria Woodworth Etter, and Smith Wigglesworth. Don Mann and Curry Blake books.
- Gospels: See yourself as Jesus or doing what Jesus did as you read the Gospels; He is who you are to be.
- Doing: Go and minister divine healing. If need be, go somewhere you are unknown and do it there. Go to a major shopping area and minister to people who look like they have a need.

The purpose is for you to see, hear, and read about divine miracles, truth, and expand your mind into what is possible for you. Jesus said: John 14:12 "Verily, verily, I (Jesus) say unto you, He that believeth (*by continual right*

Walking in Life

faith-actions) on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.”

Did you catch that, Jesus said you could “even do greater miracle’s” than He did because He goes to the Father. Well He is there now, so it is time to start doing even greater miracles.

Stents: I had a woman call me. Her daughter was going to heart surgery the next day to get 7 stents put in. I ministered to her over the phone and sent her the commands in an email. The next day, they found no blockages! No stents!

Believing is a decision that what God says, will work. Then you say it is so.

In the workmanship of God you can do everything Jesus did and even greater because Jesus is with the Father. John 14:12. You are made a son like Jesus is.

Son is a title like officer or pilot, male or female. You have the same Holy Spirit Jesus has. The only limit is your right faith-action investment.

In this workmanship you are an heir of God through Jesus Christ and a joint-heir of Jesus so what Jesus got, you get. Rom 8:17.

Gal 4:6 “And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. 7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.”

You are a joint-heir with Jesus. You got what Jesus got, the same as He has.

Rom 8:15 “For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. 16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: 17 and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. 18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.”

As a joint-heir you get what Jesus gets. Jesus will always be the preeminent one, but you are now just like Him in capability. All you have to do is to learn to use it by *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions to a renewed mind. 1 John 4:17.

This workmanship of God, to God’s standards, means that Jesus now has a world full of brethren who can be just like Him. Heb 2:11.

Jesus is not ashamed to call you brother or sister! You are family now!

This workmanship got rid of everything that was not like Jesus, including your sin, and made it just like Jesus. This means your spirit is re-born and your soul is capable of being renewed to be just like Jesus’.

Walking in Life

In computer terms, you have the same speed and capacity of Jesus, all you need is right programing from right faith-actions to learn to walk as Jesus walks.

As your CPU, you have Holy Spirit, Jesus and Father God in fullness! Col 2:9.

1 John 2:6 "He that saith he abideth (*by right faith-actions*) in him (*Jesus*) ought himself also so to walk, even as he (*Jesus*) walked."

In simple terms, by the New Creation and Holy Spirit Infilling, you have all the necessary equipment. Anything lacking of God in your soul is due to a lack of right faith-actions by you in the Word, and/or lies you believe.

This workmanship is to the level of God so you have an Eternal Redemption for an Eternal Salvation for Eternal Righteousness in Eternal Zoe Life.

This workmanship calls you to do divine, zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions to walk in what God has called you for, to duplicate Jesus.

Phil 3:12 "Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus. 13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before, 14 I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus."

This means you have a structure that is as capable as Jesus, but it requires pressing in, diligent, right faith-action work when it is hard, and when it is easy.

This is what you are made for and will find the most joy in. Anything else is an "ill-fitting shoe" you will learn to despise. I Cor 15:10; Matt 6:24.

The New Law of Love

Jesus said: "A new commandment I give unto you, that ye *agape*/love one another, even as I have *agape*/loved you, that ye also *agape*/love one another." John 13:34.

This new commandment is the New Law of the New Creation, the people with Eternal Zoe Life.

It is the love law of the New Covenant.

We are going to *zao* live and walk in *agape* love.

We have lived and walked in selfishness; now we are going to love.

We will no longer fight. We will no longer argue and struggle to have our own selfish way. But we who are strong are going to bear the infirmities of the weak and not just please ourselves.

Phil 2:3 "Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves. 4 Look not every man on

Walking in Life

his own things, but every man also on the things of others. 5 Let (*make by right faith-actions*) this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus.”

This new man with the *agape* love nature and the Christ-mind “takes no account of evil.” 1 Cor 13:4-7.

This new love life makes us want to be and do just like Jesus.

Jesus and the Father are One.

We are going to be one with them in *agape* love.

This new type of Christianity is based on *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions with and in the Word, knowing your right faith-actions do release *zoe* life.

The Great Confession: Faith Building

Hebrews 4:14 in the Revised Version states: “Having then a great high priest, who hath passed through the Heavens, Jesus the son of God, let us hold fast our confession.”

Christianity is called the Great Confession.

Heb 3:1 “Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of (*in union with, joint heirs of*) a Heavenly calling, consider the apostle and high priest of our confession, even Jesus.” What does it mean by “confession?”

It is not the confession of sin, but a confession of our faith in the redemptive work that God wrought in Christ. Confessing the Redemption Facts are yours.

It is a fact that faith is dependent upon our confession.

If we have a hesitant, faltering confession, including our self-talk, our faith will be weak and ineffectual. We will cave easily in the face of adversity and stress, and give up our right faith-actions for less meditations and actions. We will allow ourselves to become dissipated and distracted, dismayed, and terrorized by evil situations, and stop our *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions.

Just like the athlete’s expression “Pain is weakness leaving the body,” the right faith-action athlete keeps at it when all he hears is, “This is not working, where is God, I am nothing, no one cares, etc.” I am sure you can add more.

Consider Abraham and Sarah:

Rom 4:17 “(As it is written, I (*God*) have made thee a father of many nations, yet at the time he had no heir) before him whom he believed (*in right faith-actions unto joy actions*), even God, who *zao*/quickened the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were.

18 “Who against hope (*good thing coming*) believed (*by right faith-actions unto joy actions*) in hope (*for that good thing to be*), that he might become the father of many nations; according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

19 “And being not weak in (*right*) faith (*actions*), he considered not (*the present evil facts of*) his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred

Walking in Life

years old, neither yet the deadness of Sara's womb (*childless and now 90 years old*):

20 “He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief (*a lack of right faith-actions*); but was *and grew* strong in faith *by continual right faith-actions*, giving glory (*exuberant honor, thanksgiving, praise, and joy*) to God;

“21 and being fully persuaded (*by his many right faith-actions*) that, what he (God) had promised, he (God) was able also to perform (*and was faithful to perform*). 22 And therefore it was imputed to him (Abraham) for righteousness.”

At one hundred years old with lifetime-barren, 90 year-old Sarah, they got a child.

Notice, Abraham considered not, he did not dwell in the negatives of the situation, but on God’s word, power, and faithfulness. He grew stronger with more continual right faith-actions with right considerations against the natural facts.

The weak and offended and Mental Assenters stop their faith-actions; the strong dig in with more right faith-actions and focus on Redemption Truth.

(My books, *OK, God, Now What?*, and *Battle Prayer for Divine Healing – Field Manual 2 (FM2)* are great for this.)

When we boldly confess the integrity of the Word, faith keeps pace with our confession in *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Jesus is the High Priest of this Great Confession and our *aiteo* commands in His Name. Confessions build our conviction, so our *aiteo* commands release more power. The stronger our certainty, the greater the release of *zoe* life.

If you never confess your righteousness in Christ Jesus, it will be of no value to you. When Jesus was raised from the dead, so was all mankind legally. Eph 2:5-9. When you get born again you enter into it eternally in the New Birth.

If you never confess His indwelling presence, His will is hindered from manifesting Himself in your life.

Few of us have appreciated the relationship of a good confession to righteousness.

Just as soon as you begin to acknowledge in right faith-actions that you are the righteousness of God in Christ, sin consciousness first fights you, then with more focused repetitions, begins to lose its dominion over you, and the fullness of the revelation of God in Christ becomes a certain reality in you.

Sin consciousness is your old-man soul denying the Word of Righteousness. 1 John 3:20-21; Heb 5:11-14.

Faith shrinks at a confession of sin-consciousness and shrivels under it.

Walking in Life

Faith (confidence, courage, determination, trust, stand, abide) grows and becomes robust under the confession of our righteousness in Christ with exuberant thanksgiving, praise, and joy. Just like it did for Abraham. Rom 4:17-22.

Heb 11:11 "Through faith also Sara herself received *dunamis*/strength (*miracle healing, reconstruction, egg*) to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised."

Notice, she judged God as her focus on her thanksgiving, praise, and joy. The word translated as "judged," also means command and lead. So she was bold in her focus. I can imagine her saying continually variations of: "Yes, God, You are able and will do it; You are faithful, Oh God; I will have this baby boy to give Abraham an heir of his loins, now do it. Thy will be done, baby come, Oh God."

The two grew strong and vigorous by confession in right faith-actions unto joy actions, which includes *aiteo* commands, exuberant thanksgiving, praise, and joy. This is not just about the volume or dancing, but also focus on the Lord.

You can start by imagining yourself speaking directly to God in the throne room, giving thanksgiving, praise, and joy actions. You do not need to imagine the throne room, just know He is hearing you. Thanksgiving and praise may be on the quiet side, but joy is full of volume and movement. If you are focused on other people around you as you do any of these actions (except to avoid hitting or stepping on them), you are missing the point. Your focus is to be on God. He can hear even if you whisper, and delights in your right activity.

We must confess what God says we are in Christ.

We must confess what God says He is to us, what He is in us, and what we are in Him.

This three-fold confession builds us up in the Word. It also builds the Word into us.

It is the Word in our lips in right faith-actions that builds faith into others, which awakens them to the study of the Word, which drives them to give up the things of the senses, and to trust in the reality of the Spirit by His Word.

As you preach, make your Redemption confessions so others can be built up.

Holy Spirit had the Word written so you could know what and how to do it.

Every time you confess that by His stripes you are healed, no matter what the senses register with regard to your body, your faith can grow as you give exuberant thanking, praise, and joy over these Redemption Facts. This is faith-action mind renewing. You have His anointing, Holy Spirit, forever. 1 John 3:24.

Walking in Life

A Problem: One just came to me and said, “How can I confess before my neighbors while I have this difficulty?”

I said, “That is your difficulty. You have lowered your confession to meet the demands of the senses rather than declaring that what God has said is, IS!”

A better confession would be, “God says by the stripes of Jesus I am healed, I will walk in it; Body be whole; life do it, in the Name of Jesus! Thank You!”

In particular, that by the stripes of Jesus we were healed, it is true in Heaven, the will of God, and our right faith-actions unto joy actions brings it to Earth.

“When you denied that Word, the disease gained the ascendancy and faith lost its place.”

Change your confession to the senses and you will challenge the reality of the Word. It will become to you what it says it is.

Otherwise, “This thing came to pass, and it will pass. I will see the goodness of the Lord in the land of the living.”

This New Nature feeds on the Word; it must express itself.

It will not gain the ascendancy over your reasoning faculties unless you give it freedom through right faith-actions. God wishes to speak through you as you speak the Word and apply it to yourself and enforce it with *aiteo* commands.

Proclaim Redemption Facts continually in right faith-actions unto joy actions.

One goes to the level of his confession and his self-talk.

Your negative confession binds you, imprisons you to its level.

God can be no bigger to you than you confess Him to be. Psalm 23:7.

Disease is conquered by our right faith-actions unto joy actions in *aiteo* commands released by a renewed mind by right faith-actions unto joy actions.

We do not deny the presence of the symptoms, we deny their right to be there by the stripes of Jesus. We deny their right to remain by *aiteo* commands.

We do not deny the reality of evil facts to be there, but they are there illegally before God. By constant assertions of Redemption Truth unto Jesus healing and ruling over them by our *aiteo* commands we destroy them unto full healing.

The new man confesses the Word is truth, and he will see it in this world.

The Mental Assenter says, “I will confess it when I see it.” And he won’t.

You do right faith-actions continually because you are commanded to. And because you do right faith-actions you see divine results. Holy Spirit, the anointing, abides in you. You are now forever anointed. He is eager to obey your *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-action, *aiteo* commands.

Walking in Life

2 Cor 1:20 “For all the promises of God in him (*Jesus*) are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us. 21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God; 22 who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest (*guarantee, down payment*) of the Spirit in our hearts.”

God has established us eternally in Christ. He has sealed, marked us to eternity as His, with Holy Spirit, who is your guarantee of your Salvation. You are connected in God. In the language of the streets, you are a “made” person.

I do not lay hands on the sick to see results; I lay hands because I am commanded to. But because I lay hands, I do see divine results. Mark 16:15-20.

I don't need people's cooperation to get them healed. As a human for God I have authority over all the Earth. A human is roughly 65% water, which I have authority over. The rest is “dirt” or inorganic material. All of which are of the Earth, which I have authority over. Essentially each human is a pile of mud. So I can get your body healed whether you cooperate or not.

The real you is spirit and soul, which weigh very little. I may not have authority over your will, but your body is God's and of the Earth. This is how I can raise the dead, or those in a coma, babies, the insane, etc. Gen 1:26-28.

Or as one said, “People are mostly mud, which I have authority over in Jesus.”

Do I prefer your cooperation? If you take the ministry like a hug yes, otherwise, you may not be very helpful. Either way I can exercise Jesus' dominion and get the devil off of you and you will be healed. Acts 10:38.

The Toe: My brother had an infection in his toe. It turned black. I was on the phone with him when a team of doctors came in to his hospital room. (I was some 400 miles away.) The lead doctor was showing the others his toe and how it had to be cut off or my brother would die.

I took authority over that toe and my brother's body in the Name of Jesus, and commanded the devil to go, all infection to die and go, and that the devil would not cut off my brother's toe. My brother was loopy with pain killers.

He went into the surgery the next day. They thought the infection was also in his bone, so they nearly cut off all the tissue, but could find no infection. They cut and looked more. They had seen it the day before, but now it was gone.

So they bandaged his cut-up toe. It took a while to heal as so much tissue had been taken away. But it healed and when he died much later, he still had his toe. He did not get, nor die of, any infection. Praise Jesus!

Chapter 20: Father-God Consciousness

He was just God to us, and He was a theological God at that. Most of our young preachers in the early days were theological preachers. They had cold philosophy from Germany which had gained the mastery over our Theological Institutions.

They gave us a theological Christ, a theological Holy Spirit, a theological Bible and a theological God.

No one ever called Him Father in those days, He was Ga-wd Almighty.

No one knew Him as Father except here and there where someone had been led by the Spirit into the Love Life of the Father.

One day John 17:23 came to me. It seemed as though it were like a person that has suddenly come out of the bosom of the Father, and come down to my level, and enwrapped me in the consciousness that I had never dared to believe.

“That the world may know that thou didst send me (*Jesus*), and *agapao*/lovest them, even as thou *agapao*/lovest me.”

At first I held back and said, “No it cannot be true.”

But the music was so entrancing it drew me against my will.

I kept whispering. “No, it can’t be true. He can’t love me as He loved Jesus. I know how unlovely I am. I know how unworthy I am. I am ashamed of me; I am unlovable, imperfect, guilty, and shamed.”

Then He came nearer to me. He drew me to Himself.

I heard a voice whisper to me softly, “What business have you to say you are unclean, after I Have cleansed you? What right have you to declare yourself unrighteous after I have made you righteousness? How dare you voice sense-ruled judgement on the New Creation which I have created you in my Son?” Eph 2:10.

“How dare you think higher of your opinions than you ought?” Rom 12:3.

I could not keep the tears back.

Walking in Life

I said, “Forgive me, Lord. Forgive me, Father. I knew not what I was saying. I have been held in the bondage of Sense Knowledge for so long that I cannot think in terms of Spiritual Truth.

“And when You say that You love me, even as You love Jesus, it seems just a little more than my heart can grasp.”

I felt my heart growing warm under the thrill and wonder of His love until I dared to whisper, “The Father loves me; yes, loves me, cares for me, lives in me, watches over me, feels a personal interest in me, and is ambitious for my success in life.” I did not know that my right faith-actions let His help come to me.

When I saw it, I whispered softly, “My Father, my own dear, wonderful Father, and my Father-God.”

I had never said it with this new consciousness of Him.

“Father, I love You. I Love You, Lord Jesus. I love you, Great Holy Spirit – You who has led me into this truth.

“I love this Word that You have inspired. I Love this lonely walk with You, if You will hold me by the hand.”

He is my Father!

Now I know what Jesus meant when He said: “My Father who hath given them to me is greater than all.” John 10:27.

He is no longer God to me. He may be God to my neighbors, but to me He is my Father, my very own Father.

He had been my Father God ever since before I received Eternal Zoe Life, but I did not know it. Psalm 139.

I did not know I had Eternal Zoe Life until after I had been a Bible teacher for years.

I knew that I had my sins pardoned. I knew that I had been justified – made just as if I had never sinned. I had been converted, but knew nothing about Eternal Zoe Life, the Nature of God, that was in me.

I thought when I sinned again, He would hate me, despise me, reject me.

How it thrilled me when I knew I had Eternal Zoe Life forever. Gal 2:20.

I had received Eternal Zoe Life but didn’t know it.

He was my Father, and I didn’t know it. I didn’t know Him in reality.

Christianity was a religion to me that was made up of marvelous experiences and some rules. Now it became a Holy Family affair, a relationship. Me getting to know Him with all of me.

Now I could say, “Good night, Father” as I closed my eyes in slumber.

In the morning I could whisper, “Good morning, Father dear, I’ve another beautiful day to walk in You.”

Walking in Life

Life was changed. Christianity was no longer a religion but a Family affair – a Holy, wonderful family affair.

Paul prayed this for us, and you can pray it for yourself and yours:

Eph 3:14 “For this cause I bow my knees unto *You*, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, 15 of whom the whole family in Heaven and Earth is named, 16 that *You* would grant *me*, according to the riches of *Your* glory, to be strengthened with might by *Your* Spirit in *my* inner man; 17 that Christ may dwell in *my heart* by faith (*actions*); that *I*, being rooted and grounded in *agape/love*, 18 may be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height; 19 and to know the *agape/love* of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that *I* might be filled with all the fullness of God. 20 Now unto *You* that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that *I aiteo/ask* or think, according to the power that worketh in *me*, 21 unto *You, Father* be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.”
Yahoo!

Did you catch the end of verse 15 that the whole family on Heaven and Earth is named after Jesus Christ? This means you are named after Jesus Christ!

Did you catch the end of verse 19? “That ye might be filled with all the fullness of God.” That you might be filled with all that God is, with all that Jesus is, and with all that Holy Spirit is in your soul and body. You can be consumed with all of the fullness of God! Filled with all the performance or ability of God in body, and soul. There is no limit to what is possible for each of us in the Body of Christ in this New Creation we are. And it is all the Father’s doing!

This fulness means your soul is capable of being fully renewed to match your now perfect and complete spirit, just like Jesus’ soul!

He hasn’t left us alone. He is working in us to will and to do, to press into all He has for us with continual right faith-actions unto abundant *zoe* life.

Being swallowed up of *zoe* Life, your soul to match your recreated spirit, is your destiny, either in this life or the next; it is where you are headed. The path is made, the speed of progress is up to us. He will help you.

2 Cor 4:11 “For we which *zao/live* are alway delivered unto death for Jesus’ sake, that the *Zoe/life* also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh. 2 So then death worketh in us, but *Zoe/life* in you.”

2 Cor 5:4 “For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of *Zoe/life*. 5 Now he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest (*guarantee*) of the Spirit.”

Holy Spirit in us is the earnest promise and guarantee that this will happen.

Walking in Life

Rom 8:2 “For the law of the Spirit of *zoe*/life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.” Yahoo!

1 John 2:24 “Let (*make*) that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue (*by right faith-actions*) in the Son, and in the Father. 25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal *zoe*/life.”

1 John 3:2 “Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. 3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself (*by continual right faith-actions*), even as he (*Jesus*) is pure.”

Phil 3:13 “Brethren, I (*Paul*) count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before, 14 I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. 15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in anything ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you. 16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing. 17 Brethren, be followers (*disciples, duplicates*) together of me (*in my continual right faith-action lifestyle*), and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample.”

Here, Paul is telling us that he will press on to that level by right faith-actions, and if anyone disagrees with him, God will show you the error of your ways.

Look for people who are on the path and duplicate them. You are able.

Our Holy Father is rooting for you. He knows what you can do in Him; He is urging us to get to know Him by the Word, in the wonder of Christ in us the hope of glory. Col 1:27. And Jesus is washing your soul by the Word. Eph 5:26.

Father has given of Himself, Jesus, and Holy Spirit, so there is always one aspect of Him that matches where your soul is at any time.

God is always accessible to you.

Heb 4:16 “Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain (*perceive*) mercy, and find (*hold onto, cleave by right faith-actions unto joy actions*) grace to help in time of need.”

The Ship: *Zoe* life is additive. Jesus needed 2 times to heal a blind man. After the first ministry the man said he could see people as trees. So, Jesus just ministered again. Mark 8:22-25; 1 Cor 15:57-58. Keep at it until you get it.

During World War 2, a mother was awoken from sleep to pray for her son in the Navy. She prayed intensely for several hours. Later, when comparing times, she found out that when she was awakened, a torpedo had hit his ship

and they were sure to sink, but did not. The water just stayed out of the big hole in the side of the ship. With tongues, you do not need many details.

John Lake talked about how praying in tongues, loud, hard, and fast could build you up like a battery. Then, when he ministered, the power came out like lightening, not visible, but powerful. Not a battery, but releasing a river.

How long does a “charge” last? I don’t know because there are many factors. The message is, if you keep in right faith-actions, like a soldier or fireman, ready to go to war at a moment, situations will not catch you unprepared.

Or, you have to stir yourself up as you minister.

I think one of the effects of praying in tongues, or even a parent praying for a child, spouse, etc., is to build up a bucket or bowl of *zoe* life, so when we see a divine intervention, God used that reserve *zoe* life to get it done, but somebody has to do the right faith-action, *zoe* life build-up, so God can move.

Chapter 21: Cultivating Our Spirits

The knowledge of the effect of God’s Divine, Eternal *Zoe* Life on man’s spirit is yet in its infancy.

Man is in God’s class of being.

Man is a spirit, made in the image and likeness of God. Gen 1:24-27.

When he fell, his spirit became estranged, separated from God.

A spirit running on death is driven by evil fear, lust, and hate in various forms.

The human heart has never been satisfied with anything that the world could give. The heart hunger, and the spirit hunger of man are perhaps the most outstanding feature of a man’s life. Renewed-mind men are satisfied in Jesus.

We have learned how to cultivate our bodies and develop them to become athletes. Every year long-standing records are broken.

We have learned how to cultivate the intellect; so we have become mental gymnasts.

We have found that there is almost no limit to the development of the human mind. But there has never been a teacher or chair in any university to teach us how to develop our souls to release our spirits.

Your spirit is the real you.

Walking in Life

It is the part of you that contacts God, the part of you that is recreated and receives Eternal Zoe Life.

It is the part of you that should dominate your thinking faculties of your mind, i.e., your soul.

In general, man is a three part being (1 Thess 5:23):

- Spirit – the real you, where God, Jesus, and Holy Spirit dwell in the New Creation with zoe life; it is one with God
- Soul – your heart, mind, will, emotions, imagination, conscience, and subconscious, and designed to work best when flooded with zoe life
- Body – your physical body with your sense organs and structure

Your soul is the part of you that gives you personality or color to you. It is the primary gateway to and from your spirit. It is where your spirit speaks to you.

We speak of men with courage.

It took me a long time to find that courage is not a product of the thinking faculties, that faith, courage, and love are not products of the thinking faculties.

Then faith, love, courage, hope, and fear are not products of your intellect.

You cannot reason evil fear out of your un-Born Again spirit any more than you can reason love into it.

To control what your soul does requires you to think, speak, and act what you want it to do. You do this with right faith-actions to put zoe life into your soul.

For example, you cannot reason yourself out of evil fear, but if you start making positive affirmations and confessions about life without evil fear, you will stop the evil fear thoughts and impulses, and change them to confidence.

You have to force yourself to say positive, fearless thoughts to redirect your soul. You replace your fear thoughts with positive words. Some call this Replacement Therapy to redirect the soul.

In the New Creation, your spirit is made of God-stuff, so it is perfect. The problems are in your soul. The Bible teaches us that devils can inhabit or control our souls and our bodies. For the Born Again, the devil cannot inhabit your spirit because the perfect God is already there in fullness. Col 2:9: 1 Cor 1:21.

When a devil controls your mind, we generally call that as insane or deranged. When the devil inhabits or controls your body, we call that sickness. In both cases we can command the devil out, and the soul or body to be healed.

- David Hogan shared that he and his team went to a man who had had both legs amputated at the hips. They went back every week for about 16 weeks. They stayed all day in right faith-actions. The trip took about

Walking in Life

8 hours each way, so they started in faith-actions on the way, and on the way back. So they spent some 18-22 hours each trip in right faith-actions for this man. For the first 3 or 4 weeks, nothing seemed to be happening, but then his legs started to grow as stubs. Then his knees, then his ankles, then his feet. He was fully restored. And the rest of his body also got healed of heart, diabetes, and other problems.

They decided to believe God and do right faith-actions until the job was fully done. They kept adding *zoe* life until the job was done.

The devil's primary tools are words, thoughts, and feelings in your soul.

Your repetitive thoughts are actually biological neurons in your brain. Mind renewing is the process of re-programing or adding new neurons, which is why it takes constant repetition to build and maintain new neurons, else they will revert back to the old thoughts or pathways because the old neurons still exist.

Christian maturity is in large part cleaning up old neurons, and building and maintaining new ones seen in right habits. And learning to bring every thought captive to the obedience of Christ – testing if that is a thought or idea from God.

2 Cor 10:2 “But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which think of us as if we walked according to the flesh. 3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: 4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds *of lies and error*;) 5 *with truth* casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*); 6 and having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.”

The things that differentiate us from each other is, in reality, our spirits, bodies, and our souls. Your spirit is your nature, and your soul is your behavior.

Love is not the product of the intellect.

You cannot reason love into people.

I have tried that. It cannot be done.

They may agree with you, but in the process of life go back to the old habits.

The Word was given to us by Holy Spirit to know God in truth. 2 Peter 1:21.

One fundamental decision that will increase your Christian growth is to decide that the Bible is truth, no matter what. And any inconsistencies are either from ignorance or translation errors.

Walking in Life

Second: that any failure in divine things is by man and/or the devil, and not God, who changes not. Heb 13:8; Mal 3:6.

God is only of truth, and cannot lie, and has no iniquity. Titus 1:2; Deut 32:4.

The Word is given by God so we can have unchanging truth to deal with a changing world. His Word is spirit, truth, and *zoe* life.

The Word is given us to fit and develop our souls to match the mind of Christ within our new man spirits. Heb 4:12; Phil 2:16; John 6:63; 17:17.

2 Tim 3:15 “And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith (*actions*) which *are* in Christ Jesus. 16 All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: 17 that the man (*or woman*) of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.” Good works in the New Testament means “divine works like Jesus did.”

Here is the clear intention in determined will of God that Christians do continual divine works.

It is a remarkable thing that when a man is Born Again, his mind is not touched.

His mind needs to be renewed and brought into fellowship with his spirit and the Word after he is Born Again. Holy Spirit speaks to our soul’s heart. Gal 4:6.

Romans 12:2 “And be not fashioned according to this world (*pressing you from the outside*) but be ye transformed (*from the inside out*) by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is the good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.”

You are Born Again in spirit, but you work with Word-based, right faith-actions to renew your soul/mind into the Christ-mind and Christ-behaviors.

You cannot know what the will of the Father is, and you cannot walk in the will of the Father unless your mind is renewed. God’s will is declared in the Bible.

You will not enjoy fellowship and communion with Him until that time comes.

You will not enjoy the riches of His grace until your mind is renewed. You will have tastes, but full meals wait on you renewing more of your mind in the Word.

Your mind is renewed on three levels.

1. A temporary focus on a truth, for example for a time of ministry or practice, but will forget it soon. It must be rekindled, stirred up again.
2. A gradual development of new habits in a consistent manner, like any skill development.

Walking in Life

3. A New Creation view of life with supporting habits and perceptions done unconsciously without notice like Jesus.

While we are comparing *zoe* and *psuche* life, they are most different in the Christian babe, 2 Cor 3, yet in the fullness of the stature of the man, Jesus Christ, they are one in the same, as in “level 3” above. Then they are the same.

Your spirit is recreated to be just like Jesus, your soul requires renewing.

The primary difference is that the soul receives all the sensual inputs continually and thus must constantly discriminate between *zoe* life and death.

This is part of the purpose of the continual right faith-action lifestyle as seen in Joshua 1, Psalm 1, and 119, James 1, and the 1,050 NT commands.

James 1:21 “Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to *sozo*/save your souls. 22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.”

Not doing the right faith-actions of the Word will leave your soul in deception.

His Spirit, through the Word, has recreated you. 1 Peter 1:23; James 1:22.

You were Born Again through that Word. It is Holy Spirit that operates through the Word.

God makes contact through that Word with your spirit and begins to build into your soul His Life and Nature.

He imparted His Nature to our spirits. That makes us New Creations.

Then that Nature begins to dominate our soul through the Word by our *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions, knowing no right faith-action labor is in vain.

Only as the Word dominates us in our souls, do we develop in Christ. You may develop with other words into a Sense-Ruled religion, but you develop into Christ by the rightly-divided Word, the Bible. 2 Tim 2:15.

The great majority of men and women are failures in life. They develop a myriad of distractions and habits to hide from this fact. This keeps them in evil fear.

Success only comes through your spirit gaining the dominance over your intellect. I was amazed when I saw this.

When man fell his soul and all its features gained dominance over his spirit. Mind renewing by *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions is the process whereby we reclaim our souls for and with God.

Wisdom is the paramount need of man. It is spiritual but requires the soul.

You may have all kinds of knowledge; you may have all that our universities can give you; but that knowledge is of very little commercial value unless you have wisdom to use what you have.

Walking in Life

I know men and women who have very limited knowledge, but have much wisdom, and because of that they make a success of life, when the man with a great deal of knowledge is a failure.

We are defining success in providing goods and services that makes people's lives better. That is, "Find a need and fill it." It is not how much money you have, but how much true joy and love in Christ you have at the end of your life.

Wisdom does not come from the intellect.

It cannot be given to you by any teacher.

The schools cannot make you wise.

They may be able to perfect you in certain skills, and knowledge, but how to use them rightly is wisdom.

They can give you a vast amount of knowledge if you are willing to study, but they cannot give you the ability to use that knowledge.

Wisdom is a thing of your spirit; and until your spirit gains the ascendancy in you and dominates your mind by the Bible, you will never have a great deal of wisdom. Inventions come from spirit wisdom, sudden flashes of brilliance.

The God of Everything and of All Power dwells in your spirit and can get out through your soul as much as it is renewed. By divine, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions you can release God out through your soul. John 16:12-15.

John 16:12 "I (*Jesus*) have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now (*in your soul*). 13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. 14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you. 15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you."

The more you can "bear" the things of God, the more God can move through you, and just as critically, you can move God through you.

As Holy Spirit "shows" the things of God to you, this guides your right faith-actions. Notice, He shows them to you to help build your understanding for you to do the application of these truths. He is equipping you to be a fellow-worker with God. You are part of the process. A *zao* lively stone, and not a dead rock. 1 Peter 2:5.

1 Cor 3:9 "For we are laborers together (*co-laborers, fellow workers*) with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building." 1 Cor 6:1; 3 John 8; Mark 16:20; 1 Cor 3:6.

This is part of the equipping, building right attitudes and habits so that:

Eph 4:13 "Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, **unto the measure of the stature of the**

Walking in Life

fullness of Christ: 14 that we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; 15 but speaking the truth in love, **may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ.**”

Your Born Again spirit is already full with the fulness of God; the issue is your soul. Col 2:9; Heb 1:3.

At the biological level, this is removing ungodly neurons and building, strengthening, and maintaining godly neurons in your brain. For more on this please see our book: *OK God, Now What*. When these neurons are rightly built, your automatic lifestyle is to do what Jesus would do, and do it with and in Him.

The Value of Right Meditation

The most effective and deeply spiritual men and women that I know are people who have given much time to Christian meditation in the Scriptures – muttering, speaking, singing, pondering, and prayerfully applying, “putting on” the Word to better do the Word as Jesus would.

You cannot develop spiritual wisdom without right meditation.

The Eastern concept of emptying your mind is the opposite of biblical meditation, where you fill your mind with Scripture and then work that Word in right meditation. This includes muttering and singing the Word all day long, daily.

Many often use this passage “Be still” to justify Eastern meditation, but that is taking it out of context.

Ps 46:10 “Be still, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the Earth. 11 The Lord of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.”

Here you are to stop human action and worry, and focus on meditating and pondering on: “and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the Earth. 11 The Lord of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.”

This is not a call to empty your mind, but redirect and fill it with these words to extract *zoe* life out of them so your *aiteo* commands will have more power and your fears put to rest with confidence and comfort in God.

Remember, nature abhors a vacuum. If you empty your mind, something will fill it and it is not of God who commanded you to continually fill it with His Word.

Walking in Life

God told Joshua this fact at the very beginning of his official ministry as the new leader of the Jewish people. Not only did Joshua have to fill Moses' shoes, but he had to lead a nation into battle with giants and win!

Joshua 1:8 "This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate (*mutter, chew and ponder*) therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein; for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success." (Or you will be able to deal wisely in the things of your life's mission.)

Take time to rightly meditate - mutter, ponder - in the Word. Joshua 1:5-9.

Shut yourself alone with your own spirit where the clamor of the world is shut out. Soon you can do it just as well in a loud, crowded room, or even on a battlefield as David did. Then pick portions to meditate on throughout the day.

The religious get angry when interrupted while doing spiritual disciplines, the righteous do not, but instead look for ways to help whoever is interrupting them. Right faith-actions puts us in the *agape* love path. Irritation is not *agape*.

If you are ambitious to do something worthwhile, I would suggest that you take ten or fifteen minutes daily for right meditation in the Scriptures. Learn to do it. Make it a habit. It is part of right faith-actions. Chew on them all day.

In other words, begin the development of your soul by forcing *zoe* life through it in right meditation. This is the benefit of scripture set to song to sing all day.

You have gone to school, or you are going to school, for the development of your sense-ruled intellect.

Some of you are taking physical culture for the development to your muscles and skills.

You are even learning that if you stop your physical exercises, you will lose strength and coordination. You have to keep a regular schedule of time spent regularly every week.

Faith-actions are the same way. You keep in right faith-actions daily knowing no faith-action labor is in vain, or you will lose spiritual joy and strength.

And just like physical exercise, if you get distracted, you can start again to recover where you left off.

If you will take time, you can develop your memory.

A man told me (EWK) of one the other day who had developed his memory until, riding from Seattle to Chicago, he could remember the license plate of every car that he made an attempt to remember. He could not only remember things like that, but he could remember everything else connected with the trip.

Walking in Life

An Indian friend told us one night that there was a time when the Indian could commit to memory the entire New Testament. He would sit and listen to the white man read it through three or four times, and he had it committed to memory.

Memory is of the spirit and mind. It is a joint effort.

You may develop any ability that you wish, but the most important gifts that God has given to you are the spiritual gifts. 1 Cor 12-14; Rom 12; 1 Peter 4:10.

It is the development of your spirit and soul in the Word of God that is going to mean more to your life than any other thing.

Let me show you some tremendous facts in connection with the development of your spirit life. Your spirit life is really the invasion of your soul by your spirit.

When Jesus went away He promised to send Holy Spirit.

John 14:16-17 "And I will pray the Father. And he shall give you another comforter (*one who helps as you stand-fight*), that he may be with you forever, even the spirit of truth: whom the world cannot receive, for it beholdeth him not, neither knoweth him: ye know him, for he abideth with you, and shall be in you."

There is coming, Jesus said, a Spirit that is going to recreate your spirit, the Spirit of *Zoe* Life. This Spirit of Truth will give your soul the truth it needs.

Then He is going to take charge of your spirit and dominate you spiritually.

This Holy Spirit is going to be with you forever, never to depart. John 14:16.

You are going to yield your spirit and soul to the domination of Holy Spirit through the Word by your continual right faith-actions unto joy actions.

The psychologist tells us that we have a subconscious mind, but that is not the spirit. It is part of your soul as it can be trained. Your spirit with Holy Spirit, with the fullness of God, is complete and does not change.

Col 2:9 "For in him (*Jesus*) dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily. 10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power (*authority, ability, might, and pre-permission*)." This "fullness" Jesus is in your spirit.

The next problem was how to develop my spirit, or more accurately, to open my soul, so my New Creation spirit could come out freely.

Jesus said that Holy Spirit would come and guide us into all reality; not the reality of the sense-ruled intellect, but into the reality of spiritual things, in, through, and by the Word of God so that all the abilities of the soul could work properly with the spirit. John 14:17, 26: 16:13-16; 1 Cor 2:10-16.

That is the reason I want you to get quiet a little while. I want you so quiet that Holy Spirit may communicate with your soul through the Word, and unveil these truths to you in your soul. It will make you a master.

Walking in Life

The great body of men do not meditate in Holy Spirit Scriptures. They live in the realm of the senses. Their meditating is guided by the senses.

The sense-governed man is a limited man.

Your spirit has practically no limitations.

Remember, the words of the Bible are spirit and *zoe* life, and truth. Jesus is the *logos* Word of God in *zoe* life. 1 John 1:1-3.

Your spirit became a partaker of the Divine Nature in *Zoe* Life.

You can develop your spirit-soul, faith-action lifestyle, until you begin to dominate circumstance for and with God as His ambassador.

Your soul can come into vital union with His Spirit, the Father Himself, by right meditation on the Word. Right meditation includes constant repetition.

Essentially it is Holy Spirit who shows you Jesus, especially in the Word, Jesus who shows you the Father, and the Father shows you Holy Spirit. You can often be aware of who you are dealing with at any moment in time.

Your New Man spirit has become a partaker of His Divine Nature. 2 Peter 1:4.

It is not your intellect or your body, but your spirit that fellowships the riches of His gracious presence. Your spirit, with God's Nature in it, can fellowship on terms of absolute equality with God Himself; you get your soul involved by your *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-action meditations on the Word.

Do you see the limitless possibilities?

Someone came to me the other day and said, "In your book on healing (*FM2*) you say that diseases are spiritual."

It is true. They could not grasp it. They thought that diseases were either physical or mental.

Christian Science says that disease is mental. So Mrs. Eddy became the most outstanding mental healer that the world has ever known.

Jesus brings us into contact with spiritual things, not just mental.

Spiritual things are more real than physical things. Spirit things can change physical things. Spiritual things are more real than mental things.

Your spirit can reach the point where the things in His Word will become more real to you than the physical things. Because you know that with right faith-actions the present physical things can be changed to match the Word of God.

The good news is that the match is compete on God's side, so you don't need to know all the intimate details of a situation.

For example you can command healing, by saying, 'Be healed in the Name of Jesus,' and Holy Spirit can rebuild a broken arm, raise a dead person, make the blind to see, rebuild a crushed head, etc. You do not need a doctor's full diagnostic folder. Holy Spirit makes it back to how God designed it to be, on

Walking in Life

your simple command of “Be Healed.” He applies the awesome Wisdom of God.

Healing Help

Jesus gave very simple commands and Holy Spirit did medically very complex healings. We don’t need a lot of words either, command the healing and let Holy Spirit figure it out. You can say “be healed” for one item, but intend the whole body of the person, whatever is wrong, and Holy Spirit can heal everything wrong with them. Your intention in determined will that the will of God become is what matters. “Be blessed and well,” can do it.

I do this often in healing meetings, especially if I cannot hear what the immediate person is saying due to loud music. Or even more awesome is healing evangelists command healing one time, and tens of thousands are healed.

Your spirit can reach the point where the things of His Word are more real to you as Jesus is real to you, as any loved one is real to you.

That can be true. Hear what He said in John 16:13 “Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth is come, he shall guide you into all truth; for he shall not speak from himself; but what things so ever he shall hear, these shall he speak: and he shall declare unto you the things that are to come.”

He is to take the things of Jesus and the things of the Father and unveil them to you. 1 Cor 2:12.

Cultivating your spirit-soul includes you ministering divine healing.

I (EWK) sat by a sick one the other day who had a cancer. I got her mind off the disease and her physical body, and I began to unfold the Word to her as quietly as I could.

I led her down to that Word because I knew the Word could get her to healing by *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

When I went into her room, she was filled with fear; she thought that she had to have that cancer cut out at once or death would come.

I began to deal with her spirit. I did not tell her so.

I led her to the Scriptures to calm her soul, and so her spirit could start drawing *zoe* life from the Scriptures into her soul.

I started with one verse. Some don’t need but one or two verses for a miracle.

She was in pain and full of fear. I needed to calm her down and get her focused on God by His Word.

I did tell her that back yonder God laid that cancer on Jesus and by the stripes on Jesus at the whipping post, it was healed. Isa 53:4-5; 1 Peter 2:24.

It was laid upon His Spirit.

His Spirit became cancerous with her cancer and the cancers of the world.

Walking in Life

He was made sin; He was made sick. Isa 53:4-5, 10-11.

This woman saw that her cancer was laid on Him just as others have. She lay there; and after a bit, as she pondered this, she said, "The pain is gone. I am healed."

She had had previous training in *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions over divine healing. She heard and applied it to herself. That got her mind in alignment with her spirit and *zoe* life could flow. Rom 8:11; 2 Cor 3:17-18; 4:7, 13.

She directed *zoe* life to her body for healing by her thoughts. Holy Spirit works with words spoken or thought.

I got her on the Jesus Road, thinking and acting like the King. 2 Cor 4:13.

Rom 8:11 "But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also *zao*/quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you (*by your right faith-actions*)."

God moves by your *aiteo* commands of demanding, requiring, and expecting as due by covenant promise with focused intention in determined will. 2 Cor 3:17-18. That is the way He sovereignly designed His dominion to work. Like Moses at the Red Sea, *aiteo* command in the face of desperation. Ex 14:15-17.

I did not give an *aiteo* command. She applied that word to herself in her thinking and Holy Spirit did the work. She said nothing out loud that I could hear, but she issued her *aiteo* command for Holy Spirit to heal her in her thoughts.

This is much like when God created the Universe. Jesus spoke a word (Let there be_____) and Holy Spirit made the Universe. She said something like, "The Kingdom of God is here. I am healed by the stripes of Jesus. *Zoe* Life fill me; body be whole; devil go; pain go. In the Name of Jesus. Thank You!" Then she saw, realized that *zoe* life filling her body and healing all as she intended.

The Holy Spirit as your *Paracletos* will help as you fight, stand against, and *aiteo* command. He fills in what you lack, in this case, healing.

We have never given the Word its place in our thinking.

The Word is God speaking now. Heb 4:12.

The Word takes Jesus' place in life today.

The Word is the *Logos* of God; *Jesus* is the *Logos* of God. They are the same.

The Word *zao* living in us, means that it functions in us, acts in us, rules in us. We do the Word in the divine, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions.

This is part of the New Creation reality.

That lady who healed herself of cancer grew in her own soul. She saw Jesus in her and His total healing in her to receive that healing in herself. 2 Cor 3:17-18; Rom 8:11. She received that healing by commanding it to be. 2 Cor 4:13.

Doing this is one of the steps to cultivate your own soul to release *zoe* life in critical times. This is a benefit of renewing your soul by right faith-actions,

Walking in Life

aiteo commanding with your soul, and expecting those things not yet seen to be.

Your spirit and soul are a team, they operate jointly almost always. So cultivating your spirit always includes all aspects of your soul.

Probably the key step is refusing to let your soul run wild, but keeping it quiet so the spirit can direct it in *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions and perceive its gentle “knowings.” Psalm 23 is one such tool for calming the soul, or Eph 1.

Spirit Gifts: 1 Corinthians 12 and 14, along with Romans 12, discuss spiritual gifts. The keystone gift is speaking in tongues.

I recommend Curry Blake’s book, *Concerning Tongues* to get you started.

Also, Lester Sumrall’s book, *The Gifts and Ministries of the Holy Spirit*.

Also, my book, *Discovering Our Redemption*, has helped many.

Chapter 22: Powering The Human Spirit

In Gal 5:22 “But the fruit of the spirit is *agape*/love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, 23 meekness, temperance...”

Paul is speaking of the fruit of the *recreated* spirit. That is not the fruit of Holy Spirit outside of you. It is fruit from your spirit with Holy Spirit released through even your partially renewed soul.

Holy Spirit does not bear fruit, we do.

We are the fruit-bearing part.

Fruit takes development. Holy Spirit gifts (1 Cor 12, 14, Rom 12) are like bursts of *zoe* life given almost instantly. The gifts are to get us to the place where we have an abundance of fruit. But in both places, we can have help from God for this New Creation Life.

We are the fruit-bearing part. We are the branches of the Vine.

Spirit fruit take time under pressure, like muscles you exercise to failure and then some 36 hours later the body repairs and makes the muscle stronger. So, fruit grows as you experience situations where you need the strength of the Lord, and as you stand in right faith-actions, the fruit grows. If you do not stand, you get to go around the mountain one more time. Israel went around the mountain 40 years, and all did not make it: Exodus 16:35 and Numbers 14-32; Heb 3:17; Jude 5; 1 Cor 10:1-15; 15:57-58. While it is your choice, choose well.

The recreated human spirit linked up with Christ with our mind renewed, grafted into the vine is the fruit bearer. John 15:2; Mark 3:8; 7:16, 20; 12:33; Rom 1:13; Col 1:6.

I have never desired anything more than I have to know how to develop the recreated spirit-soul and specifically to renew the mind from the inside out.

James 1:21 “Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to *sozo*/save your souls.”

Walking in Life

I believe I have some suggestions that will teach us how to walk in Love, how to appropriate it in Christ, how to make it our own. This will teach us how to walk in love so that our conduct will be Jesus-like.

Deciding to walk in *agape* love is one way to empower your *agape* love Spirit.

Jesus demonstrated *agape* love in action in all His miracles. Act 10:39

You in *agape* love will do the same; love God, love people, and hate the devil.

If we could learn how to walk in love and make it the business of our lives, like Jesus did, we would solve many problems of human relationships which we thought were impossible. Love people by setting them free of the devil.

Jesus lived in *agape* Love.

He lived in the realm of Love.

He spoke love.

His words were love-filled.

His acts and deeds grew out of love in compassion.

He could not help healing the sick. Love drove Him. He could not help feeding and healing the multitudes. Love compelled Him in compassion.

If we could have our souls developed in love like that, we could live like the Master. We could maintain a real, a beautiful fellowship with the Father, with the Word, and with one another.

In John 14:16-17 Jesus promised that He would send a Comforter, the Holy Spirit.

“And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may **be with you forever**, even the spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, for it beholdeth him not, neither knoweth him: ye know Him: for he **abideth with you**, and **shall be in you**.”

This Comforter who strengthens you as you stand against, as you do right faith-actions in trials, this Omnipotent Helper; He is called the Spirit of Truth or “reality.” He is to guide us into all truth or reality. This is the reality that abides at the throne, and will one day fill the Earth with Redemption Facts. Col 3:1.

He is to take the things of Jesus, Redemption Facts, and of the Father, and unveil them to us. 1 Cor 2:12; John 16:13-15.

That is what our hearts are craving.

He is not going to guide us into Sense Knowledge, but into Revelation Knowledge by the Scriptures. By right meditation, right faith-actions 3-6 hours a day, 7 days a week and as occasion serves. God Is not going to overwhelm us, He is working in us to will and to do of His good pleasure. Heb 4:9-11; Phil 2:13.

Walking in Life

It takes faith to please God. Heb 11:6. Without right faith-actions it is impossible to please God. Everything in God requires right faith-actions on our part for it to manifest at any level. Either you do them or someone else must.

The renewed, New Creation mind wants only to walk in Jesus continually. The Born Again, human spirit is constantly pressuring for us, our soul, to do right faith-actions. Heb 4:9-11. The first power source for your spirit is the Word.

Remember the human spirit is never alone. Holy Spirit and our human spirits are now one. In our spirit, nothing is ever us alone, but us and God always.

Holy Spirit is going to take the awesome truths of the Pauline Revelation and make them a reality to us by a lifestyle of continual right faith-actions.

We are part of the process. We labor in *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-action work; aim for 3-6 hours a day, 7 days a week.

As you do right faith-actions you start to defeat evil fear in your soul.

Heb 3:12 "Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief (*little or no right faith-actions*), in departing from the *zao*/living God. 13 But exhort one another daily (*in right faith-actions*), while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin. 14 For we are made *koinonia/unity* partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end; 15 while it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation (*in the desert with Moses*)."

In order to do this, it will be necessary that we have some quiet hours, a little while each day to set apart for right meditation in the Word.

For some, this will be relatively easy, but for a mother of 5 children, a major effort. She will learn to do it on the run like Jesus did. He got up early and stayed up late some days, but the rest of the time He was on the go constantly.

For that mother, maybe a few moments in the morning and the same just before sleep. God knows your situation and He will help you. For example, she could sing Psalm 23, or 91, or 112, or the first 3 chapters of Ephesians, or Matthew 5-7 as she comforted a little one. Make a pantomime game of Ex 15:1-2.

One of my favorites is to sing:

Ps 72:18 "Blessed be the Lord God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things. 19 And blessed be his glorious Name for ever: and let the whole Earth be filled with his glory; Amen, and Amen."

My grandchildren would love it when I extended the "Amen's." We could clap and dance. I got tired; they didn't. This is one secret of "becoming as a child."

Walking in Life

Bus: I once met a guy in New York City on the bus. I tried to talk to him, and he did not respond. Finally, he told me that he was reciting the Psalms silently as he rode the bus each day, and I was distracting him. I said something like, “That is impressive, sorry for interrupting you.” He smiled and asked me something, and I asked him what Psalm he was on. He told me and smiled again, then he got off. A religious man would not have been so nice, although it did take him some effort, but I never forgot it. It did spur me on to memorize Ephesians.

Under the New Covenant we are to let the Word of Christ dwell in us richly, which means continual right faith-actions on Redemption Facts. (Col 3:16)

We are to abide by right faith-actions in the Word, and the Word is to abide in us with lots of time spent. We do this singing Scripture songs during the day.

This will lead us into the prayer life of prayer conquests. John 14:12-15.

John 15:7 “If ye abide (*by right faith-actions*) in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall *aiteo*/ask (*require, demand, and expect as due by covenant promise*) what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. 8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples (*duplicates*). 9 As the Father hath *agape*/loved me, so have I *agapao*/loved you: continue ye in my *agape*/love.”

You continue in His love by appropriate right faith-actions and doing acts of *agape* love. See the Appendix on Right Faith-actions for more on *Agape* Acts.

Phil 4:6-7 is another command: “In nothing be anxious (*worried, stressed, concerned, terrorized, or dismayed*); but in everything by prayer and supplication with (*exuberant*) thanksgiving let your *aiteo*/requests (*commands, demands, and expectations as due by covenant promise*) be made known unto God. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus.” Notice you attack with *aiteo* at every anxiety. You tolerate no concerns, instead you attack in *aiteo* prayer.

As your souls get more renewed, your thoughts will become more like Jesus’.

In nothing are we to allow anxiety (*evil fear, terror, dismay, frustration, anger, rage*) to govern us, but in every issue, large or small, we are to attack with *aiteo* prayer and exuberant thanksgiving.

Why? Because you will be commanding in accordance with the promises of God which are always His will. Then whenever we are aware of the situation, we do the same thing again and again, always with exuberant thanksgiving, calling those things that be not of His promises, as if they are. “As if they are” means you give genuine thanks even though you do not see the answer yet. Rom 4

Walking in Life

As you do this Father God promises that you will garrison your heart to peace. It is the constant right faith-actions unto joy actions that renews your mind into right confidence in God based on your right *aiteo* requests. Phil 4:4-9.

Whatever troubles you in any way, attack with *aiteo* prayer and thanksgiving.

Will that eliminate anxiety? Not at first, but as you stand, it will. Anxieties will always come until that Day, the issue is how you handle them. Standing includes constant right faith-actions until it is done or you are so at peace that you know it is done. Your right faith-actions will move from intensity to calm thanks.

Divorced: I know one man whose wife left him. He went on a 30-day fast and spent all his available time, every day in Holy Spirit tongues while listening to the Scripture on tape/mp3. The fast was because that was what he was told to do. Isa 58. He gave up pointing his finger at his wife. Isa 58:6-7; 9-10.

Fasting humbles your soul but does not increase your power with God because you already have all there is with indwelling Holy Spirit. What it does do is get your soul to where you can really hear and rejoice over what God says.

At some point he knew he would get his family back and got into rest over the situation. If anybody asked, he told them it was not “if” but “when” she would come back. Eight years later she did. The peace of God garrisoned him over the situation. And yes, he kept at *aiteo* commands when he thought of it.

He spent a lot of time in thanksgiving as people looked at him as if he was crazy. But he won!

His standing verses included:

Mark 10:9 “What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.”

In the 8th verse of Philippians 4 Holy Spirit tells us the things that we are to think about. Read them over carefully.

Phil 4:8 “Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are **true**, whatsoever things are **honorable**, whatsoever things are **just**, whatsoever things are **pure**, whatsoever things are **lovely**, whatsoever things are of **good report**; if there be any **virtue**, and if there be any **praise**, think on these things.”

What qualifies for these kinds of things? For starters, the facts of Redemption. Then every situation you are aware of becomes a matter of prayer so you only say-proclaim good things-speak *zoe* life about them.

Based on most people’s conversations, this is far from what they talk about. This shows they are in need of a right faith-action lifestyle.

It does not take long to hear someone talk to see if they are obeying this passage.

Walking in Life

We cannot feed on scandal, on nonsense, on stories that are unseemly, and expect to develop in grace.

The Spirit will not help us do that, but He will help you to turn each of these negative things in an attitude for redemptive intercessions. After a while, you will avoid these conversions because its keeps adding to your prayer list. So there goes the nightly news and all kinds of programming, shows and books.

There must be times when we can focus on the Word and the Lord, while still, or running, and rightly meditate on the Word, until the Word is being built into our mental processes of our souls, until it absolutely governs our thinking.

MP3 devices with ear buds can help when actually running.

Do you see what that implies? The renewing of our minds is absolutely necessary. The average believer's mind is not renewed. And that pretty much incriminates our internet, TV, media, and cell phone lives.

Romans 12:1-2 "I beseech (*beg*) you, therefore brethren, by the mercies of God to present your bodies a *zao*/living sacrifice, holy, well-pleasing to God which is your spiritual worship."

This means spending lots of time in right faith-actions unto joy actions in the Scriptures.

Romans 12:2 "And be not fashioned according to this age, but be ye transformed (or transfigured) by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove (*test and demonstrate*) what is the good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God."

How is that transformation going to take place? By the renewing of our minds with the Word. By how your perceptions and responses fit in with Jesus. By the internal drive of the spirit to the soul to manifest by right faith-actions.

And what is the will of God for you?

Eph 5:17 "Wherefore be ye not unwise, but **understanding what the will of the Lord is (*Jesus-duplicates*)**. 18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be (*being re-*) filled with the Spirit; 19 speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs (*includes Holy Spirit tongues*), singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; 20 giving (*exuberant*) thanks always for all things (*of Redemption Truth in right faith-actions unto joy actions*) unto God and the Father in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ; 21 submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God."

Note "speaking to yourselves" can be to yourself, or to others in the group.

Why this constant filling yourselves with the spirit by right faith-actions in the Word? This is Holy Spirit telling us how to fill and keep filled our souls with Him.

Walking in Life

Why? Because we leak! Our souls are always receiving corruption continually.

Actually what happens is we get distracted and put our minds on other things and no longer on the Word, which is spirit, *zoe* life, and eternal truth.

Be Jesus: Col 3:10 “And have put on the new man, that is being renewed (*built into our souls by right faith-actions unto joy actions*) unto knowledge (*from expert doing*) after the image of Him that created us.”

This new man is just like Jesus.

Our minds are to be renewed after or like the image of Him that created us, God! That means that the Jesus image is going to be reproduced in us until after a while it will be no more we that *zao* live, but Christ *zao* living in and through us. Gal 2:20. You get this Divine *Zoe* life operating by right faith-actions.

This is the Redemption Truth that the Church has avoided at all costs. This goal is possible in this life that we can become just like Jesus in this life!

You will be accused: “Who do you think you are, Jesus?”

You can answer: “Not yet, but I am on my way with right faith-actions unto joy actions, aren’t you?”

Faith has it in advance, doubt always has reasons why it cannot be.

Gal 4:19 “Until Christ be formed in you.”

It is possible to build the very Jesus-life into your soul with the Word by continual *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

The Word never becomes a part of our lives until we act it with right faith-actions. It is living this Word, having it *zao* live in us in our daily lives by constant right faith-actions, which does it, knowing no right faith-action labor is in vain.

Share your heart life with Him by His Word, as you would a lover, a roommate, a husband or wife until you exclaim, “It is no longer I that *zao* live, but Christ *zao* liveth in me by my right faith-actions unto joy actions.” Gal 2:20.

Share with Him by the Scriptures until the Vine-life becomes consciously yours. The Psalms are great for this, Ephesians 1-3, and Philippians 3-4.

As you meditate on the Word for needs, your mind may rebel, find reasons it cannot be yours. As you meditate you will overcome unbelief into joy.

Eph 3:19 “And to know (*by practiced experience as an expert*) the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye may be filled unto all the fullness of God.”

Can you handle it?

You filled and manifesting continually the fullness of Father God, of Jesus, of Holy Spirit!

Walking in Life

What would that look like? See Jesus in the Gospels. Be Jesus as He was Jesus.

God's fullness dominating our spirit and released by a sufficiently renewed mind.

His fullness of Love, His fullness of Grace, His fullness of Wisdom, Power, Healing, and Ability has displaced all the weaknesses and failure that exist in our lives.

Jesus has come on the scene to take over the business.

He does it according to the ability – His *dunamis* miracle ability – that is at work within us. Eph 3:20.

But notice all this power is in us, but held back by a loving God, by our souls. He will not override us. We are the gateway in a renewed Christ mind.

We must learn to become God-inside minded, to cultivate a consciousness by continual *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions – the presence and power of the *Zao* Living One in us. 2 Cor 13:5; Col 1:27.

1 John 4:4 “Ye are of God, my little children.” Of God by a renewed mind.

That is our source. That is our genealogy. That is our comfort and faith builder.

Israel had long pages of genealogy dating back to Abraham and Adam, but our genealogy is brief: “We are of God.” That is one generation. Maybe two if you count Father God, then Jesus.

“Greater is he that is in you than he that is in the world.” 1 John 4:17.

The God inside is greater than any difficulty or problem or opportunity outside.

We have been fortified within our souls by continual right faith-actions.

Building Yourself Up Praying in Tongues

Build yourself up with praying in the Holy Ghost in tongues. 1 Cor 14:4.

Many recommend 3-6 hours every day in tongues. Paul tells us to imitate him.

Phil 3:17 “Brethren, be followers (*duplicates*) together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample.”

Here Paul tells us how much he prayed in Holy Spirit tongues:

1 Cor 14:18 “I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all.”

This is talking about tongues, not in a church setting, but for personal disciplines. Paul says he alone prayed in personal tongues more than a whole church combined. Since the Corinthians are called carnal, babes in Christ (1 Cor 3) this carnality from a lack of personal tongues, could be a source of their problems.

Walking in Life

Since one of the purposes of tongues is to: 1 Cor 14:4 “He that speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth (*builds, strengthens*) himself (*into right faith-actions*); but he that prophesieth (*in the language of the people*) edifieth the church.”

Or as Paul describes here: Jude 20 “But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost (*Holy Spirit tongues*).”

So praying in personal Holy Spirit tongues can edify yourself into more like Christ, and build up your most holy faith to stand in right faith-actions in great or long trials. John Lake called Holy Spirit tongues a dynamo of spirit power.

Once baptized in Holy Spirit you can choose when you speak or sing in Holy Spirit tongues:

1 Cor 14:14 “For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful. 15 What is it then? **I will** pray with the spirit (*make my own choice*), and **I will** pray with the understanding also: **I will** sing with the spirit (*make my own choice*), and **I will** sing with the understanding also.” Notice the speaking or singing is “as I will.” You have a choice what to do.

So we recommend you aim at 2-6 hours a day in Holy Spirit tongues or singing. Preferable strong, hard, fast, and loud. But you can also do it softly and quietly, or even silently. A good way is to take a walk and pray/sing in tongues as you walk. Also if on a ministry project, take some time and go outside and pray in tongues loud, hard, and fast. Then go back in to speak zoe life.

Car: I started praying in tongues in my car while listening to good teaching or righteous worship music. I prayed under my breath as I listened on my way to work or other car-trips. I love long distance trips where I have prayed in the Spirit for 14 hours or more. But whenever I get in a car as driver or passenger, I automatically start in tongues, either out loud or under my breath. I even pray in tongues under my breath if I am watching a movie, or a ball game. There is no limit. I find myself interceding for the actors and screen writers as they are usually under great temptations.

I do find that tongues under my breath are harder to sustain as I can get easily distracted. No problem, when I recognize it, I just start again.

Does praying in tongues replace other zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions?

Not usually, as most mind renewing occurs when you are understanding what you are doing, and in tongues you do not understand what you are saying, unless of course, you ask for an interpretation. So I consider my tongues-time and other right faith-action times as separate.

If I hear some jewel of God during the day, I pray in tongues to recall it later.

Wow! Are you saying you aim for 6-12 hours a day in these spiritual disciplines? Yes, there are separate dedicated times, and as you do other things.

Walking in Life

Well, you live 24 hours a day every day, right? You want everything you do to be “in God” right? I leave it up to you and Holy Spirit to figure this out.

Maybe a place to start is to tithe 10% of your day to God in right faith-actions. For a 24 hour day, this is 2.4 hours or 2 hours 24 minutes. Or if you cannot comprehend 24 hours, try 16 waking hours, for 1 hour 36 minutes daily.

You can start slowly and build up. Start as convenient and build up later. Remember, the Bible word “continually” means on a set schedule of multiple daily events, and as occasion serves. So set your alarm clock and/or your cell phone and plan out something. Best is to do it on paper first.

Hab 2:2 “And the Lord answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables (*paper, computer, etc.*), that he may run that readeth it.”

Vision: The first vision for man is the Scriptures. God shows us the vision of His purposes for us in His Word. To catch the vision, read daily, or better, hourly to see the vision. For new believers, He starts with Mark 16:15-20 for us to tell new believers. Read the vision and go and do. Then read all of James daily.

The more renewed your mind, the initial vision does not change, but gets deeper and wider, like a river. So, at 400 hundred years in the Lord, I will still be speaking in tongues and recovering the sick in the Name of Jesus, knowing the Lord will work with me confirming, not me, but His Word on my lips, with signs following. Put that image in your mind by right faith-actions; do it and keep it.

By the New Creation, I am a habitation of God, so God is always in me and with me by Holy Spirit Infilling. Knowing this, I will operate like Jesus. Here Holy Spirit gives a similar vision for a Christian in this summary of Jesus’ ministry:

Acts 10:38 “How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with *dunamis/miracle* power: who went (*randomly*) about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.”

This is the vision of what a human does knowing God is with them. It is written so we can run with it, to do it. God has now made Himself one with you.

You are anointed with the same Holy Spirit in Jesus, so you have the same equipment and the same calling. Gal 4:6. Holy Spirit is a person, so you get all of Him. First in your spirit in the new Creation, and in power by Holy Spirit Infilling. Why this sequence? Because God set it up this way: Acts 1:4-5; 2:1-4.

You have to be Born Again before Holy Spirit Infilling. John 14:17.

Plans: Oh, you think the Spirit does not plan? What do you consider all the prophecies in the Bible, but plans? And they are written down.

What do you consider the annual seasons; spontaneous events, or detailed plans with many, many moving parts?

Walking in Life

And why do people send out wedding invitations, but to make sure the event happens on time, the food and drink arrive on time, and everyone is happy?

Only little babies have no idea what is going on. Ask Holy Spirit; He will explain even more to you. Psalm 139 tells you that you are in the right time of God.

Here is one written plan: Ps 5:3 “My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O Lord; in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up.”

And another: Ps 119:164 “Seven times a day do I praise thee because of thy righteous judgments.”

But be prepared to be flexible: Prov 16:9 “A man's heart deviseth his way: but the Lord directs his steps.”

I try not to stress about this. I just do what I can, when I can. That is the power of building right habits.

Some days are so full I run out of bed and only say, “Goodnight Lord,” as my head hits the pillow. So, I sing scripture verses and pray in tongues on the run. But an attitude that does not want to do this, or “cheat,” is not from God.

In your spirit is the great planner:

2 Tim 1:7 “For God hath not given us the spirit of fear (*cowardice*); but of *dunamis/miracle* power, and of *agape/love*, and of a sound (*disciplined, organized, planning*) mind (*like Jesus has*).”

Baby: I did counsel one woman in Hong Kong (I was living in USA) who wanted to get pregnant but was in such stress over the spiritual disciplines which her church required, that she could not. So, I told her to relax; do what you can when you can, and work on knowing that God is working by grace. He never sleeps, but we do. So trust in Him with praises.

First, I *aiteo* commanded her home and work situations to get right and any biological problems to be fixed and then had her thank the Lord He is working.

About a year later she had a beautiful baby boy.

All planned by Holy Spirit. It is awesome to work with the Great Planner.

Here is a real source of strength. It can become a reality to us if you continue in *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions, including right meditation.

If you meditate properly on Redemption Truths you will feel as if you and God are master of everything, as though there are no longer any impossibilities.

Now, being a human, what I don't like is realizing that some things will take a long time, especially things that involve people (God does not force people, but usually woos them), but I am thankful when I experience the answer.

Mark 9:23 “All things are possible to him that believeth *in continual right faith-actions*” becomes to my soul a thrilling reality and exciting possibilities.

Walking in Life

My spirit already knows this; it is my soul that has to catch up. I do my part so God can do His. I do continual right faith-actions in the Word so God can work.

Righteousness-Consciousness

Of all the truth that the Father has unveiled to us, it seems to me that there is none that equals this.

As you walk in right righteousness consciousness you will also walk in right dominion consciousness of Jesus through you. This is a right world view.

The Church has preached sin and weakness and failure so long that we have become filled with failure-consciousness, weakness-consciousness, sin-consciousness, self-consciousness and unworthy-consciousness. (Sin-conscious is an event, sin-consciousness is a lifestyle.)

We have struggled for faith.

We have tried to believe and all our struggling has been futile.

Few people ever realize that believing is a “cleaving to” process; it is actions.

We have found ourselves weaker than when we first began and we wondered what the reason was.

It was because we did not know by continual right cleaving to that “we have been made the righteousness of God in Christ,” and that the Father looks upon us as though sin had never touched us, as clean as Jesus. 2 Cor 5:21,

We have never internalized this essence of the New Covenant: Heb 10:17-18 “And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more. 18 Now where remission of these is (*sins and iniquities*), there is no more offering for sin.” It is finished!

Eph 1:4 “According as he (*Father God*) hath chosen us in him (*Jesus*) before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in *agape*/love: 5 having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, 6 to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted **in the *agapao*/beloved - Jesus**. 7 In whom we have redemption (*fully paid, obliterated, purged*) through his (*Jesus*’) blood, the forgiveness (*refusing to remember, purging, obliterating eternally*) of sins, according to the riches of his grace.”

God sees His own Divine Nature in us.

He sees us “in the beloved.” Eph 1:6. Jesus is the Beloved. The Father sees us in Jesus. In the New Creation we are made in Christ of “Christ stuff.” Eph 2:10.

When my heart saw this, my sense-ruled reason refused to acknowledge it.

How could this be when I see the results of my sin all around me?

I said, “No, that cannot be. I could not be like that. It is contrary to all my experiences.”

Walking in Life

Sense Knowledge could not register it. It had no way to understand it.

I went back to the Word again and saw: "Him who knew no sin God made to become sin that we might become the righteousness of God in Him." 2 Cor 5:21.

By the New Birth He had made me a New Creation, which is, He has made me out of the righteousness of truth, (Eph 4:2) I must be what He says I am though I have never been taught it and have never understood it.

Righteousness is not just peace with God, but a new nature that only wants to do what Jesus would, the way Jesus would do it, to the delight of Father God. I stood in the presence of His declarative statement that I am what He says I am.

It makes me numb to think that this is the way it is, God finds no separation from me. I am sealed by Holy Spirit so this is the way it will always be. Eph 1:13.

God has spoken and that is what I am, for what God speaks becomes what God says!

What I have to understand is that He is able to do this, and He did it! It now is!

How my heart leaped for joy! I am the righteousness of God in Christ Jesus, not have, but am! This is the New Me!

I could not stay in the house. I walked the streets. My whole being was singing a new anthem of praise and love.

God says that I am His righteousness; that I am without condemnation. Rom 8:1. He has "called me into fellowship-unity with His Son." 1 Cor 1:9. He Himself has crowned my life with joy. Isa 55:12: Zep 3:17. God Himself inhabits me!

It was all His work. I did not have to do anything but accept it, confess it. Thank Him for it. I wasn't passive. No, I was aggressive in my right faith-actions.

I said, "'Father, if that is what belongs to me, I am taking it now and thanking You!"

I started to become righteousness-minded, conscious that He is mine and that I am His; that all He said in the Word, He has made good for me.

I rest with joy in the consciousness of this new-found source of victory.

Then it began to unveil itself to me. I said, "If I am the righteousness of God, then I can go into His presence, into His Throne Room without fear.

"I can stand in His presence without any sense of weakness or failure. He has invited me to come 'boldly to the throne of grace'." Heb 4:16.

I was no longer afraid of disease. With the Name of Jesus I could conquer it.

Walking in Life

I was no longer afraid of old age. With the Name of Jesus I could conquer its diseases and infirmities and lack.

I was no longer afraid of physical infirmities. With the Name of Jesus I could conquer them. I can force Divine *Zoe* Life into my body by right faith-actions.

I was no longer afraid of the lack of money. With right giving, thanking, and praising, and the Name of Jesus, I could conquer it. Luke 12:32: Phil 4:13; 4:19.

It is His good pleasure to give me His Kingdom. Luke 12:32. Yahoo!

In order to practice love, I gave up all I had and have since been giving it up.

Eph 4:28 "Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth. 29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers. 30 And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption (*full ownership*). 31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamor, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice: 32 and be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven (*refuse to remember your sins*) you."

I am poor and yet I am so rich with His presence, so joyful with the consciousness that my Father is watching over me, caring for me, in me, and through me.

I know I have the right to use the Name of Jesus with His authority; for He said: "In my Name shall they cast out demons ... they shall lay hands on the sick and they shall recover." Mark 16:17-18. John 14:12-14.

I have become the Master's Agent as His voice. You may see and hear me, but it is all with Jesus. 2 Cor 1:22.

The Lordship of Jesus is not only over me, but it is also in me and through me. Gal 2:20. I am sealed with Holy Spirit as the guarantee of my Salvation. Eph 4:30.

He is not only my Lord, but He is also Lord over disease, or any lack or distress when His Name is in my lips in *aiteo* commands.

As He conquered want and hunger, storms and tempests with the Father's Words on His own lips, with those same words on my lips, Holy Spirit will do the same for me.

How it thrills. The life and activity of Jesus is *zoe* life, it is becoming mine also!

God designed it so that His Words on my lips will do what they did with Jesus.

I will let this *zoe* life loose in me by continual right faith-actions.

Walking in Life

The wonder of His Grace – that He has given me His Own Nature. I am one with Him: as the branch is in the Vine, so am I in Him.

I know it takes right faith-actions to keep that *zoe* life flowing in and through me. The Word is described as water; it takes water to grow plants, and I am a planting of the Lord. Psalm 1; Eph 5:26; John 7:38; 1 Peter 2:2.

No one ever told me that this *Zoe* life was not a one-time event, or even a series of events, but a relationship lifestyle with the Ruler of the Universe, with never ending *zoe* life. John 7:38: "...rivers of *zao*/living waters."

What I never noticed was that my mind would quickly go from His Word to whatever my senses or mind were telling me moment by moment. I had to bring my mind back to what I was reading, usually by speaking out loud or at least moving my lips.

As I walk in this continual right faith-action lifestyle, I build godly habits in my soul that keep me walking in the Lord. Habits are a gift of God but take time.

Then the days of weakness are past.

The new day of grace is real. The new day of Divine *Zoe* life is mine!

He is to me what He says He is. I am to Him what He says I am.

This is the realm of *zoe* life, the place where the sons of God abound in grace and joy. This is right faith-actions abiding with no breaks, but continually.

I am His child. His Home is my home.

Why was Joshua told to not let the Word depart from his mouth? (Joshua 1:8.) Because the whole world system of the devil pulls you away, unless you keep pulling yourself back with the Words of God in right faith-actions unto joy actions. This the power of right habits.

The devil will defend against you by telling you that your right faith-actions are not working. He does this because they are working, "no faith-action labor in the Lord is in vain." 1 Cor 15:58. They are working as you work them.

When you are attacked with evil thoughts and perceptions, Holy Spirit will tell you:

1 Cor 15:57 "But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. 58 Therefore, my *agape*/beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the (*right faith-action*) work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your (*right faith-action*) labor is not in vain in the Lord."

With right habits built by the continual right faith-action lifestyle you will respond with vigor: "Yes, devil, they are working. The Kingdom is now! Now that situation you are troubling me with, get right, now, in the Name of Jesus. Devil go, body/bodies be whole, situation get right, and minds be right, now! Life of

Walking in Life

God set me/us/them free! Thank You, Father in the Name of Jesus, Thank you! Yahoo! It was done by the stripes of Jesus and it is ours now! Yahoo!”

Jude 5 “I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having *sozo*/saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not (*they would not do continual right faith-actions unto joy actions to mix the Word into their souls to receive the blessings as God told Joshua 1:5-9*).”

Heb 4:2

² “For unto us was the gospel (*of salvation*) preached, as well as unto them (*with Moses, Deut 11*): but the word preached did not profit them, not being **mixed with faith (*by right faith-actions unto joy actions*)** in them that heard it.”

Consider epoxy is in two parts that you mix together. It goes from liquid or paste to rock solid. When you mix the Word with right faith-actions unto joy actions, you are making the promises of God solid in this universe. You keep “mixing” until it is done.

New Brain: I was asked to pray on a Zoom call, for a guy whose “brain was shrinking.” This is called “Brain Atrophy,” which means, “brain shrinking,” and is a symptom of many possible causes, including dementia and Alzheimer’s.

He talked rather slow and could not concentrate very well. He was aware he could not process information as well as he used to.

I had never heard of “brain shrinking.” I attacked it with truth, *aiteo* commands, the Name of Jesus, and a time of thanksgiving.

Since he was a “one off,” rather than a large crowd, I added him to my daily prayer list.

A week or so later, I heard from his friend (who told me about him) that he was much better, had actually felt “a touch from Jesus” a week or so after our ministry, and was able to talk in group conversations no problem.

As often symptoms seem to lessen at around 70% healed, I kept my faith up on this report.

Most people have multiple things wrong with them and may not even know about them. I never trust their report as the full deal. When I *aiteo* pray as Jesus commanded, I usually intend their full body and all related aspects to get right. This covers everything including root and related causes, and all other issues.

I am glad I got a report, as usually I do not. When Jesus ministered to 10 lepers, only one came back. So reports back of 10% is typical, but you will never know until you get to Heaven. I am expecting a great greeting when I get there!

Walking in Life

I never drop my faith and expect it to keep working, even after I hear a good report. This is a burden I let the Lord carry. After all, I did it, in and with His Name, and He is able. John 14:12-14.

1 Peter 5:6-11

⁶ “Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

⁷ Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

⁸ Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

⁹ Whom resist stedfast in the faith (*right faith-actions unto joy actions*), knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

¹⁰ But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

¹¹ To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.”

Chapter 23: Growth Into Jesus

The goal of the Bible is for us to grow our souls into the fullness of Jesus in this life, on Earth now. This is a truth long hidden in plain sight.

Eph 4:13 “Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, **unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ**: 14 that we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; 15 but speaking the truth in *agape*/love, may grow up **into him in all things**, which is the head, even Christ.”

Not in Him, like growing up in New York City, but INTO HIM, just as He is now!

I have heard most of my aware life, “No one can be like Jesus.” This is a bold rejection of the New Testament, especially Eph 4:13-15.

As well as Rom 13:14 “But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ (*in your self-identity and life by right faith-actions unto joy actions*), and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.”

What? I have to: “Put on the Lord Jesus Christ,” as a new coat to walk like Him? How can this be? Yet it must be possible as this is the calling of God in the New Testament. Please read on to find out more.

The Word, speaking of the real man, the spirit man, the part of us that is recreated and can know God and fellowship with Him, is called the new man.

This whole process of mixing the word of God with right faith-actions is how God reigns through us. (Herb 4:2) We are co-laborers together. 1 Cor 3:9.

There is another term called the “hidden man of the heart.” 1 Peter 3:4.

This hidden man is the one behind our words, and actions, and many of our thoughts.

The problem is that while we can see the outer man and what he says and does, we cannot see this inner man made up of spirit and soul.

The joint between the soul and spirit is very close and only the word of God can separate them.

Heb 4:12 “For the word of God is *zao*/quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit,

Walking in Life

and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.”

This verse is full of inner-man words: discerner, soul, spirit, thoughts, intents, and heart.

This discerning is to help identify the relevant part involved.

The basics are these (1 Thess 5:23):

- Spirit – the real man, where Holy Spirit dwells in your spirit, perfect, complete, like Jesus, the mind of Christ, the fullness of Jesus, *zoe* life.
- Soul – heart, mind, will, emotions, imagination, conscience, and subconscious, and starts corrupt, needs rebuilding, renewing to also be full of Jesus. This renewing floods the soul with *zoe* life.

Your spirit is made perfect just like Jesus in the New Creation. It does not get trained, but it does get released.

You can be speaking in tongues, go into prophecy, then interpretation, then back in tongues, then casting out devils, then command healing effortlessly.

Your soul and all its parts are adjustable or trainable, constantly receiving input from your environment and assessing what is dangerous, interesting or irrelevant. Your nervous system neurons are constantly in action. Every aspect of your soul is trainable or changeable, subject to your current environment.

Both the spirit and the soul are described as having emotions. So your feelings are not a determinant of whether it is your soul or your spirit; only the Word of God is.

Rom 7:22 “For I delight in the law of God after the inward man.”

In general, the inward man is your spirit and soul, and the mind is one of the members in your soul.

The outward man is the visible man, not just the body, but what your body does.

The outward man is the visible, the seen and heard man as spoken of in 2 Cor 4:16: “Our outward man is decaying (*wasting away, growing older*) yet our inward man (*or soul*) is renewed day by day.”

Your spirit is already complete in Christ so it does not need renewing. Col 2:10.

This helps understand that the inward man is more about the soul than the spirit, as the spirit, made the fullness of Christ, is complete and unchangeable like Jesus is. John 1:16; 3:34; Eph 4:7; Col 1:19; 2:9-10; Heb 13:8.

Your spirit does not, cannot, need renewing, but your soul does. And to walk in this world it needs renewing day by day, moment by moment. This is

Walking in Life

the purpose of the continual, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-action lifestyle, renewing your soul and all its parts to the soul-fullness of Jesus.

Smith Wigglesworth said he never went 20 minutes without spirit actions.

You understand your spirit, this new man, this deeper inner man is eternal.

He does not know time or age. He is always fresh and new.

Your spirit can believe God for anything, longsuffering does not stop its joy.

Nothing is too big for your spirit to believe God for, as does a renewed soul.

The body, the home of the senses, grows old and can grow feeble. This includes your brain. Feebleness includes your senses failing to function, but the spirit is always young, full of faith, hope, and love.

Right faith-actions can link your eternal spirit to your mortal body for *zoe* life in both your soul and body. The result is *zoe* life in right thinking and doing.

Eph 3:16 “That He would grant you according to the riches of His grace, that ye may be strengthened with God’s ability, through the Holy Spirit in the inward man.” Rom 8:11.

This means that your spirit can receive strengthening to be able to influence your soul to open a pathway for the spirit to get out through the body. And that your soul can be strengthened, adjusted to handle the revelation truth of Christ in you the hope of glory by divine, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions.

Here is a secret of a rich spiritual understanding of the Word, of an intimate fellowship with the Father, and of a growing faith, all by right faith-actions.

I image the soul as like a giant ball of spaghetti or noodle tubes. The tubes are in sections. As you renew your mind, the tubes line up rightly and *zoe* life can flow from your spirit through your soul into the Earth.

Remember Adam was made a *chay-zoe* living soul, which he lost at the Fall, so the renewed condition of the soul is full of *zoe* life. Gen 2:7.

Faith, the noun form of believe, means to be in action, “cleaving” to God by His Word. Imagine a rock wall climber holding onto the holds as he climbs. Here he is cleaving to the rock by holding on no matter what assails him. In this condition he cannot rest, but must always be gripping on the holds, else he falls. Right faith-actions include this “cleaving process” in *aiteo* commands.

Standing strong, abiding in the Word is holding on with constant repetition of Redemption Truths and applying them to the circumstances with right faith-actions. If you let go, accept the conflicting sensual information that attacks or denies the promises of God, you are not holding on. You are then in unbelief.

If you repeat the promises and God’s faithfulness each time you are assaulted, you are standing strong, or abiding in that Word.

This cleaving process is not instant. In the anxieties of evil situations your soul may be stirred to troubles (evil fears and lusts) at multiple levels. To get to confident peace, each of these must be dealt with in right faith-actions in

Walking in Life

casting off the old man and putting on the new man in *aiteo* commands. Eph 3:6-10.

Depending on where you are starting from, this could take much time and continual right faith-actions and dealing with God in the Word. And once those neurons are re-aligned with truth, they are still subject to troubling with new or even the same old attacks. You learn to attack every attack with right faith acts.

The natural man, or the babe in Christ, seems to tolerate large amounts of evil fear, lusts, and unbelief, and does not aggressively clean them out. Instead it finds other diversions to give false peace, or numbness. This is seen in the endless pursuits of entertainments and drugs to assuage the soul. This one's soul is corrupt, offended, and full of unbelief with few or no right faith-actions.

Often it takes a crisis to generate the motivation to seek the Lord in truth.

Abraham's seeking an heir was such a crisis, where he and Sarah strongly sought God's answer in *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

As Abraham considered not the age of his body and Sarah's age and barrenness, but rather considered God as truth, Who cannot lie, and able to do it. Rom 4:13-22. Verse 4:22 says this right considering in the face of conflicting evidence is righteous thinking like Jesus would do.

Abraham and Sarah were doing right faith-actions. And Sarah got younger!

Each time you hold on, you force your soul to be renewed to give priority to God's promises so standing is easier, or at least you get a firmer grip. In this corrupt world it may never be easy, but you can use the strength of God in right faith-actions of Redemption Truth to hold onto that Word by right faith-actions no matter what. You can then stand in right faith-actions to see the promise.

You understand that faith and love are fruits of this recreated human spirit.

This recreated inner man, this new man, is the part of us that can become intimate with the Father in spirit and truth by the Word. The issue is that your soul must be part of the process. The more it is rebuilt, renewed, or reprogramed, the easier and more complete this gets.

Soul Stability

Since the soul can be renewed, it can also be un-renewed. Your soul receives every input from your environment, whether your mind is aware of it or not.

Whatever your soul perceives, it is either renewing or un-renewing your mind. There is no free lunch. It is happening whether you are aware of it or not.

Walking in Life

Best is to control your environment with faith, hope, and love by the Word. It may take ear buds or headphones or hiding your cell phone or computer to do this. Or be sure to take a Word bath after every interaction with godless environments. That is part of what the seven times a day, faith-action lifestyle is for.

The reality that this is like using right faith-actions to take a deep breath of heavenly air and *zao* live off of it until your next right faith-action time, until you deposit enough of the Word in your soul so you can still go longer times between external right faith-action times. What you are doing is using the Word stored in your soul to *zao* live off of. This is what scripture songs, memorized verses, or MP3 players can do for you. God has designed it so you operate in both times of right faith-actions and recalling the Word stored in your heart.

But since life is always happening, the soul must also be maintained or you can lose what has been renewed. For this, God has directed the continual right faith-action lifestyle, and it will be eternally. Jesus is at the throne, praise God, and so are we seated in Him and shall be eternally. So right faith-actions are not something for just the Earth now, but an Eternal *Zoe* Lifestyle of the glory of God with *zoe* life flowing. Our destiny is eternal communing with God in *zoe* life.

Just as much as you can sip coffee or tea or water all day, so can you sip *zoe* life by the Word. Holy Spirit will remind you, or give you an “unction” to do these things continually. Part of maturity is learning to hear Him and obey quickly.

As much as you need to breathe in the air, *zoe* life in the Spirit requires effort.

You are in union with God by the New Birth so your right faith-actions work.

Gal 5:16 “This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.” Often Holy Spirit speaks with a small voice or gentle awareness to start doing internal right faith-actions with the Word stored in your heart.

Sometimes your soul can be in such “buzz” that even with your nose in your Bible, you cannot get past all your current concerns to hear Him. God says, stop and: Ps 46:10 “Be still, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth. 11 The Lord of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.”

And know: Ps 89:1 “I will sing of the mercies (*Redemption Facts*) of the Lord forever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations.”

Becoming still and focused on this kind of knowing can be a real effort.

Walking in Life

Your spirit only wants to do zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions eternally, it is your soul that must catch up and hold on with right habits.

Evil fear in your heart will try to get you to avoid doing right faith-actions.

It is your soul that grows in grace and in right spiritual discernment of Revelation Knowledge as it is renewed. Put on the new man to change your identity.

The Church has never majored in this phase of man. For the most part it has ignored the spirit and focused on the soul. This is also the psychologist's view. To him, man is a two-part being; by God man is a three-part being.

1 Thess 5:23 "And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ."

What you don't get renewed and keep renewed of your soul in this life, God will deal with on the Day of Redemption. Gal 6:7. Be not deceived.

Spiritual maturity recognizes this fact. You have a calling of God to be and operate just like Jesus. That is what you are made for. But you are always being and operating in something. That which is not of Jesus in your life will be destroyed on that Day. Gal 6:7. Be not deceived, God is not mocked. Phil 2:12.

God is not so unloving as to let your corruption destroy Heaven or the New Earth when you get there. I don't know the process, but it will be effective.

This is part of the message God gave to the Corinthians for them to grow up:

1 Cor 3:11 "For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. 12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; 13 every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. 14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. 15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be *sozo*/saved; yet so as by fire. 16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?" See also Gal 6:7 "Be not deceived; God is not mocked..." Jude 18-25.

There is a lot here, so we will go over a few points.

Every aspect of your life will be judged on that Day. It does not matter your opinion or excuses on that Day. The only will that matters is His. And He will judge by the Bible. So it is the ultimate open book test.

That which you and God have built together, you get to keep and you are rewarded for. It will be tested by fire, and that which remains is called gold, silver, and precious stones. These are things purified by fire.

Everything in your life that is not of God will be destroyed as wood, hay, and stubble in fire. These cannot survive that fire. But you yourself will be *sozo*

Walking in Life

saved to enter eternity with God. You do have a “Get out of Hell,” card in Jesus.

Some will have mountains of rewards, others will be left naked. It depends on how much you renewed your soul and did the things of Jesus rightly.

So, either way, you will go into Eternity with God, but how many rewards you have is up to you, not God. He will help you, but you have to do the *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-action work.

Gal 6:7 “Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. 8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit (*in right faith-actions of Redemption Truth*) reap *zoe*/life everlasting. 9 And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not (*fainting is to stop doing right faith-actions*). 10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.”

All these right faith-actions are so you can minister to others in Jesus. Verse 10.

It is always God’s will to heal, prosper, and restore, in you, and through you.

The Modern View

The psychologist who has only atheistic human reasoning can never know this inward man of spirit.

It can be safely said that the psychologist can never know himself unless he has Eternal *Zoe* Life, for only the man who is recreated can know himself. And that by the Bible Facts of Redemption.

A second hurdle for the psychologist is that all his training excludes the spirit. So all his theories are unsound as they ignore the core part of man. At least the surgeon can see what he is working on, the psychologist cannot.

Only Revelation Knowledge, light from God of the Scriptures, can show us our true selves.

Even the new man, the Born Again man, can’t know himself unless God unveils the truth through the Word. Eph 1:16 – 3:21; Heb 4:12-13.

You can understand now why textbooks on Psychology cannot survive a decade.

They are all theories of Sense Knowledge that for now exclude God in Jesus Christ. There are two kinds of knowledge: God’s Word, and old-man opinions.

There is Revelation Knowledge in the Word of spirit and truth to aid the psychologist to know himself. Most science tries to cut out the Creator of All.

The psychologist and the philosopher are God-hungry spirits searching for reality independent of the true God. Since God is truth, all that is left is lies.

Walking in Life

The only place they can search is the realm of the five senses, their own human body. But with those same five senses they can seek God in the Scriptures.

Many have even explored various aspects of witchcraft as they do see some manifestations. The problem is that witchcraft is of the soul relating to demons. And the devil only pays in robbing, killing, and destroying. John 10:10.

Gal 5:19 “Now the works of the flesh (*un-renewed soul*) are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, 20 idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, 21 envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit (*move in, release, produce*) the kingdom of God.”

Notice, witchcraft is listed as a sin of the soul, not the spirit, yet it tries to deal with demonic spirits.

I remember growing up in the Southern U. S. My mother hated cockroaches. When she saw one she commanded me, as the oldest, to get rid of them. By her command I had no choice, not that I minded, just she was intense and I was to implement the answer. My wife is similar toward snakes. When a lovely and kind woman gets as mad at the devil and uses the Name of Jesus in *aiteo* commands, miracles do happen. Acts 10:38 were all works against the devil by God.

The universe is not a neutral place. There is evil and it is deadly. The spirit world is no less deadly than the current physical world. The only valid access to it is through Jesus Christ, everything else is a trap by the expert liar and thief.

John 10:9 “I (*Jesus*) am the door (*into the spirit world*): by me if any man enter in, he shall be *sozo/saved*, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. 10 The thief (*Satan*) cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have *zoe/life*, and that they might have it more abundantly.”

Sense Knowledge limits itself to knowledge that we gain from the senses. Sense Knowledge limits itself to the physical world. At best it deals with what may be true, but not unchangeable truth. The Bible shows universal truth.

When a man finds Jesus Christ he has no further need for sense-ruled philosophy or psychology or even witchcraft, for he has found the thing his spirit has craved – reality. Jesus is Reality. The devil and his works are not.

The inward man of the spirit with a renewed soul is the complete inner man.

The “inward” man that is being renewed day by day is the renewed-soul man, led by the spirit man as it speaks in right faith-actions. 2 Cor 4:6.

Walking in Life

This inward man is granted, according to the riches of the Father's glory, strength and ability, given so that Christ in the Word may dwell in that recreated spirit and renewed soul by Holy Spirit.

This strength and ability is given so that Christ in the Word may dwell in that renewed soul to the end that "he being rooted and grounded in *agape* love," may be strong in soul to grasp the fullness of his redemption, the reality of his righteousness, and the sense of mastery over his enemies." Eph 3:16-19.

Your recreated spirit with the mind of Christ already grasps it. It is up to your soul to grasp it rightly. The life in the Spirit is the renewing of your soul by right faith-actions so divine *zoe* life can flow/be pushed through the soul continually.

Your human spirit is united with Deity in the New Creation, as Deity was united with humanity, in Christ. Now your soul can grasp John 15:5: "I am the vine, ye are the branches."

The Vine is a Divine Human Being; the branches are human Divine beings – Born Again people. The Branch and Vine is an example of our unity with God.

God was incarnate in the flesh in the person of Christ. Jesus is the incarnate Word. True spirituality is never independent of, or extra to, the Bible and Jesus.

We are incarnate in the spirit in Christ, to become incarnate Words like Jesus.

We are "partakers of the Divine Nature." 2 Peter 1:4. Spirit first, then soul.

We are actual members of the Body of Christ. 1 Cor 12:12-27.

Our spirits are joined with Christ and therefore with one another, so that the Body of Christians on Earth and Heaven becomes one: Eph 4:16.

A New Psychology

Our spirits are joined with Christ, so Christ and the individual spirit become united in a holy oneness.

1 Cor 6:17 "But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit."

Man was created in the same class with God, as an eternal spirit in the image and likeness of the Creator. Gen 1:26-27.

Man is a spirit being having a physical experience in a human body. At the resurrection we will get a new body like Jesus has now.

Before man sinned he had a perfect fellowship with God. He lived in the realm of the *zao* living spirit with a *zao* living soul. Yet the soul tempted him to sin.

But when he committed High Treason and was driven from the presence of God, he became dependent upon his physical senses to deal with a corrupt

Walking in Life

physical world for his protection and life. He had no fear in the Garden, but in the outer world, death now ruled. He had lots of reasons for evil fear.

He lost zoe life, and his spirit became the slave of his senses and his soul.

Cities: However, for many generations you can see the spirit's influence upon man's mind. This is seen in the architecture before and after the flood.

They have uncovered five cities built one upon another in Mesopotamia. The last one to be discovered, which was evidently built before the flood, shows the finest type of architecture.

Anthropology proves that no matter how far we go back in Egyptian and Babylonian history we still find a form of relatively high civilization. There is no record of a Stone Age in either land, yet it is man's birthplace.

After a while, however, the spirit was overshadowed, the natural senses gained supremacy and man lost a real knowledge of God's spiritual things.

Senses absolutely controlled man at the time of the First Covenant with Abraham, the holy and everlasting Covenant. Heb 13:25.

Abraham was evidently the one of the few of his age who had any right spiritual discernment, unless as tradition tells us, Shem was still alive and was Abraham's teacher. Gen 6:10; 11:10-11.

Abraham believed God's Word effectively in the face of the negative testimony of his senses. Rom 4:12-25.

Abraham learned how to work right faith-actions unto joy actions to get miraculous results.

Abraham's faith is the true type of the right faith-actions unto joy actions of the believer today.

Abraham showed how to do zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions to strengthen his faith. Rom 4:12-23.

When Jesus came, all men lived in the realm of the senses and not God's love.

If you will read carefully the four Gospels you'll notice that they had only Sense Knowledge Faith.

They believed what they could see, hear, taste, smell, and feel.

Their spirits had no place in their daily life other than their synagogues.

[The human spirit often manifests itself in a knowing "hunch." Often seen in a policeman's suspicions, or a parent knowing there is trouble in the family, etc.]

Until the believer recognizes the three kinds of faith, he'll never be able to enjoy his privileges in Christ.

The three kinds of faith are:

- Based on the senses after it happens.

Walking in Life

- Based on natural laws as in architectural plans before it is made.
- Based on the Word of God before it happens.

You remember Thomas is the outstanding exponent of Sense Knowledge Faith. He could not rejoice over the Word or the testimony of the others.

After the Resurrection, before he had met Jesus, Thomas said to those who had seen the Risen One. "I will not believe until I can put my finger into the wounds of His hand and my hand into His side." John 20:24-29.

Jesus suddenly appeared to him and said: "Thomas, reach hither thy fingers, and see my hands, and reach hither thy hand and put it into my side, and be not faithless but believing."

Thomas fell to His feet and cried: "My Lord and my God."

Jesus said: "Because thou hast seen, hast thou believed? Blessed are they who have not seen, but have believed." Not seen but believing is Abraham-faith.

In this marginal rendering that I have given you there are tears mixed with reproof. Can't you hear the pathos in Jesus' voice when He said: "Having seen, Thomas, hast thou believed?"

Here are the two kinds of faith:

- Sense Knowledge – having put his finger into the wounds.
- Revelation Knowledge – believing the report of the other apostles/Gospels/Old-New Testament/Word unto right faith-actions.

Oh, it is so hard for the Sense Knowledge folks to believe unto right faith-actions unto joy actions. Everywhere they are struggling and praying and crying for faith, but faith in God does not come that way.

Faith comes from getting acquainted with the Father through the Word and, like Abraham, giving glory before you see the answer (Rom 4:12-25; 10:17), by the Word you do. The response of faith is *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions.

Faith does not come by studying the Word alone, but by actually living the Word in right faith-actions unto joy actions, doing the Word, practicing the Word, and making the Word live in you by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions. Col 3:1-17.

The multitude said: "Show us a sign that we may believe."

Jesus said: "This generation seeketh a sign."

That generation didn't seek a sign any more than our generation does. Let any man be advertised to speak who has spectacular manifestations and he will fill the house.

Why? Because this generation does not believe the Word. It believes in signs and wonders – something that the sense can register.

They, the Jews, lived in the realm of the senses.

Walking in Life

On the Day of Pentecost a new era began.

We call it the dispensation of Holy Spirit in men.

That is only half of the truth.

It is the dispensation of the recreated human spirit with indwelling Holy Spirit.

Word Healing: In 1927 John Lake started a church in Houston, Texas, with 1,000 people. 800 of them were sick, which by today's standards leads me to suspect some had already had ministry, because if it had been 95% that would have been more like many churches today.

He said he would not lay hands on anybody for 30 days. Instead, he would show them how the Word of God would heal them. Isa 53; Rom 8:11; 2 Cor 3:17-18; 1 Peter 2:24. They had services every day for 30 days. He preached the Word and only the Word, every time. At the end of that 30 days, 770 were healed. John Lake then ministered directly to those thirty and they were all healed.

Where did he learn this? I suspect it was in his Healing Rooms in Spokane, where he had people preach the word on divine healing all day long in the outer room for the cases who came for healing ministry in the offices. He wanted people to come at least an hour early before their office sessions to hear the preaching of the Word on healing and Christ in you the hope of glory. I suspect that he saw many get healed just sitting under that Word-proclamation, and therefore who did not need to go to their scheduled hour ministry-sessions. John 14:14.

By listening to the Word that hour and a half each day, when they got improvement or full healing, they tended to have enough of their own faith to keep themselves healed. I suspect they learned to operate Rom 8:11; 2 Cor 4:13.

When you get healed on another's faith, the devil tends to re-attack, and they get sick again. This phenomenon is called "losing your healing." It is not losing your healing, it is getting sick again. Now almost everyone Jesus healed got healed on Jesus' faith. That was why He was so delighted when He found someone with faith.

There is no free lunch; a life without right faith-actions will cost more than most want to spend. The chief issue is that all humans are in some kind of faith-action lifestyle by their culture, but not in God's, and it costs dearly.

2 Peter 3:9 "The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance (*over the Redemption Facts in Jesus*)."

Walking in Life

Luke 21:19 “In your patience (*consistent right faith-actions*) possess ye your souls.” Otherwise, you become like the sea, tossed with every wind. James 1:6.

Mixing the Word

The Word is *zoe* life and spirit and truth and Jesus and Holy Spirit. Believing by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions that the Word will heal and improve you is one of the secrets to Christian maturity. When you expect that Word to heal and/or improve you, it will. This right faith-action will release the *zoe* life for your blessing as every Word of God has *dunamis* miracle power.

Luke 1:37 “For with God nothing is ever impossible and no word from God shall be without *dunamis/miracle* power or impossible of fulfillment.” AMP

Mark 12:24 “And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the *dunamis/miracle* power of God?”

Notice how Jesus rebuked them because they did not know the *dunamis*, miracle power that is in the Word of God? It takes faith-actions in God by His Word to release the divine, *dunamis* miracle power, *zoe* life. See Proverbs 4-8.

Just reading and study for learning and memorization is important, but the power comes from believing by continual right faith-actions over each passage/verse. Jesus taught in Matt 6:8-15 it takes Word-based *aiteo* commands.

Matt 4:4 “But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not *zao*/live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeded out of the mouth of God (*that you do*).”

This includes putting the Word in your lips like you would food, repeating to “chew” out the *zoe* life and then doing what that Word says. That is what releases the *zoe* life.

Jer 15:16 “Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for I am called by thy Name, O Lord God of hosts (*armies*).” This is a right self-identity built by right faith-actions.

The New Testament has some 1,050 commands for you to work with in your right faith-actions. As you do them God can be with and in your soul.

Matt 4:4 included all the Bible. Here the reference is specifically to the Old Testament people, and for us includes all the New Testament.

The Jews studied the Bible, memorized, and read it every day, but did not exercise in *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions with *aiteo* commands to release the *zoe* life, just like many Christians today fail to see God in power.

Jer 23:29 “Is not my word like as a fire? saith the Lord; and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?”

Jeremiah is telling us two major things:

1. God will perform His Word as sovereign.

Walking in Life

2. He has sovereignly declared you have your part in the process by continual right faith-actions and for blessing in your life and others as a New Creation son or daughter with *aiteo* commands.

So how do you release this power? In Word-based *aiteo* commands. 1 Cor 4:13; John 14:12-14. In the spirit world, changes follow *aiteo* commands.

In order for the Word to be fire and a hammer to break up the hardness of an un-renewed heart you are required to work that Word with constant right meditation and other right faith-actions to release the *Zoe* life for blessing.

Yes, God will get His promises done. His first choice is for man to exercise God's dominion for Him on Earth by His Word. But if there is none found who will do it, God will come Himself, which is how Jesus came.

Isa 59:15 "Yea, truth faileth; and he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey: and the Lord saw it, and it displeased him that there was no *right* judgment. 16 And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor: therefore his arm brought salvation unto him; and his righteousness, it sustained him. 17 For he put on righteousness as a breast-plate, and a helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloke."

Jesus came as "that man." And when He came He lamented at the hardness, the un-renewed hearts-souls of the people: Matt 13:15 "For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal (*make whole*) them."

Consider the two messengers of Heaven in the book of Revelation Chapter 11 – they operated in *zoe* life when no one around them would. Then they were killed.

Rev 11:11 "And after (*being dead*) three days and an half the Spirit of *zoe*/life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them."

There was no one to raise them, so God raised them. As men in righteousness, they were God's.

What raised them? *Zoe* Life, just like you received when you were Born Again, or Jesus was raised from the dead in hell, by the same *zoe* "stuff." Eph 2.

Jesus described this mind-renewing process this way: Luke 20:17 "And he (*Jesus*) beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? 18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder."

Walking in Life

You have a choice, fall on the rock or have the rock fall on you. In either case you will meet the rock with violence. Matt 11:12; Luke 16:16.

All of us will go through our own Day of Judgment before the Throne. The issue for Christian maturity is for you to personally do the mind-renewing, rock-breaking work for your own soul. No one can do it for you because God has made you capable of learning to do it, and then to doing it. Phil 2:12-13.

Jesus also described this process in the parable of the storms and the rock.

Matt 7:24-27 “Therefore whosoever heareth these *logos/sayings* of mine, and **doeth them [making them rhema words]**, I (*Jesus*) will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: 25 and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*). 26 And every one that heareth these *logos/sayings* of mine, and **doeth them not**, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand (*his own opinions*): 27 and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.”

The storms came into both men’s lives, but the one who heard the Word to do it, survived and thrived. The one who maybe even read, studied, or memorized, and taught it, but did not do it, and his house was ruined. Much like as Holy Spirit described in 1 Cor 3, yet this time it is with water rather than fire.

Holy Spirit speaks a similar lesson in 1 Corinthians 10, Hebrews 3 and 4, and Jude 5, over the people’s experience in the desert with Moses.

Heb 4:2 “For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, **not being mixed** (*as with a mortar and pestle, or a hammer as in beaten Damascus steel*) with (*right*) faith (*actions*) in them that heard it.”

What! The Gospel was preached to them? How? When? Deut 11 and 30.

Deut 30:19 “I call Heaven and Earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you *chay-zoe*/life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose *chay-zoe*/life, that both thou and thy seed may *chayah-zao*/live: 20 that thou mayest love the Lord thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him (*in right faith-actions*): for he is thy *chay-zoe*/life, and the length of thy days: that thou mayest dwell in the land which the Lord sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.”

The message of God’s salvation was given them, as it is to us, but failure to do the fire and hammer, grinding rock, or mixing, cleaving process of right faith-actions will keep you from the awesome blessings because you refuse to

Walking in Life

do the right faith-action work. And you will die in your own desert of doubt, evil fear, unbelief, sloth, distraction, and hard heart. Jude 5; Matt 13:15.

What was that Gospel? “You can have Heaven on Earth with *chay-zoe life* by right faith-actions unto joy actions of the Law.”

What is our Gospel? “You can Heaven on Earth with *zoe life* by right faith-actions unto joy actions in Jesus/New Covenant Redemption Facts.”

One of the reasons I wrote *OK God, Now What* was to provide a set of Affirmations or Confessions made of pure Scripture to provide a tool to “mix” the Word into your heart for mind renewing. Heb 4:2.

All but two of the Epistles were written to sinning Christians who were losing the fight to keep the faith pure. Each contains commands of right faith-actions.

Every New Testament letter, but two, have references to the Day of Judgment for Christians. These references to this Day for the Christian are not without terror. The only two letters that do not have such references are just too small.

As God’s word is a fire, the fire on the Day of Judgment will be the Word of God and how your life fits into it. Gal 6:7; 1 Cor 3; Rom 14:10-12.

Here is one of many of Paul’s comments on this:

Acts 24:14 “But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets: 15 and have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust. 16 And herein do I exercise myself (*by continual right faith-actions*), to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.”

2 Cor 5:9 “Wherefore we labor (*in continual right faith-actions*), that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him. 10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad. 11 **Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord**, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.” Rom 14:10

Our loving Father will deal with all the corruption of sin in the final Judgments. Holy Spirit says: knowing you will have a test is part of what will keep you on the right faith-action path. Matt 7:14; Acts 14:22; 1 Thess 3:2-5.

The cultivation of our inner man comes through our giving our soul’s mind renewing in our body’s nervous system’s neuron tracks and priorities to replace the old man neural tracks and priorities. This is done by much repetition.

Walking in Life

Your spirit is already perfect, just like Jesus'. The issue is that it requires the renewed soul to let the spirit rule in man.

Col 1:21 "And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled 22 In the body of his (*Jesus*') flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unreprieveable in his sight: 23 if ye continue in the faith (*Redemption Facts, right faith-actions*) grounded and settled (*by continual right faith-actions*), and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under Heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister."

Your spirit is made eternally "holy and unblameable and unreprieveable in His sight" in the New Birth. That is your spirit. But your soul needs to be renewed and is not holy by the new Birth. What you do not make renewed-holy before the Judgement Seat of Christ, God will deal with on that Day. The choice is yours, it is your assigned calling, to make your soul just like Jesus'. Rom 14:10-12.

Notice verse 23: "if ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel (*by insufficient right faith-actions*)..."

There it is, the big word of "IF". If you stay in right faith-actions continually to renew and keep pure your soul until that day. "If" means you are part of the process and it is your responsibility. Holy Spirit will help you as you press into this work. As you do, you will look more like Holy Spirit who is in you.

2 Tim 1:7 "For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of *du-namis*/miracle power, and of *agape*/love, and of a sound (*disciplined*) mind."

This means you will learn to resist evil fear and unbelief by leaning forward, in attack, in God's *du-namis* miracle power and ability, in *agape* love, and in a sound, disciplined mind (*that brings every thought captive to the obedience of Christ, to think, speak, and do as Jesus would*).

2 Cor 10:4 "For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds *in our minds as well as others*; 5 casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ; 6 and having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled." This battle is in the mind to clean out lies.

Walking in this courageous power, love, and sound mind is one way to describe Christian maturity.

Notice it is continually bringing into captivity every thought, yours, or from the outside, into how Jesus would handle it. And this is a sound, disciplined mind or soul by God's standards.

Walking in Life

Everything you perceive or experience is either renewing or un-renewing your soul. Your senses never sleep, they are always receiving all around you.

You are in charge of renewing and keeping your soul renewed. Isa 58:11-14.

The un-renewed mind is called foolish in the Scripture, and the Book of Proverbs, besides being a book of wisdom, is also a warning to fools.

Prov 18:2 "A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself."

Prov 28:26 "He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered."

Prov 29:11 "A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards."

Jesus considered calling someone a fool, the worst kind of curse, because it denies your covenant relationship.

Matt 5:22 "But I (*Jesus*) say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, *Raca (empty one, worthless, like dung)*, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire."

Prov 14:16 "A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident. 17 He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated. 18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge."

Verse 18 makes clear that ignorance, especially of the things of God, is not bliss, only delusion, misery, and death.

Spiritual maturity is seen in how we relate to people, and act in adversity.

Matt 5:22 "But I (*Jesus*) say to you that everyone who continues to be angry with his brother or harbors malice (*enmity of heart*) against him shall be liable to and unable to escape the punishment imposed by the court; and whoever speaks contemptuously and insultingly to his brother shall be liable to and unable to escape the punishment imposed by the Sanhedrin, and whoever says, You cursed fool! [You empty-headed idiot!] shall be liable to and unable to escape the hell (Gehenna) of fire." AMP

As a child I was taught: If you can't say anything nice, say nothing at all.

Obedying this alone would change much of the language around the water cooler, or in a gathering, on many cell phones or church parking lots.

The right cultivation of our souls comes through our giving our spirits right of way in our daily walk; it comes by listening to it and letting it rule our reason as we do continual, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions on and in the Word.

We are to keep our mind focused on the Word and not on every distraction and titillation around us.

Walking in Life

You remember Jesus quotes from Deuteronomy: “Man shall not *zao*/live by bread alone but by *doing with gladness* every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God (*that you do*).” Deut 8:3; Luke 8:4.

Notice Jesus declares the Old Testament word for “live” includes “*zao*” of the New Testament.

God’s Word is inspired by Holy Spirit and is the food of the recreated spirit and for renewing the soul. 2 Peter 1:21; James 1:21.

As we rightly meditate in the Word and become doers of the Word in right faith-actions unto joy actions, our spirits slowly gain the ascendancy over our sense-ruled minds as our souls are renewed into Eternal Truth.

You remember in the sixth chapter of Romans Holy Spirit says: “Let not sin reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey the lusts thereof.” Rom 6:12-13.

Sin reigns in the mind controlled by the carnal senses.

Sin reigns in our bodies in sickness, and diseases, and infirmities, and evil addictions, lusts, desires, and habits, and hatred, rage, and jealousy.

Sin reigns in our souls with lusts and perversions.

There is nothing wrong with the physical body, our “members.”

The wrong is in the senses gaining control of our minds and enticing us to do things that we should not do. James 1:13-16.

Our spirits are brought into subjection to the senses when members of the body that are governed by the senses gain control in our thoughts and behaviors.

Gal 5:13 “For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by *agape*/love serve one another. 14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt *agape*/love thy neighbor as thyself. 15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.”

Gal 5:16 “This I say then, Walk in the Spirit (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*), and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.”

To coin an old expression: “Idle hands, not in right faith-actions unto joy actions, are the devil’s workshop.”

As the heart is educated in the Word, your values and perceptions start to change. And as they do, your conscience also changes to truth, and the spirit’s voice becomes more authoritative to your soul. And after a bit, your spirit can speak more freely to rightly guide your soul-heart into your aware mind.

I have come to believe that if one fellowships with God over the Word under the illumination of Holy Spirit, after a bit, our human spirits can become perfect guides into renewed souls.

Walking in Life

James 1:21 “Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to sozo/save (*renew*) your souls (*to be just like Jesus*).”

One way to do this is to speak silently in tongues as you read the Scriptures. Then speak the passage out loud and expect understanding to come, usually after many repetitions.

What we have called the “hunch” can be our spirits speaking to us.

I have found that women often have discernment, intuition of spirit more readily than do many men.

Men are living largely in the business or technical world, in the realm where senses dominate.

These days so do many women, but some still deal more with children and other people where such sensitivity is expected and rewarded.

In the business world, in the professional world, and in the daily work in factories, shops, and offices Sense Knowledge dominates.

The homemaker lives in the more secluded world of the home.

Some of the most spiritual women I have met also sing in tongues as they wash and fold clothes. And they can have flexibly to spend time comforting the hurting or confused. As she meditates in the Word and fellowships with the Father, she receives more and more of the mind of the Spirit.

I seem to remember that once I was singing in Holy Spirit tongues as I worked, and someone asked what language was I speaking in? I said, “Oh, it’s my home language.” Today I would probably say, “It’s my native tongue.”

“For the mind of the senses is death (*ruled by spiritual Death*), but the mind that is ruled by God’s Divine, Eternal *Zoe* Life is at peace because the mind of the senses is enmity against God.” Romans 8:6.

The mind of the spirit can fellowship with God. The Word is the food and life of recreated spirits and renewed souls.

The Word is one thing you cannot overindulge in easily.

If we walk in *agape*/love the spirit has perfect freedom to guide us. You can understand that faith and love both come from the recreated human spirit and are released through the renewed mind.

Faith grows as we walk in Love, and as we give God glory in His promises, His ability, and His faithfulness to His Word. Rom 4:20-21.

One of our biggest struggles is: “Will God do His Word for me?”

Time spent in right faith-actions will grow this into confidence that you are His hands on the Earth, and just as much as He healed and blessed through Jesus, He will through you. Not because of your right actions, but because He loves people and you are His child. You are eternally “connected” to God like royalty.

Walking in Life

As we practice love and see His manifestations, the Father becomes more and more real to us. God can never abandon you. It is we who abandon Him.

Through continued right faith-actions the Word becomes more real, and more precious to us. See Abraham's right considerations: Rom 4:19.

The Word's hidden secrets are revealed to us.

2 Peter 1:20 "Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. 21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the Holy Ghost."

Ask God to put right teachers and people around you so as you share your revelations they can test them, and even help expand them. Holy Spirit delights when the Body works together.

1 Cor 14:29 "Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge."

This is to be a normal part of church life.

1 Cor 14:26 "How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying (*into Jesus*)."

1 Cor 2:12 declares: "But we received not the spirit of the world (*that is the spirit ruled by the senses*) but the spirit which is from God (*within the Word of God*) that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God."

Our spirits that have received their *zoe* life from God are able to know the things of God, while the natural mind, dominated by the senses and evil fear in the world, is unable to know the things that are freely given to us in the Redemptive work of Christ. God's wisdom is foolishness to the carnal mind.

The natural man can't understand the expression "in Christ," or what it means; but the God-taught recreated spirits grasp it with eager joy, and celebrate its Eternal Covenant significance. [All in the Covenant of Jesus are united.]

We can see now that the greatest need of the present day for the Church is renewing the minds of the believers and the education and development of the soul to match the recreated spirit to walk in the Spirit *zao* life. The Bible tool for this we call "Zoe Life-Releasing, Right faith-actions unto joy actions."

As Paul describes in 1 Cor 3:1-3 "We brethren could not speak unto you as spiritual, but as unto carnal, as unto babes in Christ."

The "carnal" here means tied to the flesh, the old man, the man of sin and death, ruled by the Senses and evil lusts of the world. 2 Peter 2:18; 1 John 2:16.

The sense-ruled Born-Again are mere babes in Christ.

They walk "after the manner of ordinary men" or they walk according to Sense Knowledge. 1 Cor 3:3; Rom 8:5-8.

Walking in Life

They are full of evil fear, jealousy, bitterness, competition, lusts, sin consciousness, and selfishness. The way of *agape* love they have never learned.

They are full of talk, but they are not doers of the Word. James 1:21-25.

James 1:25 "But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed. 26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain. 27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit (*help*) the fatherless (*orphans, divorced parents*) and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world."

2 Tim 2:21 "If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work. 22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith (*continual right faith-actions*), *agape*/charity, peace (*success, victory*), with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart. 23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes. 24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,

25 "In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;

26 "And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will."

Right faith-actions will get you out of the devil's snares and into the mind of Christ. Until then, the devil plays you like a puppet or a drug addict.

Forgiveness

Your spiritual growth will depend on how well you walk in Jesus' forgiveness towards others. The New Testament has much to say about forgiveness.

Col 2:12 "Buried with him (*Jesus*) in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead. 13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he *zao*/quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses."

God makes it clear that all your sins are eternally forgiven in Jesus when Jesus was raised from the dead by *zao* life. Jesus did this for all mankind, once, forever. That means those that offend you in any way, are also included in this human race-wide, eternity-spanning forgiveness. 1 John 3:5; Heb 9:28.

Holy Spirit is working in you to will and to do of God's good pleasure including getting rid of all soul corruption, and how you relate to people of every and any kind.

Walking in Life

Eph 4:31 “Let (*make*) all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice: 32 and be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving (*choosing to not remember*) one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you (*choosing to not remember*).”

You do all this with right faith-actions unto joy actions over Redemption Facts.

Matt 5:43 “Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt *agape*/love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy. 44 But I (*Jesus*) say unto you, *Agape*/Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; 45 that ye may be the children (*duplicates*) of your Father which is in Heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. 46 For if ye *agape*/love them which *agape*/love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same? 47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so? 48 Be ye therefore perfect (*fully mature as Jesus is*), even as your Father which is in Heaven is perfect.” With Holy Spirit tongues you can pray without your soul's offenses.

See also Mark 11:24-27; Matt 6:12; 14-15; Luke 6:37; Col 3:13; James 2:13.

Luke 6:27 “But I (*Jesus*) say unto you which hear, *Agape*/Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you, 28 bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.”

Again: Rom 12:14 “Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.”

Police and soldiers are appointed by governments, whom you are to pray for:

Rom 13:3 “For rulers (*kings, presidents, governors, etc.*) are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same: 4 for he (*enforcers such as police and soldiers*) is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the (*killing*) sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.”

When Jesus said “do not kill,” the actual word in Greek is “murder”. Government has the right to kill you if you cause evil to others. Matt 10:19; 19:18; Luke 18:20.

Warning: You have the government you have prayed for. 1 Tim 2.

To walk in this level of forgiveness is what righteousness does:

1 Tim 4:8 “For bodily exercise profiteth little (*it does some good*): but godliness (*acting just like Jesus or Father God*) is (*far more*) profitable unto all

Walking in Life

things, having promise of the *zoe*/life that now is, and of that which is to come.”

This means as you walk in righteousness you are releasing *zoe* life in this life. You are probably not releasing *zoe* life while you do physical exercise unless you do it rightly. For example as I walk or exercise, to release *zoe* life, I sing Scripture songs, and/or listen to righteous teaching and/or speak in Holy Spirit tongues. Singing or speaking while you exercise increases the aerobic benefits.

Offenses will come. As you bless them that curse you, pray for those who despitefully abuse you, and do good to those who hate you, you do release *zoe* life to them and you. Forgiveness means to choose to not count against.

How you handle the sure-to-come-abuses-in-life of people is a measure of your true spirituality. Luke 17: 1-5

That does not mean that you ignore them and their evil works:

How To Forgive:

Here is one such way to *aiteo* command for forgiveness and restitution:

For evil in the Land and all over the Word. We have our part in cleaning it.

“Lord, in the Name of Jesus, for evil workers of iniquity, discover, incapacitate, and redeem them; I put blindness, confusion, and the fear of God like hornets upon them and their evil works and the devil using them, so they repent and turn to the living God in righteousness, peace, and joy for salvation. I command impediments to their evil plans and equipment and mechanisms, discovery of their ambushments, and they do not discover the ambushments of the enforcers against them. I command their weapons break and they are entrapped in their own snares. I command all they have hurt for recovery, and restitution for them. I command righteous captors, the legal system and judges to treat them rightly for repentance. I command courageous witnesses, and the legal system to be protected and to come forward. I break the devil off of these workers of iniquity and command good ministers to them that they turn from their wicked ways, and seek the Lord effectively all their days.” Ps 18; 28; 35.

You do not have to “feel” you have forgiven; you choose to remember no more. As they repeat their offenses, repeat your, “Bless them that curse you, pray for those who despitefully abuse you.”

Use the above prayer. It blesses these workers of iniquity, sets them free, heals their evil works, and gives restitution to those they damaged.

You do not ignore their evils, you go for their source, the devils behind them. You are commanding blindness, confusion, and evil fear over them and the demons behind them. Ps 18; 28; 35.

You are *agape* loving them in getting them free and turning to the Lord.

Walking in Life

In a similar manner for divine healing:

YOU have to love God enough to heal others.

YOU have to love people enough to get them healed.

YOU have to love that person enough to get them healed.

YOU hate the devil behind them enough to cast it out and heal their works.

This hating the devil gives the “push” in your *aiteo* commands to deliver healing *zoe* life.

Ps 97:10

“Ye that love the LORD, hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints; he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.”

Prov 8:13

“The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward (*perverse*) mouth, do I hate.”

Frozen: I was in a prayer meeting, with the chairs circled. There were about 25 of us. A first-time visitor woman got up to speak, she started spouting New Age and heathen things. I commanded the devil in her to “Shut up; be quiet.” It did and she was frozen like a Greek statue. She stayed that way for about 20 minutes. The prayer meeting went on with her standing there.

The prayer session ended with her still standing there. At the end, no one else would go and release her, so I did.

I released her by saying, “God bless you in the Name of Jesus, be free.”

She came out of what was like a trance and acted as if nothing had happened. She came with friends, so I am sure they told her what happened.

She did not return to the prayer meetings anymore that I am aware of.

We have had similar witches or warlocks visit in other churches, but none were quite like this one. Other interactions have been far more dramatic with the demons behind/in them being cast out. Mark 9:20-27.

Hate the sin; love the sinner.

Jesus has already purchased for us every blessing it is possible for God to give with His body, soul, and spirit. It is already written in Heaven for us to bring to Earth. It is done; the work on God’s end is done. Now, it is our work by right faith-actions unto joy actions to bring them to Earth.

God is urging us to get into the divine, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions lifestyle in the Word to make them happen.

Eph 1:3-6

“Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ:

Walking in Life

⁴ According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in *agape*/love:

⁵ Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

⁶ To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved (*Jesus*).”

Heb 6:11-12

“And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence (*in right faith-actions unto joy actions when it is hard or long*) to the full assurance of hope unto the end:

¹² That ye be not slothful (*lazy, indifferent, distracted*), but followers (*copycats, duplicates*) of them who through faith (*right faith-actions*) and patience (*consistent, reliable in continual right faith-actions*) inherit (*control, operate, release*) the promises.”

By the stripes of Jesus, you were healed. 1 Peter 2:24

With God, all things are possible. Matthew 19:26

David said: “He was with me with the bear, He was with me with the lion, and He will be with me with the giant.” 1 Samuel 17:37

God does not curse you, but you can walk where He cannot bless you.

Right faith-actions are how you keep yourself where God can bless you.

You bring, release, and manifest God’s blessings with *aiteo* commands. Affirmations are to renew your mind so your commands have more power.

We are commanded to heal the sick and raise the dead, not just “pray for them.” Luke 10:10; Matt 10:1-8. *Aiteo* commands are for healing, moving mountains, casting out demons, etc. Praying is for supplications like Eph 1:16-23.

Chapter 24: JESUS IS LORD

In the early days, when I (EWK) first saw the teaching of His Lordship, I was a bit fearful of Him.

I used to say: “If I should recognize His lordship over my life, I would fear that He would lead me to do things I would not care to do, and to go to places I would not care to go.”

I did not know then that His Lordship was the Lordship of Love.

I did not know then that my happiness and my joy depended on His governing my life through His Word.

I did not know that He could make me a master of circumstances for Him.

When I saw the truth in Philippians 4:11: “I have learned in whatsoever state I am therein to be independent of circumstances.” (20th Century Translation), I did not know what it meant. My life was highly governed by my circumstances.

In a large measure I had interpreted the Word with Sense Knowledge.

Now I stopped interpreting it. I began to practice doing the Word.

I began to do the Word as James tells us. James 2:17, 26; 1:21-22.

Jesus said: John 7:17 “If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I (*Jesus*) speak of myself.”

Jesus said it takes not just study, but doing the will of God, the 1,050 New Testament commandments, to know the will of God. It starts with study but must be solidified with continual *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions.

1 Cor 8:1 “Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but *agape*/charity edifieth. 2 And if any man think that he knoweth anything, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know. 3 But if any man *agape*/love God (*in continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*), the same is known of him.” Acts 10:2.

As I practiced the Word there came an unveiling of the Master such as I had never seen before.

His very heart seemed to be uncovered.

I came to know Him with a spiritual intimacy and confidence I had never realized was possible.

Walking in Life

It was not until then that I understood the 23rd Psalm: “Jehovah is my shepherd: I shall not want. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures; He leadeth me beside the waters of stillness. He restores my soul. He leadeth me on the paths of righteousness for His Name’s sake.”

Psalm 23 is the promise of Jesus being Lord of your life.

I saw that my soul was my reasoning faculty and that he restored it into fellowship with my recreated spirit and therefore Him.

I had been drunken with desire for success.

I had been drunken with desire for wealth.

I had been drunken with sorrow.

I had been drunken with loneliness.

I had been numbed with entertainment and titillation.

I had been drunken with doubt, fear, and unbelief toward God.

Now He restores my soul, my mind, so that it is in perfect fellowship with the Word. My mind agrees to live love. Psalm 23; 34; 112.

I had not agreed to love before; I had not realized that the Father was Love, that His will was Love, that His way was the Love Way.

I had never understood this Love program.

Now I see it. I understand it. I joyfully agree to it.

This is not what I will do for my work, but how I will do my work. Whatever it is, I will do it as Jesus on the scene.

Jesus is the Lord of God’s glory. All that *zoe* life does is the glory of God for Jesus is *Zoe* Life. 1 John 1:1-2.

Every time you do right faith-actions unto joy actions you release *zoe* life, you are releasing Jesus as Lord. This alone would make one the wildest enthusiast of doing right faith-actions. Releasing the Lord of Glory to manifest Glory!

Release Jesus to do the works of God through you.

This is mind boggling. The glory of God is never independent of the New Creation.

You are the hope of Heaven to release the glory of God into the Earth. Col; 1:27.

You are a vessel of God to release the glorious Lordship of Jesus into the Earth. And this Lordship includes miracle signs and wonders.

2 Cor 4:5 “For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus’ sake. 6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. 7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the *dunamis/miracle* power may be of God, and not of us.”

Walking in Life

You have this treasure of *dunamis* miracle power in your spirit. You don't need more. You need to learn to exercise *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions that releases it to the glory of Jesus.

2 Tim 2:19 "Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the Name of Christ depart from iniquity. 20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of Earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour. 21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good (*Jesus*) work."

The Lordship of Jesus is the Lordship of the glory of God through you.

When you enforce the Lordship of Jesus over the devil and his works, Jesus is glorified by your Word-based, divine, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions.

The Lordship of Love

The Lordship of Jesus is really the Lordship of Love.

The recognition of the Lordship of Love puts us over into the very position that Jesus occupied in His Earth walk. John 17:26.

He recognized the Lordship of the Father's Love over His life. You can feel it as you read the Gospel of John. John 17:23.

The Spirit lifts the curtain in that Gospel and lets us look upon Jesus and the Father in sweet fellowship. We see Jesus living Love, acting Love. John 12:45.

He is living His Father's Word just as we are to live the Word. He is living Love, as we are to act Love, doing Love. Acts 10:38.

What a Lordship this is!

"The Lord is my shepherd, I do not want" Ps 23:1; Phil 4:19.

This takes us out of the realm of fear and want. It carries us over the "green pastures." The alfalfa is growing knee-deep. There are plenty of shade trees.

Everything is beautiful. The hillsides are covered with flowers and birds singing in the trees.

We revel in the joy and love and fellowship which our hearts have craved.

It enwraps us now and holds us almost spellbound in this newfound Lordship of Love.

We cannot know or appreciate this new kind of Love until we receive Eternal *Zoe* Life.

Receiving Eternal *Zoe* Life brings us into the realm of Love.

We know that this Life is the Nature of the Father, and the Father is Love. So as we yield ourselves to Him, He pours that *Zoe* Life into us through our *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Walking in Life

Life becomes big, with joy filling our hearts to overflowing. Oh, the joy of a renewed mind!

We are in His will.

We are where He uses us, calls us when He needs us, where we can use Him when we see a need to bring Heaven to Earth.

Many are crying, "Lord use me." While God is saying, "Use Me and My Zoe Life to transform your world. Go and do as Jesus said, I will be there, just go!"

We are in the Inner Circle, as John and Peter were in Christ's Earth walk.

He depends on us. We become His messengers, His ambassadors of Love. 2 Cor 5:20.

What a life this Lordship gives!

Come, walk this Love-lighted way, this Father-pleasing way.

You can act your way into believing quicker than you can believe your way into acting. So go and do right rightly.

You can act your way into this *agape* Love life quicker than you can believe your way into Loving.

1 John 2:16 "For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of *bios*/life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. 17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth (*in zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions*) for ever.

1 John 3:22 "And whatsoever we *aiteo*/ask (*demand, require, and expect as due by covenant promise*), we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight. 23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe (*in continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*) on the Name of his Son Jesus Christ, and *agape*/love one another, as he gave us commandment."

The Lord of *Agape* Love may be found by right faith-actions. It is no longer like the people thought in the Old Testament, where God was in a special place or on rare appearances, near to them. God is now ever near as He is in you.

You are now the presence of God. You don't need a special place, but a right attitude and the Scriptures in some form.

The issue in seeking the Lord is using the Word to calm your soul and open doors of divine *zoe* life. He is ever near to you, nearer than your breath. Job 27:3-4; Psalm 145:18; Rom 10:8; 1 Cor 6:19; Heb 13:6.

Jesus has destroyed the evil theology of separation. The only separation you need fear is the one in your own soul from a lack of right faith-actions and ignorance of the Word. God is in you and with you forever, since your New Birth.

Walking in Life

Leading

God speaks to us in the “still small voice.” 1 Ki 19:12.

He is in us, what we see, He sees.

Often you will see someone in need, say sick or lame. And the thought will come “They should be healed.”

The problem is that this is not the voice of God or your spirit; it is the devil or your unrenewed mind. When you perceived the need. That was the voice of God, a gentle knowing or intuition. Your perception that there was a problem that needed fixing, that was God seeing through your eyes.

Many then think they need to seek the Lord if that one should be healed. Rather it was the voice of Lord that saw the need and wanted you to go heal them. Do not spend time seeking the Lord on what to do. Depending on the circumstances, you can ask for wisdom on how to approach them so as to not offend or scare them, but start anyway.

Your perception of a need is God showing it to you, and wanting you, His agent and ambassador, to go put on Jesus, and put *zoe* life into the situation.

This is the gentle Lordship of the God of the Universe.

Responding in agreement to deliver what is needed is a renewed mind. Asking the Lord to make His will clear to you is your unrenewed mind.

James 4:17 “Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.” When you get images of people, this is a prayer request from God.

Playing the “Is it your will?” game leads to false spirituality and announces your ignorance. While you ponder, God is seeing their suffering and unable to get you to go help. He is the one who showed it to you for you to fix it.

Market: I remember standing in line in an Italian Market in Philadelphia, and a woman limped or hobbled up behind me. I looked at her, and asked her why she was walking funny. I forget what she said, as this is normal for me. It really did not matter what her problem was, Jesus in me could fix anything. So I grabbed her hand, and said, “God bless you and feel better, in the Name of Jesus.” She smiled and thanked me. My intention in determined will was that her walk and everything else in her body be healed. Then it was my turn, so I did my business. Then I caught sight of her walking on the other side of the street, I enjoyed it as she walked better and better. In a few steps she was walking normally. I also see this often.

It is called, “Laying hands on the sick in the Name of Jesus, and they will recover.” Mark 16:15-20.

“If you see a need; fill it.” It is the motto of the entrepreneurial mind. Few know this is how God leads you to divine healing ministry or anything else, including a new invention.

Walking in Life

God explains how this works: Ps 32:8 "I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye. 9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee (*not come to you*). 10 Many sorrows shall be to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the Lord (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*), mercy shall compass him about. 11 Be glad in the Lord, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart (*in right faith-actions unto joy actions*)."

 Yahoo!

Verse 9 tells us that God will lead us with His eye. Where is His eye? It is in you; you are His flesh on the Earth. It is what you perceive in the Earth.

It is what you see that needs fixing to be like Heaven on Earth. That is your job in the ministry of Reconciliation.

You are making Earth look like Heaven everywhere you look.

What does an unrenewed mind look like? Ps 32:9 "Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee."

The bit and bridle are strong and hurting pulls. Is that what you want?

Be careful, verse 10 describes that one as: "Many sorrows shall be to the wicked (*who needs a bit and bridle*): but he that trusteth (*by continual right faith-actions*) in the Lord, mercy (*grace*) shall compass him about."

This is what *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions do for you, they compass, surround you with grace. Psalm 23; 91; 103; 112.

Then verse 11 tells you what to do right now: "Be glad in the Lord, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart (*in right faith-actions unto joy actions*)."

 Yahoo!

The message is to start right now and never stop. "Be glad," "shout," and "joy" are all extreme, exuberant actions and sounds. They are not quiet. If you must, to obey, go outside and be glad, shout, and joy in Redemption Facts.

If this bothers your sensibilities, take it up with God. Oh, He may not hear you for all the gladness, shouting, and joy at His throne.

Go listen to Handel's *Messiah* to get a taste of what it is like there.

People coming to mind is Holy Spirit requesting you to pray for them.

This is part of how you set your mind on things above:

Col 3:1 "If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above (*Redemption Facts*), where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. 2 Set (*by right faith-actions*) your affection on things above, not on things on the Earth. 3 For ye are dead, and your *zoe*/life is hid with Christ in God. 4 When Christ, who is our *zoe*/life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory."

Glory over Redemption Facts and you will fit right in. "Jesus is Lord! Yahoo!"

Ps 47:1 “O clap your hands, all ye people; shout unto God with the voice of triumph.” Yahoo!

Christ is at once the spotless descent of God into man, and the sinless ascent of man into God by divine *zao* life. The Holy Spirit is the agent by which this is accomplished.

The sinless conception of Mary (Matt 1:18-20); the fully redeemed Jesus in the resurrection. Rom 4:24-25; Heb 9:12. Then the New Creation of man by Holy Spirit *zoe* life. John 4:14. Man made the habitation, the dwelling place of God eternally in Holy Spirit. 1 Cor 3:16. All this is the work of Holy Spirit.

Chapter 25: The Great Spiritual Forces In The World

Few of us realize that the greatest forces are not material, but spiritual.

The things that dominate men are not dollars, nor bonds, nor lands, but they are spiritual forces that drive men after dollars and lands and power.

There are three destructive forces in the world. We may call them the major destructive forces that exist.

There are three major constructive forces.

Three of these forces emanate from God; and then three from the enemy.

These great spiritual forces are dominating the human race now.

There are three Wills: God's Will, Man's Will and Satan's will.

Three forces head up in God, three head up in Satan.

The three constructive forces are faith, hope, and love. They head up in God.

The three destructive forces are evil fear, hate, and unbelief. They head up in Satan.

There never was such a need for clear, intelligent teaching on faith, hope, and love as there is today.

Every university should have a course in these three major forces that govern the human race for good.

Men must be taught to believe in right faith-actions if they are going to win.

Evil fear, hate, and unbelief have caused all the insurrections in morals, in finances, economics, and nations down through the ages.

Few people know the destructive power of unbelief, or the constructive, creative power of faith in right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Walking in Life

Evil fear, hate, and unbelief come from the same source. Faith, hope, and love are of God. God has been the Constructive Force in all the ages.

God is Love, even if you are not Born Again, He will still work to help you.

James 1:5 "If any of you lack wisdom, let him *aiteo*/ask of God (*demand, require, and expect as due by convent promise*), that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him."

Evil fear, hate, and unbelief never produced a great soul, a great nation, or a great enterprise.

They destroy every nation where they have gained the ascendancy.

They are the enemy of prosperity and peace.

In Russia (~1940), the head of the Educational Board had declared that love, faith, and hope, as taught in the New Testament, are the enemies of Communism; that love must be destroyed or it will destroy the political dreams of the rulers of Russia. This rule is still in force today.

Faith, hope, and love have produced the highest civilization, the finest characters, and the greatest enterprises.

God is *Agape* Love, Light, Power, *Zoe* Life, Righteousness, Grace, Comfort, Fire, Holiness, and Truth. He acts and speaks by faith. He is the Author of all peace, plenty, of happy homes, of life, faith, hope, and love.

Satan is the author of hatred. He acts in the realm of unbelief. He is the author, the source of poverty, sickness, broken homes, the drink, slavery, and drug and sex traffic, the dissensions, hatred, death, and evil fear that dominate the human race.

Heb 2:14 "Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he (*Jesus*) also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; 15 and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage."

It is most important that we recognize the place that Jesus gave to faith in His three years of public ministry.

We hear Him say: "If you have faith (*actions*) as a mustard seed, you can remove mountains," and "nothing shall be impossible to you." Mark 11:24; Matthew 17:20. Jesus is looking for non-stop, right faith-actions. Luke 18:7-8.

A mustard seed, once in the ground with some water, never gives up. It keeps growing, pressing against the ground, non-stop, day and night, until it is as big as a tree. You be like the mustard seed, keeping in right faith-actions unto joy actions, non-stop, with the Water of the Word. Eph 6.

"All things are possible to him that believeth (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*)."

Faith in right faith-actions unto joy actions unites man with Omnipotence. As you do right faith-actions unto joy actions, you and God are

Walking in Life

both thinking alike. Matt 14:24; Mark 9:23; 14:36; Luke 18:27. Want to think like God? Go do any of the 1,050 NT commands.

Jesus said: "I am the vine, ye are the branches." Jesus was God's faith manifested. John 13:5.

1 John 4:7-8 is the definition of faith with a statement regarding it.

"Beloved, let us *agape*/love one another: for *agape*/love is of God; and everyone that *agape*/loveth is begotten of God and knoweth God. He that *agape*/loveth not knoweth not God; for God is *Agape*/Love."

There's a new definition of real Christianity, of the New Creation. Everyone that *agape* loveth is Born Again and knows God.

He that *agape* loves not, knows not God.

Love gives birth to *Zoe* Life-Releasing, Right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Here is the statement of Faith: "For God is Love."

Christianity is defined as an *agape* love, *zoe* life, a life dominated and ruled by love. We tend to study rules and principles, but over them all is God's Love.

The kind of love mentioned here is the new kind of love that Jesus brought to the world.

[NOTE: The Greek word, *agapao*, the verb, was a then-ancient word that people no longer used. It means a covenant love that gives at your own expense because you are united in covenant. Its emotional content is defined by focus on the one *agapao* loved. *Agape* is the noun version and means to be in a state of this *agapao* being loved. Jesus took over the word and gave it new power as the kind of love that comes from, and is in, God.]

There are multiple kinds of love in the world: *Eros* – sexual love; *Storge* – family love; *Phileo* – brotherly, accidental love; and *Agape* – covenant, focused love.

Phileo is the best thing that natural man has outside of Christ. In the world it is a failure.

This *agape* love is the Nature of God manifested in the New Creation.

The human love, *Phileo*, *Storge* and *Eros*, are the goddesses of the divorce courts.

The new kind of Love as explained by Jesus has never been known to go to a divorce court.

The new kind of Love that Jesus explained would be the solution of the family problem and of the home problem; it gives real faith in the family.

The great fact is that God Himself is Love. He is a Love God. This makes Him the real Faith God.

Heb 11:6 "But without faith (*actions*) it is impossible to please him (*God*): for he that cometh to God must believe (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy*

Walking in Life

actions) that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him (*in right faith-actions unto joy actions*)."

1 Corinthians 13 is the great celebration song to *agape* charity/love.

The Faith God

Heb 11:3 tells us that this Love God is also a Faith God.

This fact is new to most of us. We have become used to the thought that this God was Love, but we have never thought of Him as the Faith God. Holy Spirit is the Spirit of Faith. 2 Cor 4:13.

Faith is not just a set of facts, rather it is a noun describing actions that bring the facts into reality. It is about things not yet. It means to hold your image of the future in spite of present impossibilities. To be in faith means to decide to be in right faith-actions and giving thanks before you see the manifestation.

Faith is a noun describing action. Right faith-actions are what faith is. If you are not in regular faith-actions, you are not in faith, but maybe are in hope.

2 Cor 4:13 "We having the same spirit of faith (*actions*), according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken (*in commands*); we also believe, and therefore speak (*in continual right faith-actions*)."

Faith speaks in commands.

"Now faith (*command speaking*) is giving substance to things hoped for, a conviction of things unseen." Heb 11:1 Faith takes the Word of God to reality.

Hope is the joyful expectation of the possibility of a coming good. Hope is like looking at a catalog of things you want. You delight in what you see, and wish for it to be yours. Hope has a longing in it.

Faith moves this joyful expectation to solid reality. In faith the desired good is unseen except in our right faith-actions on the promises of God. With right faith-actions we apply *zoe* life from the Word of God to make the desired good from God to manifest. Faith-actions take the unseen promises of God into the seen. Faith has it before it is seen, and gives thanks in advance. 2 Cor 4:18.

In other words, faith-actions give the reality and substance to the thing of God's Word we had only wished for. Faith decrees the promises of God with thanksgiving. It is already done. Faith declares you will see the goodness of the Lord in the land of the living. Ps 27:13. You have it; it is yours; and it is on the way. Rom 4:9-21. Just like you ordered it from a reliable supplier. Therefore the psalmist tells us:

Ps 27:14 "Wait (*entwine your heart with right faith-actions unto joy actions*) on the Lord: be of good courage (*continual right faith-actions unto joy actions on the promises of God in the face of adversity*), and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait (*entwine your heart with right faith-actions*), I say, on the Lord."

Walking in Life

Notice your continual right faith-actions “strengthens” your heart. This is how you renew your mind to keep in right faith-actions while assaulted by unbelief.

Hope is always in the future, a possibility. Faith is now, I have it, and it is coming; I will see it.

We hope for Christ’s return. We hope for Heaven. It is our Heavenly hope, our Messianic hope. But hope is not faith.

“He that believeth (*with continual, zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions*) hath.” John 3:36; 6:47; I John 5:10.

Believing is a verb of doing right faith-actions to possess that which you hope for. It is cleaving to the promise with *aiteo* commands and thanksgiving.

Hope is the blueprint. Your *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions and Holy Spirit are the builders of that which is hoped for.

This explains how Abraham and Sarah begot a child when he was 100 and Sarah at 90, with a record of barrenness all her life: Rom 4:18 “[*For Abraham, human reason for*] hope being gone, hoped (*on God’s promise*) in faith (*actions*) that he should become the father of many nations, as he had been promised, So [*numberless*] shall your descendants be. [Gen 15:5.]” AMP

One way to describe this is that right faith-actions unto joy actions takes the will of Heaven in the Word of God, and brings it to Earth through a human.

Faith is giving substance, manifestation, and reality to the thing that we had longed for from God, but had no evidence that we would ever get it, other than the written promises of God. Faith then commands the promise to become.

The evidence of its coming is the written promise of God and your right faith-actions. The written promise is always there, even 2,000 years ago. God has given dominion to man to make the promises of God become reality on the Earth as Jesus said. Faith-actions are the evidence of the unseen promises to be.

Matt 6:8 “Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye *aiteo*/ask (*demand, require, and expect as due by convent promise*) him. 9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in Heaven, Hallowed be thy Name. 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in Earth, as it is in Heaven...”

I remember the day I got revelation on Isa 53:5 “He was wounded for my transgressions, he was bruised for my iniquities, the chastisement of my peace was upon Him, and by His stripes I am healed.”

I have meditated on that passage for years. I have gotten many healed in the Name of Jesus with it. I knew it was true but never had it become solid in me, even though I had used it often.

Walking in Life

I used to walk in the morning and sing that scripture for 10-15 minutes every day. I did this for about 5 years. I would sing Isa 53:5 on the way out, and then sing Gal 2:20 on the way back.

POW, then it hit me, this is the will of God! God had it done to heal me and everyone else. Sickness was no longer legal in Heaven, and it would not be legal in me or anyone I chose to minister to anywhere. Yahoo!

Healing is the will of God for all mankind, no matter how they got to need it.

I still sing it when I walk, but the thanksgiving and joy are deeper now as I walk singing. And when I minister, His dominion rises in me greater as I *aiteo* command healing in the Name of Jesus. As I minister I know healing belongs to the one/ones I am ministering *zoe* life to. It is done in Heaven and must be on Earth.

Other words for faith include: courage, believe, cleave, confidence, conviction, hold-on, abiding, standing, waiting on the Lord, and fighting in the Spirit.

Faith is exercising a conviction of things not seen yet, but coming by right faith-actions. It includes actually thanking God for money that has not yet come.

It is thanking God for healing that has not yet been manifested, but we act as if we are as sure of it as if it were manifested. Phil 4:4-9.

By 2 Cor 4:13, Mark 11:23 and Luke 18:1-8, if we are not in right faith-actions with *aiteo* commands, we are not in faith. You may be in hope or Mental Assent.

Faith-actions give substance to the things that we wanted of God's promises. It gives reality to things that have never been seen. We have not seen the money, but we know it is here. We keep commanding and give thanks as if it is.

The third verse, Heb 11:3 says: "By faith we understand that the worlds have been framed by the word of God, so that what is seen hath not been made out of things which appear."

This staggers Sense Knowledge reason. Here is a declarative statement that the worlds, the stellar Heavens, have been created by the Word of God; that they were not made out of anything that is seen, yet they are seen.

They are a distinct and positive creation. They came into being by the Word of God spoken in *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Gen 1:14-16 "And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the Heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years: 15 and let them be for lights in the firmament of the Heaven to give light upon the Earth: and it was so. 16 And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also."

Walking in Life

He spoke into being the whole universe. Man says that it is not credible. Sense Knowledge cannot grasp it. It is above Sense Knowledge.

All that Sense Knowledge can do is to guess. Hypotheses and hypotheses have been exploited and exploded.

Here is a Being great enough to speak into being a universe, and to govern it.

Creative Faith

That Person is our Father God. This is creative faith.

Even a healing of a sick body is creative faith. Something has to be created to fix and repair and restore what is needed. It was not there before and now it is. God's power is at the smallest detail to beyond the measure of the Universe.

Every great financial institution has been the product of someone's faith.

The great chemical industries which represent the greatest financial institutions in the world are products of faith.

Woolworth said, "Let there be," and a sixty-million-dollar enterprise came slowly into being. Sam Walton did the same to create Wal-Mart.

Carnegie said, "Let there be," and the great steel industries began to take form.

Bill Gates, Steve Jobs and Jeff Bozos said, "Let there be" and great computer and web giants came slowly into being.

Man is a faith creation. By faith God created him. Man never reaches his highest development through unbelief.

Doubt rides on evil fear, and evil fear has never produced a great character.

The world's greatest men and women have been the products of faith.

They have been molded in faith. Faith has been the mighty force that has driven them on to produce the miracles of civilization.

Abraham believed God, and his and Sarah's bodies were renewed after Abraham was one hundred years old, and Sarah was a long-barren ninety years.

They gave to the world a son, Isaac.

Abraham stands as a signpost on the road to mighty achievements by faith, Rom 4:12-25, this time, not on a dream, but by the Word of God, a Promise.

Matthew 14:13-21 is the story of Jesus feeding the five thousand with five loaves and two fish.

That was creative faith. Jesus spoke and that bread multiplied.

Peter spoke at the Gate Beautiful and the lame man leaped for joy. That man had never walked, he had never gone through toddler-learning to walk.

Walking in Life

Yet he then jumped up and started running, leaping, and praising God. That was creative faith for full restoration of a birth defect. Acts 3-4.

Faith has been creative wherever it has had an opportunity to exercise itself.

Faith is creative today.

You dare, with that little handful of meal and that little cruse of oil to begin to bless the human race, and you will see it multiply in your hands. 1 Kings 17:12-16.

Elijah was an example of creative faith.

Jesus' healing the lepers, restoring clean flesh where it had been destroyed by that deadly disease, was an example of creative faith.

Today, in the mechanical and the electronic worlds, the inventions are brought into being by creative faith in the inventor's minds.

It is creative faith where the chemists are struggling to bring forth something they have dreamed was hidden in metal, coal, sand, and the vegetable world.

They dreamed. They began to create in their spirit natures.

As a scientist working in high technology, I have seen many times where Born Again scientists and engineers have leaped ahead by revelation knowledge from God, solving intractable problems, getting understanding, and building dreams.

This creative faculty is not in man's mind, but in his spirit, behind his mind.

The great poet does not reason his poetry. His reason tells him if the meter is correct, or if he has used the right words, but the dream is from his spirit.

G. Frideric Handel was desperate and sought God for new music. He sat down and in a few days created *The Messiah*, putting Scripture to music of the story of Jesus, a work of genius few have rivaled. He got it by faith-actions in God.

Jesus invites us to work faith like God does. Mark 11:22; 9:23; Matt 21:21.

It is in your spirit where the power of faith resides. Your answers do not come out of Heaven; they come from God by your spirit into the world. It is *zoe* life released directly by right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Faith, hope, and love are not products of Sense Knowledge reason. They belong to the higher self in man as revealed in the Word.

1 Cor 13:13 "And now abideth faith, hope, *agape*/charity, these three; but the greatest of these is *agape*/charity."

The KJV translators chose "charity" because that is love in action, as opposed to love, which can be static feelings but no action.

Dominating Faith

Walking in Life

In Moses we see a picture of faith dominating the laws of nature.

Ex 14:15-16. Israel was just freed from the bondage of Egypt. The Egyptians were following after them. They were confronted with an impassable wilderness on the one hand, and the Red Sea on the other.

Moses began to cry to God. God said, “Wherefore criest thou unto me? Speak to the children of Israel, that they go forward. And lift up thou thy rod, and stretch out thy hand over the sea and divide it; and the children of Israel shall go into the midst of the sea on dry ground.”

In today’s church they teach you to cry and beg for God to intervene. But for doing that Moses got rebuked by God! “Wherefore criest unto me?”

Instead God told Moses, “You exercise my dominion and command that water to part.” (This is much like how Jesus taught to pray the Our Father.)

This is equivalent to an *aiteo* command. God told Moses to use his staff as a point of focus.

We are God’s policemen, His ambassadors, His kings to exercise His dominion, and subdue the wicked, and establish righteousness. The staff was Moses’ symbol of authority, much like the Name of Jesus is for us today. Holy Spirit is our “gun,” the *zoe* life, *dunamis* power of God, and He is in you.

Gen 1:28 “And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the Earth, and **subdue (*clean, shape, form, control*) it: and have dominion** over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the Earth.”

God called Moses up to be who he was made to be.

Moses was to do the right faith-actions of lifting his staff and commanding the sea to divide. He probably held that staff, as he *aiteo* commanded.

The New Testament does not say anything about Jesus using His staff as a point of ministry. Neither did Jesus use oil. So, for my ministry, I do not use either, unless someone requests it. When I can, I do lay hands on people, or speak over absent people, or over a crowd, or put a command in an email or text.

It was faith speaking to the Red Sea in *aiteo* command. It was faith that lifted up the rod. See the result. The wind blew and the sea opened. That slimy, muddy bottom of the sea became firm, dry ground.

I am sure Moses’ attitude was, “I saw the Nile turn red and all the other miracles; this will be the same. How God does it is not my concern, but the sea will part, and the land will open. Thank You, Oh God, thank You! Now sea, open!”

We can do the same recalling Bible miracles, others we know of, or our own.

Walking in Life

Right faith-actions in God by Word made a way where reason stood helpless. Faith-actions over the promise, the *dabar-aiteo* command of Moses opened a path in the sea and congealed the waters in that hot climate.

They looked on either side of them and saw the waters frozen solid, holding back that mighty force that would have engulfed them.

Right faith-actions unto joy actions ruled the laws of nature.

I heard one say, they crossed over a swamp, not a sea. And I love this answer: "If it was a swamp, God drowned the whole Egyptian army by wall of water in a swamp!"

The three Hebrew children thrown into the fiery furnace give us an illustration of right faith-actions dominating heat and fire. The laws of nature were absolutely obedient to the faith of those young men. Daniel 3. They walked in Hab 2:4 "The just shall *chayah-zao*/live by their faithfulness in right faith actions."

Matt 8:24-27 "And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the boat was covered with the waves: but he (*Jesus*) was asleep. And they came to Him and awoke Him, saying, Save us Lord; we perish. And He said unto them, Why are ye fearful. O ye of little faith? Then He arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea (*saying, "Be still"*); and there was a great calm. And the men marveled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey Him?"

Here Jesus is tenderly chiding them because of their fearfulness. He gently said: "Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith." Fear and anxiety are faithless.

Matt 14:24-31 relates the story of Jesus walking on the waves in the night in a midst of a storm. The disciples are filled with fear, but He said to them: "Be of good cheer, it is I: be not afraid."

Peter said, "If it be thou, bid me come unto thee."

The Master said one word: "Come."

Peter stepped out of the boat on the waters and walked toward the Master until a huge wave threatened to engulf him and he cried: "Lord, save, I perish."

The Lord reached out and took hold of his arm. They walked together back to the boat and Jesus said, "Oh thou of little faith, wherefore did thou doubt?"

Little faith means letting fear control you rather than right faith-actions.

That is a challenge to the church to walk in right faith-actions. He wants us to walk by right faith-actions. We face the fears and affirm God's Word is greater.

Do not think you will be immune from the devil's attacks as you do right faith-actions. The devil will see your light and try to put you out. Be ready and do not be surprised. We are at war! The devil does counter-attack. Luke 10:19.

Walking in Life

Like Peter we will have to fight evil fear and doubt to go on by doing *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions, knowing no right faith actor labor is in vain.

God wants us to walk in the realm of the miraculous.

That is simply living in the realm of the Spirit.

The non-miraculous life is lived in the realm of the senses, the carnal mind.

Spiritual things are just as real as physical things. Spiritual things are more real than physical things. He wants us to use His dominion over the laws and forces of nature. Genesis 1:26.

Storm: I stood on the front porch of a house of some doubting Christians. A sudden storm blew up, like a whirlwind. I asked if this happened often, and they said usually with damage. I commanded to the wind, "Stop, no damage, in the Name of Jesus!" Suddenly, almost instantly it stopped and became quiet. They were amazed and proceeded to ask me to preach. I guess they figured I knew what I was talking about. Jesus in me did it again!

The destructive laws of nature came into being when man fell, and Satan gained the ascendancy over the Earth. Rom 5:17.

Jesus came to restore man's lost dominion. He came to restore *zoe* life, joy, and plenty, goodness, and health, and to destroy poverty, sickness, pain, and want. Luke 4:18-20.

Right faith-actions in God by His Word today could destroy poverty, disease, sickness, and want of every kind. "Praise You, Jesus, You are Lord through me!"

Right faith-actions unto joy actions in the Word of God today could bring peace and quietness back to the human race.

But unbelief, a lack of right faith-actions unto joy actions, has gained the ascendancy; and unbelief causes moral, spiritual, and mental storms. They cause the awful destruction by war and waste and selfishness.

Jesus is saying to the Church, "Oh, ye of little right faith-actions unto joy actions. Why can't you come and walk with me; why can't you dominate for Me and in Me over the unhealthy and the unhappy surroundings of life?"

Paul makes us understand this in his epistle to the Philippians.

Phil 4:11 "I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therein to be independent of circumstances" to overrule them with right faith-actions and patience.

Can't you hear Him say, "I can do all things in him who strengthens me." Phil 4:13. The ability of God is in me. I direct it with right *aiteo* commands.

"It is not I but Christ who dwelleth in me, and released by me in His right faith-action lifestyle. Gal 2:20-21. And when I speak words of *zoe* life, it is not me but Jesus! And Holy Spirit does them to the glory of God!"

"I don't have to get it perfect, which is what grace is for. It is progress not perfection, but every day I get closer."

Walking in Life

“It is God who is at work within you willing and doing of His good pleasure.”
Phil 2:13.

If you would let God loose in you by right faith-actions unto joy actions, you would dominate for Him circumstances as Jesus dominated them.

Instead of being ruled by the petty bitterness of the world around you, you rise in triumph over it in right faith-actions unto joy actions.

The winds and waves obeyed Jesus. The winds of bitterness and hatred will obey your right faith-actions unto joy actions in God by His Word.

God created the world with words. Jesus multiplied that bread with words.

Jesus hushed the sea with simple words. Jesus said, “Peace, be still,” and the winds and waves obeyed that rebuke. Mark 4:39.

Can you see the connection? He says, “Hold fast to your confession.” Your confession is made up of words. “They overcame him (that is the adversary) by the blood of the Lamb and the word of their testimony, and they *agapao*/loved not their *psuche*/lives unto death.” Rev 12:11. Your soul is the one that panics.

We are to dominate demons and their works with right words of *zoe* life.

In Acts 16 Paul said to the demon in the girl, “I charge thee in the Name of Jesus Christ, come out of her.” The demon came out that hour. *Aiteo* command words in right faith-actions unto joy actions caused it. Acts 16:18.

Peter said to the man at the Gate Beautiful of the temple, “Arise!” It was words in the Name of Jesus that caused that man to walk. Acts 3:6.

Jesus said to the man lying at the Pool of Bethesda, “Arise, take up your bed and walk.” John 5:8. As that man tried to move the healing took place.

Jesus healed the man with words. Words that Holy Spirit could act on.

He has given you words. Words are as potent as they ever were.

You say to that woman who has been sick for years, “The Kingdom of God is near you. In the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise and walk.”

E. W. Kenyon said, “There are hundreds in our fellowship who came to us with incurable diseases. They are now going about perfectly well. What did it? It is the dominating power of faith-filled words of God.”

Can’t you see what love-filled words have done? Love-filled words have given us marriage, home, and Heaven on Earth. The mother who rules her home with love-filled words has a happy home.

The mother who rules her home with hate-filled words has a hell to live in.

The man who attempts to rule men with the hate-filled and selfish words will only awaken the selfishness and meanness in the men he tries to dominate. Matt 12:33-37.

Walking in Life

But faith, working through *agape* love (Gal 5:6), will fill the hearts of men with faith, hope, *agape* love, joy, victory, courage, and success, and will stand on the Day of Judgment. Matt 12:36; Rom 14:10-12.

When will we learn the tremendous power of words filled with *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions in God?

Healing Faith

Matt 9:20-22 has a beautiful illustration of healing faith. “And behold, a woman, who had an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him (*Jesus*) and touched the border of his garment, she kept saying (*in her right faith-actions*) I shall be made whole when I touch his garment (*his Jewish tallit or prayer shawl*). Mark 5:27; Luke 8:44. But Jesus turning and seeing her said, Daughter, be of good cheer, thy faith (*actions*) hath made thee *sozo/whole*.”

The Greek word *sozo* means healed. That woman had healing faith-actions that would not be denied.

She had heard what Jesus had done for others. She evidently knew many who had been healed. Now, she kept saying within herself (silently) if I but touch his garment I shall be healed, in right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Notice, she chose when she was to be healed, “when I touch.” God did not chose, she did. God did not chose the method or time, she did.

She may even had learned that this scripture fit Jesus: Mal 4:2 “But unto you that fear my Name shall the Sun (*light*) of righteousness arise with healing in his wings (*prayer shawl*); and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.”

Others may have heard of this because: Mark 6:56 “And whithersoever he (*Jesus*) entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment (*tallit, prayer shawl*): and as many as touched him were made whole.” See also Luke 6:19. All of creation is made to be filled with *zoe* life.

We see this on the mission fields today where people look for the “visiting healer,” and get healed by touching. Sometimes the missionary is not even aware it happened. They pull the *zoe* life out of the missionary by their right faith-actions. It is their faith that draws the *zoe* life out, not the missionaries’.

In general, Jesus healed with just words, or while laying on of hands, or both.

He healed people at a distance with words. [This is often called “absent or distant healing.”] Matt 15:22-28; Luke 7:2-10.

It was the word of the Master that healed almost everyone who was healed.

Jesus’ words consummated the healing of the woman with the issue of blood.

Walking in Life

Men are healed today by words. For example, Curry Blake has laid his hands upon tens of thousands and said, "In the Name of Jesus Christ, by His stripes you are healed." It does not matter the issue when the answer is always the same, whether you are near or at a distance.

Says Curry Blake, "It does not matter what the problem is when the answer is always the same, "By the stripes of Jesus, be healed in the Name of Jesus."

The diseases have left their bodies. They have been instantly healed.

Those that are not instant, it comes later.

Cancers, tumors, ulcers, arthritis, AIDS, birth defects, blindness, and numerous other incurable diseases have responded to the word of faith, which we preach, built on the *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-action lifestyle.

Psalms 107:20 "He sent his word and healed them."

Jesus is the *zao* Living Word. Father God sent Jesus so we could heal in His Name. He is working in us as we minister. Gal 2:20.

It is the healing word, the word of faith that does the work. The Bible is the Word of Faith. For "no Word of God is void of power." Isa 55:11.

The Bible in your lips becomes the healing Word as your mind relaxes fears.

God created the Word so that in your lips, with a renewed mind, the Word can be as powerful as it was in Jesus' lips. After all, you are complete in Him.

These written pages have no power to heal, but when they are translated into your life by right faith-actions unto joy actions, and become part of you, you utter them with lips of love and God's dominion, and Satan's power is broken and diseases are healed. Men and women arise with joy. John 13:16.

Acts 27:34-44 is the story of Paul's shipwreck. He dared to stand before that company of sailors and passengers and say, "An angel of God stood by me last night and told me that we are going to go onto an island, and every soul is going to be *sozo*/saved."

They could not believe it. For fourteen days they had suffered agony, not having seen the sun. That vessel had been driven and buffeted by the sea. Paul said, "There is no use fasting any longer; let us eat."

Faith gripped that little crew of men. They acted on the Word of Paul. Paul's faith in the Word of God dominated the situation. Every soul was saved from that watery grave.

Phil 1:28 is a remarkable statement in regard to faith.

"In nothing frightened by the adversaries (*Satan*): which is for them an evident token of perdition, but of your salvation, and that from God."

Remember, Peter walking on the water? He lost his right faith actions thoughts and words and started to sink, and Jesus rebuked him. Right faith actions, thought or spoken, release the *zoe* life, *dunamis* power of God.

Walking in Life

It is your putting up a solid front of right faith-actions before the evil fear, the assault on your senses of apparent failure, dismay, and mockery. It is your daring to act on the Word in the face of every evidence of failure, despair, hopelessness, rejection, mockery, and confusion. Courage operates in spite of fear.

You know that “God cannot lie,” that “He watches over His word to perform it.” Titus 1:2; Heb 6:18; Jer 1:12. “Yes, I will see His goodness in this life.”

You keep returning His Word to Him in right faith-actions. Isa 55:11.

You dare to act on the Word with continual right faith-actions.

You may know all these blessed, mighty promises. Some say all 31,102 verses of the Bible are promises. Others say there are over 8,000 promises, including the 60 promises in the Abrahamic Covenant of health, prosperity, and well-being that Jesus came to confirm, by which He did His Gospel miracles. Rom 15:8.

2 Cor 1:20 “For all the promises of God in him (*Jesus*) are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us. 21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God; 22 who hath also sealed (*ownership*) us, and given the earnest (*guarantee*) of the Spirit in our hearts.” Eph 1:13; 4:30.

That means every promise of God is yours to appropriate with right faith-actions. You show faith by doing right faith-actions again and again, until done.

It is by your manifesting the promises by right faith-actions that you share in God’s divinity. It is by grace; it is your right as a son to expect the full results.

2 Peter 1:2 “Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the *epignosis*/knowledge (*doing Jesus and able to disciple*) of God, and of Jesus our Lord, 3 according as his divine *dunamis*/miracle power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto *zoe*/life and godliness (*just like Jesus*), through the knowledge (*by master-craftsman duplicating Jesus*) of him that hath called us to glory and virtue (*manliness, excellence, right thinking, and doing*): 4 whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these (*promises*) ye might be partakers (*sharers, unity, joint operators*) of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust [*by the New Creation*].”

One of the jobs of Holy Spirit is to help us know what we have in Christ.

John 14:26 “But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.”

John 16:13 “Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. 14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you. 15 All things that

Walking in Life

the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.”

He shall show it unto you for you to walk in them by right faith-actions unto joy actions. All is yours in Christ by divine, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions!

Col 2:2 “That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in *agape*/love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ; 3 in whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. 4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.”

It is the *logos* Word you act on by right faith-actions that brings the results.

Matt 7:24 “Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings (*logos*) of mine (*Jesus*), and doeth them (*making them rhema words*), I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: 25 and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. 26 And every one that heareth these *logos*/sayings of mine, and doeth them not (*not making them rhema*), shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand (*of his own opinions*): 27 and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.”

Believing in right faith-actions unto joy actions is acting on the Word. It is acting on Jesus.

Believing is a verb, you have to do something to believe.

- No action means no belief.
- Little right actions means little belief, and
- Much right faith-actions unto joy actions enters effective faith.

“He that believeth (*by right faith-actions*) hath eternal *zoe*/life.” John 6:47.

Belief is not silent, but speaks in authority or command or decree. 1 Cor 4:13. Mark 11:23-24. By Luke 18:1-8, and by 1 Cor 15:57-58, keep at until you get it.

In the spirit you can speak out loud, under your breath or even in your thoughts for Holy Spirit action.

That is “He that speaketh in right faith-actions unto joy actions hath...” He is healed. He who acts upon the Word of God is *sozo* saved. He who acts on the Word of God cannot be put to shame. Rom 10:8-11.

Romans 10:8-11 is the challenge of grace to the broken, wrecked hearts to-day: “Because if thou shalt confess with thy mouth Jesus as Lord, and shalt believe in thine that hear that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be *sozo*/saved: for with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth *in right faith-actions unto joy actions* on

Walking in Life

Him shall not be put to shame.” Belief says, “I did it, I acted on the Word, and now I am saved! Yahoo!”

This is God’s Eternal Word. His eternal promise.

Do you want faith? Faith comes by right faith-actions on the Word of God.

Rom 10:17 says that “Faith comes by hearing the Word of God *to glad obedience and celebration*.” Hearing means acting to doing the Word in exuberant praise, thanksgiving, and joy. This is doing right faith-actions on God’s Word.

Mental Assent

You may have Mental Assent and you may glory in the Word and how beautiful it is. That is fine, but it does not release *zoe* life. Mental Assenters do not do continual right faith-actions; they have other interests. Mark 4:17-19. They are always looking for others to pray for them, yet they quote much Scripture.

You must act on the Word. Step out of the realm of failures into the realm of the successful. Risk being a dominator of circumstances by doing right faith-actions in the face of fear, rather than being a slave of the conditions around you.

Be creative as Jesus was, and as men who through the ages who dared to act upon the Word of God, and see what God will do for you and what you can do with Holy Spirit inside you. Faith *aiteo* commands and rejoices before it sees.

Heb 6:11 “And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence (*hard work when it is hard*) to the full assurance of hope (*the joyful expectation of coming good from God*) unto the end: 12 that ye be not slothful (*apathetic, indifferent, distracted, or lazy*), but followers (*duplicates, copycats*) of them who through (*continual right*) faith (*actions*) and patience (*consistency when it is hard*) inherit (*move in, control, operate, and release*) the promises.”

2 Tim 1:12 “Yet I am not ashamed, for I know him whom I have believed *in continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*, and am persuaded that he is able to guard that which I have committed unto him against the day.”

Paul knew that he possessed Eternal *Zoe* Life, the nature of God. He gloried in it. He was not ashamed to confess it.

He said: “I am not ashamed of the good news that I believe.” Paul knew what he had. Paul rejoiced in his confessions of Redemption Truth. This good news includes that men can have the *zoe* life of God through Jesus Christ. Rom 1:17.

1 John 5:13 “These things have I written unto you that believe (*by continual right faith-actions*) on the Name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal *zoe*/life, and that ye may believe (*by right faith-actions*) on the Name of the Son of God. 14 And this is the confidence that we have in him,

Walking in Life

that, if we *aiteo*/ask (*demand, require, expect as due by covenant promise*) any thing according to his will, he heareth us: 15 and if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we *aiteo*/ask (*demand, require, and expect as due by covenant promise*), we know that we have the *aiteo*/petitions that we *aiteo*/desired of him.”

The more you know the covenant promises, the more you can know He hears your *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions over them.

2 Cor 2:14 is a song of triumph, faith’s mighty victory: “But thanks be unto God, who always leadeth us in triumph in Christ, and makes manifest through us the savor of his knowledge in every place.” Yahoo!

Triumphant faith that cannot be conquered, that will not yield to fear and unbelief, no matter what the appearances may be, knows that God cannot lie and that “whosoever believeth on Him in right faith-actions shall not be put to shame.” Rom 10:11. He keeps proclaiming in the face of vast negative facts.

This makes us act like sons of God, in continual right faith-actions unto joy actions, right up to the fear of death. 1 Cor 15:57-58; Rev 12:11.

We use the Name of Jesus against the forces that oppose our good works. We are Masters, we are united with Omnipotence as we stand in right faith-actions. We boldly proclaim *aiteo* commands when it looks impossible.

Mental Assenters wait to see something before they believe in right faith.

1 Cor 15:1

“But by the grace of God I am what I am. And His grace to me did not turn out in vain, but I labored (*in right faith-actions*) to the point of exhaustion more abundantly than all of them; however, not I myself, but the grace of God which labored (*in right faith-actions*) with me.” WUEST Paul labored in right faith-actions before the answer.

1 Cor 15:57

“But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. 58 Therefore, my agape/beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the *right faith-action* work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your *right faith-action* labour is not in vain in the Lord.” Right faith-actions are before you see the answer.

Keeping in right faith-actions in the face of trials and difficulties breaks the bondage of Mental Assent, and the devil in the process.

TV: I was renting a room to a single guy who had a TV. I did not have one on purpose. This was before cell phones. He played it loudly and we had many discussions over his volume and what he watched. He decided he wanted to stay and reluctantly complied. He did not spend much time in right faith-actions.

Walking in Life

He was a “good” church guy, went to church every Sunday and sometimes with me to my church. He wanted to put the TV in the living room so the whole house could have it. This I refused. It had to stay in his room.

I came home one weekday at lunch and found he had moved it into the living room along with his stereo system. I got mad at the devil, and commanded the devil to take it all back and not bring it out again. My tenant was at work and could not hear me in the natural. I came home that night, and it was all back in his room. I never said anything to him about it. My issue was with the devil.

Later, he wanted to bring it out as his parents were visiting and that I allowed.

Here was a Born Again, Spirit baptized man obeying my commands to the devil. Yes, Christians can have demons and in the Name of Jesus we can control them.

To be “demonized” means you have had one long enough to where you have become habituated to the demon. It is like it has the person on a leash, like you would a dog. It does not need but a little tug to get the victim to act like the demon. This means the person has neurons to fit the demon. Demons are in the soul or body of Christians, not the New Creation spirit. After the demons are cast out, like all habits, it takes reprogramming the neurons to stay free.

The Holy Lion: Inside of us, one with our New Creation spirit, is the Lion of the Tribe of Judah, the supreme “Pit Bull” of Heaven. Whatever promises of God you or yours are missing, or being afflicted by the devil, rise up in Jesus by continual, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions, and destroy that or those works of the devil, in, by, with, and through the Word of God in the Name of Jesus, in *aiteo* prayer with thanksgiving, praise, and joy!

That Lion, that Mighty Warrior, is part of your New Creation nature. Take a look at Psalm 18, 28, and 35, and get your mind on who you are in Christ. *Agape* love never fails, believes all things, and never gives up; this is what and who you are, a child of God. Rise up in Jesus and be who you really are – an aggressive, *agape* love, Jesus World Changer, whose meat is to destroy the works of the devil and set people free! Rom 16:20.

These are the good works God created for you to walk in them:

Eph 2:7 “For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.”

The path is before you; no obstacles can defeat you; every step is yours to victory; and yes, the devil will fight you every step of the way. Enjoy the battle to win! There is a sweet aroma to salvation’s victory. Love never quits!

Walking in Life

Remember, it is a law of the human mind that you can act your way into believing, quicker than you can believe your way into acting!

1 Cor 15:57 “But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

⁵⁸ Therefore, my *agape*/beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding (*more than enough*) in the (*right faith-action*) work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your (*right faith-action*) labour is not in vain in the Lord.”

You are always doing good in right faith-actions, as long as you don't stop!

If this were easy, it would already be done. Look to the rock from which God built you, Jesus. God wants those victories for you more than you do!

Now be your inner Lion, and launch into divine, right faith-actions, now!

It is not a matter of believing God CAN; it is knowing it was done 2,000 years ago! God has already done the IMPOSSIBLE; now receive it by right faith-actions!

New Life (Adapted from: *God Heals Birth Defects*; Andy Hayner; pp 48-49.)

The Christian life is lived by renewing our mind to the mind of Christ with the Scriptures, so that we adopt His mindset in every area of life. Our mindsets will change once we grasp the true nature of the Christian life.

Our Christian life is not primarily our character, our beliefs, our lifestyle, or even our service to God. Even devout Buddhists can live a moral life, not to mention powerless Christians of every type. Christianity is a supernatural display of the divine *zoe* power of God in, by, and through the Name of Jesus.

Our Christian life is the release and manifestation of the supernatural *zoe* life of Jesus Christ that God put inside us when we were Born Again. This is our Christian life. It is not natural or fit the normal view; it is supernatural.

It is the same supernatural *zoe life* that raised Jesus Christ from the dead. It's an unshakable, permanent life. This is the *zoe* life that pulsated within Jesus' innermost being every day of His life and flowed out in wisdom, love, power and truth.

The very *zoe* life that was implanted by the Holy Spirit inside the virgin womb of Mary; that raised Jesus from the dead, has been implanted by the Holy Spirit inside of us as our *zoe* life when we were Born Again. In other words, our Christian life is not just a new lifestyle to adopt. It is a new life form to contain and partake in – the divine *zoe* life of God by continual right faith-actions. It does not depend on our works, but Jesus'.

2 Peter 1:3-4

Walking in Life

³ According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto *zoe*/life and godliness (*Jesus duplication*), through the knowledge (*doing*) of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:

⁴ Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these **ye might be partakers of the divine nature**, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.”

You exercise this divine nature unto *zoe* life by right faith-actions unto joy actions to manifest the goodness, power, and *agape* love of God like Jesus did and still does. It is the greatest force in this Universe, and it is in the Born Again Christian to release at will.

Chapter 26: The Reality Of The Word

God chose to be an Author. He provided His book, the Bible, for man to know Truth-Reality, to understand and be part of His plan. God wants you involved.

The Word of God, the Bible, is 66 books by about 40 authors over about 1,500 years. Yet they are amazingly integrated and consistent from beginning to end. The same God of Genesis is the same God of Revelation.

Whatever God does is consistent with His written Word and He will not violate it. He has bound Himself to it.

Ps 119:89 “For ever, O Lord, thy word is settled (*as a fence*) in heaven.”

God revealed Himself over time. We expect that the Bible we have now is complete and sufficient. The standard set of 66 books is it; there are no extras.

There are seven other Pre-New Testament books, called the Apocrypha. They are generally consistent with the other 66 books and do not violate them. They are best considered as informational history, although the Catholic Church considers them part of the Canon of Books, the Protestant Church does not, and neither do the Jews. I consider them Category B Material, only if you have time. With a standard of duplicating Jesus, I do not have enough time to spend much on Category B Material. John 6:27.

Many follow the rule that in faith and practice, the Words of Jesus are the Supreme Court for all debate.

Include the Old and New Testament as part of your regular Bible reading.

2 Peter 1:21 “For the prophecy (*Old Testament*) came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.”

When the New Testament authors talk about the Scriptures, they are primarily talking about the Old Testament, and Peter includes Paul as part of the Canon of New Testament Scripture in 2 Peter 3:15.

All more recent historical discoveries have validated the current text we have of the Old and New Testaments. So the current Bible text, for example, the original texts for the King James Version or the Revised Standard Version are considered the complete Word of God for man.

Walking in Life

The aged Paul said: 2 Tim 3:16 “All scripture (*Old and New Testament*) is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: 17 that the man *or woman* of God may be perfect (*mature*), thoroughly furnished unto all good works (*of the Jesus-kind*).”

Ps 138:2 “I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy Name for thy *covenant* lovingkindness and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy Name.”

God has magnified His Word above His Name. It is a sure foundation.

You need the Scriptures to progress in your calling to become just like Jesus in your lifetime. Jesus is the *Zoe* Living Word of God and so are you to be.

The Father has magnified His Word by calling His Son, the *Zao* Living Word. 1 John 1:1.

This means many things; one of them is that Jesus is the manifestation of what God says in His Word.

John 1:1 “In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.”

John 1:14 “And the *logos*/Word became flesh, and dwelt among us.”

That is the eternal “*logos*” of the Word.

The Father has glorified the Word – the written Word that becomes a *Zao* Living Word when filled with right faith-actions unto joy actions on our lips.

It becomes a Divine, *Zoe* Life-giving Word. It becomes a healing Word. It becomes an educational Word in the things of Holy Spirit.

The Word of God is eternal. Right faith-actions release its divine *zoe* life.

Ps 119:95 “Forever, O Lord, thy word is settled in Heaven.” Psalm 119:152, 160; 1 Peter 1:25; Isa 40:8.

Psalm 119 is a song to the God of the Word, and is also the longest Psalm.

Jesus said: John 17:17 “Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.” Eph 4:21; 2 Sam 7:28; John 14:6.

Truth is forever of God. God’s truth is absolute reality. What is true is temporary and can be changed by truth.

Jesus said “Thy Word is Truth.” Meaning it can never change

Ps 119:50 “This is my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath *zao*/quickened me.” The Word with right intention in determined will, will heal you. Proverbs 4:20-5:1.

Ps 138:2 “I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy Name for thy *chesed*/lovingkindness and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy Name.”

As we *aiteo* command a Word to be, we are establishing that Word from Heaven to the Earth; for His Word is truth. Matt 6:10; Luke 11:2.

Walking in Life

It is the Word that Holy Spirit uses to unveil the things of Jesus to us. It is the Word that He uses when He unveils the things of the Father to us. John 13:6.

Eph 6:17 “And take the helmet of salvation (*a renewed mind as a Jesus-duplicate*), and the sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God.”

The Word on your lips is your weapon against the forces of darkness.

I wondered if that word “spirit” there meant the human spirit or Holy Spirit, as in the recreated they are the same. 1 Cor 6:17. Your spirit is made One with Holy Spirit in the New Creation. That is the power of your New Creation.

This fact is not majored in the Church.

God inhabits the Christian; He is not in the Jewish Temple, and while still in Heaven, He is inside and on you in Holy Spirit. You don’t need to bombard the gates of Heaven, just lean over and whisper. Col 3:1.

The Holy Spirit cannot use the Word except as He uses it through our lips.

Millions of Bibles sit on shelves with un-released *zoe* life, with no *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions on lips, or in thinking.

We are going to think of it now as the sword in the lips of the recreated man or woman. Eph 6:17. In 2 Cor 10:4, truth is our overcoming weapon for people.

It is the Word filled with Love that melts hearts.

Rom 2:4 “Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?”

It is the Word filled with truth that cuts men to the very quick and makes them cry out in agony seeking mercy and love from God.

It is the Word filled with Jesus’ dominion that breaks devils off the insane and heals the sick, blind, and lame. The Word is the Sword of the recreated spirit. It is not only a Sword, but it is also the “Balm of Gilead.” Jer 8:22.

It is the healing, gentle, tender words of the Father.

It has in it the hushing, quieting spirit of love that is in a mother’s heart when a child is wounded.

It is the Warrior sword of our Big Brother. Rev 19:11-16; Eph 6:17; Ps 149:6.

What a wonderful thing it is to live in the reality of the Word, to have the Word in our lips filled with the *Zoe* energy of God – blessing, saving, and recreating men and women; healing the sick, and breaking the power of demons over men’s lives. It transforms bodies crippled by genetic diseases and birth defects.

What a wonderful thing it is – the *Zao* Living Word in right faith-actions unto joy actions.

What a supernatural thing it is – the *Zao* Living Word in right faith-actions.

We hold in our hands the Written Word, whether in paper or a cellphone or a computer.

Walking in Life

When we become filled with the Spirit and Love gains the mastery, it becomes the Divine, *Zao* Living Word in our lips; it becomes a prevailing Word over the forces of evil around us.

The Word is eternal and God is one with His Word.

It prevails over doubts and evil fear on our lips to redirect our souls into God. It prevails over ignorance, failure, and weakness in men.

2 Tim 3:15 “And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto *soteria*/salvation through faith (*right faith-actions*) which is in Christ Jesus. 16 All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: 17 that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.” Good works of the God-kind like Jesus did and still does.

Here it is for babes in Christ:

1 Peter 2:1 “Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings, 2 as newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby: 3 if so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious. 4 To whom coming, as unto a *zao*/living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious, 5 ye also, as *zao*/lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.”

This Word teaches the babes and directs the mature into more of God.

Here is your help, His covenant Word:

Isa 54:10 “For though the mountains should depart and the hills be shaken or removed, yet My love and kindness shall not depart from you, nor shall My covenant of peace and completeness be removed, says the Lord, Who has compassion on you.” AMP

Isa 54:17 “But no weapon that is formed against you shall prosper, and every tongue that shall rise against you in judgment you shall show to be in the wrong. This [peace, righteousness, security, triumph over opposition] is the heritage of the servants of the Lord [those in whom the ideal Servant of the Lord is reproduced/*duplicated*]; this is the righteousness or the vindication which they obtain from Me [this is that which I impart to them as their justification], says the Lord.” AMP

Acts 19:20 “So mightily grew the *logos*/Word of the Lord and prevailed.”

How our hearts thrill with the consciousness of having in our lips the very “*logos*,” of God, that we can fill this Word with love and grace and pour it out upon men and women.

The miracles recorded in the book of Acts were all performed by the Word of God in the Name of Jesus.

Jesus, the “*logos*,” was in the Word on the lips of the apostles.

Walking in Life

The multitudes of men and women who have been healed, saved, and built up in Christ during my ministry and others like Curry Blake, and David Hogan, have been blessed through the *Zao* Living Word on human lips.

Those who have Eternal *Zoe* Life can use this *Zoe* Life-giving Word to bless men. John 13:26.

The Word becomes a *Zao* Living Thing in the lips of those who proclaim it.

When we let God loose in us, His Word has Life and healing in it; our lips becomes the medium through which He pours Eternal *Zoe* Life into men.

Prov 18:21 "Death and *zoe*/life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof." You will get whatever you speak: life or death.

His Word by your right faith-actions can go into your body and heal you, and keep you in Divine Life. It can go into others and heal them.

Rom 8:11 "But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also *zao*/quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you."

This is not just at the Resurrection, but also in every part of daily life. As you do right faith-actions unto joy actions that *zoe* life can fill every part of your body for healing, strengthening, wisdom, and longevity.

It can go into your organs and keep them whole and strong. It can go into your brain and keep your mind strong and flexible. It can go into your life and give you prosperity and success. Just believe it is, and it will. It takes *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions to put it to work.

Example: "Thank You, Lord, as I read and speak your Word, it is filling my mortal body with your Divine *Zoe* Life and making me whole in every way. Body, be whole! Life be whole! Thank You, in the Name of Jesus. Yahoo!"

The Word in right faith-actions unto joy actions is God speaking, it is part of Himself.

The Word and God are one in blessing men.

The Word created the universe. Heb 11:3; Col 1:16.

The Word has creative ability today in your lips. Dare to let it speak through you. Proclaim it, knowing it has its power independent of you.

Even if unbelievers speak the word, those who receive it will be blessed.

Spoken in right faith-actions unto joy actions to release divine *zoe* life, it can frame and stabilize your answers to *aiteo* prayer commands.

The Word cannot fail you unless you stop your right faith-actions. It is God speaking through your lips. Give it freedom. Give it voice. 2 Cor 4:13.

It is God's Faith Word. He believes in His Word.

He knows His Word will not return to Him void. Isa 55:11.

Walking in Life

Act on it; do it in continual, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Return His Word by speaking it for Him and to the situation.

God has designed the universe so that His Words on your lips can do what they did on Jesus' lips. Jesus is your elder brother. You are Family.

Isa 40:31 "But those who wait (*in continual right faith-actions*) for the Lord [who expect, look for, and hope in Him] shall change and renew their strength and power; they shall lift their wings and mount up [close to God] as eagles [mount up to the sun]; they shall run and not be weary, they shall walk and not faint or become tired. [Heb 12:1-3.]" AMP

All this is for those who will wait on the Lord in right faith-actions on His Word.

Psalms 18:30 "As for God, His way is perfect! The word of the Lord is tested and tried; He is a shield to all those who take refuge and put their trust (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*) in Him. 31 For who is God except the Lord? Or who is the Rock save our God, 32 the God who girds me with strength and makes my way perfect?" AMP

Psalms 119:92 "Unless Your law had been my delight, I would have perished in my affliction. 93 I will never forget Your precepts, [how can I?] for it is by them You have *zao*/quickened me (granted me *zoe*/life)." AMP

Psalms 119:89 "Forever, O Lord, Your word is settled in Heaven [stands firm as the Heavens]. [Ps 89:2; Matt 24:34, 35; 1 Peter 1:25.] 90 Your faithfulness is from generation to generation; You have established the Earth, and it stands fast. 91 All [the whole universe] are Your servants; therefore they continue this day according to Your ordinances. [Jer 33:25.] 92 Unless Your law had been my delight, I would have perished in my affliction. 93 I will never forget Your precepts, [how can I?] for it is by them You have *zao*/quickened me (granted me *zoe*/life)." AMP.

Notice in verse 92, reading and meditating while sick will let *zoe* life heal you.

And again:

Proverbs 4:20 "My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings. 21 Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart. 22 For they are *chay-zao*/life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh. 23 Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of *chay-zao*/life."

"Attend" and "keeping them in the midst of your heart" would include right meditation of murmuring, speaking, and singing, memorizing, and pondering the Word. Your part is to confess and believe it is as you work the Word.

Walking in Life

When we do right faith-actions unto joy actions, we are taking that settled Word in Heaven and establishing it on the Earth. Heb 6:16-19

Heb 6:17 “Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel (*Word, plan*), confirmed it by an oath: 18 that by two immutable things (*His promise and His oath*), in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold (*by right faith-actions unto joy actions*) upon the hope set before us: 19 which hope we have as an anchor of the soul (*by right faith-actions unto joy actions*), both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the veil - *Jesus*.” 1 Tim 6:12, 19.

Our right faith-actions unto joy actions enter into the heavenly veil for us. Our right faith-actions unto joy actions enter Heaven for us and bring us to the throne of Love.

Chapter 27: What We Are In Christ

I was surprised to find that the expressions “in Christ,” “in whom,” and “in Him” occur more than 130 times in the New Testament. All of these terms include covenant unity and joint identification, of God for man, and man for God.

This is the heart of the Revelation of Redemption given Paul.

Here is the secret of faith – faith that conquers, faith that moves mountains.

Here is the secret of the Spirit’s guiding us into all reality. John 16:13.

The heart craves intimacy with the Lord Jesus and with the Father.

This craving can now be satisfied.

Eph 1:7 “In whom we have our redemption through his blood, the remission (*purging, obliteration, removal, satisfaction*) of our trespasses (*sins*) according to the riches of his grace.”

This is not a beggarly Redemption, but a real liberty in Christ that we have now by continual right faith-actions. This redemption goes from Heaven to Hell.

The concept of Bible Redemption includes, not only removal of sin, but placement into Heaven on Earth, or Salvation. It is total and complete, beyond measure. One example of this was Israel’s redemption from Egypt under Moses. The “Heaven on Earth” included the Promised Land. No one expected that it would include things like David’s mighty men who were supermen in battle.

It is not just God fighting for us through our right faith-actions, but Jesus fighting through us. Since Jesus is in you and through you, it appears to you as if you are doing the fighting. You open your mouth and He can *zao* live it.

God gave Earth to man for man to exercise His Dominion for Him. In essence Man is God’s Policeman, Warrior, and Gardner, with Jesus as our Pattern and Lord and our divine, *zoe* life force. Gal 2:20.

Rom 16:20 “And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly (*as shattered glass*). The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.”

Walking in Life

It is a Redemption by the God who could say, “Let there be lights in the firmament of Heaven,” and cause the whole starry Heavens to leap into being in a single instant. Gen 1:3; Heb 11:3.

It is Omnipotence beyond human reason or imagination.

This is where humanistic and atheistic philosophy has never left a foot print.

Our Redemption is a miracle of His grace. It is “according to the riches of His grace.” Eph 1:7. This Redemption opens the door for our Salvation.

It is a present-tense work “wrought through His blood.”

It is lavish. It is overwhelming, super abundant. Our Redemption is a perfect thing, a glorious thing. It is worthy of the Awesome God of Love.

When you know it, enter into it, and your heart grows accustomed to it, as you rest in it, there will be ability in your life that you have never known.

Col 1:13-14 “Who delivered us out of the authority of darkness (*absence of God*) and translated us into the kingdom of the son of his *agape/love*; in whom we have our redemption, the remission (*purging, obliteration, removal, satisfaction, healing*) of our sins (*trespasses*).”

We are delivered out of the authority of Satan. No action of Satan is now legal before God.

You are free of the works of Satan before God.

1 John 3:8 “He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.”

It is in Jesus that we have our Redemption.

You have been delivered out of Satan’s dominion.

You have been “translated into the kingdom of the Son of his Love.” Col 1:13.

You are legally free from the dominion of Satan.

Now you must clear your Promised Land as the Israelites had to.

The hour will come when you will awaken to the fact that Satan cannot legally before God put disease upon your body, that he cannot legally give you pain and anguish in your body or circumstances.

And because Jesus has all authority, you have no authority to allow the devil to work. You do have authority to destroy the devil’s works at will, by *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions. Luke 10:19; Acts 10:38.

Authority means the ability and pre-permission to act as Jesus would.

We are free to be in the disciplines and blessings of Christ.

John 8:36 “If therefore the son shall make you free, you shall be free indeed, in reality.”

Free from Satan’s dominion.

Walking in Life

Free to be Jesus in any situation.

That word “indeed” really means “reality.”

John 10:10 “I came that they may have *zoe* life, and have it abundantly.”

What is *Zoe* Life? *Zoe* Life is the Nature of God.

Holy Spirit is the Spirit of *Zoe* Life.

You may have the Father’s Nature abundantly in your soul.

You have it abundantly in your recreated spirit waiting eagerly for release by a renewed mind, or through right faith-actions while you are still not solid.

You can act your way into miracle results quicker than you can believe your way into miracle results. It takes very little mind renewing for you to act like Jesus and expect results anyway. Or at least as much as a 3-year-old child can.

This is how we see people, Born Again only a short while, work healing results, usually children because they simply believe and are untrained in doubt.

You are “in Christ,” in the Father’s presence in covenant unity.

You are in the very realm of *Zoe* Life. Rom 5:17.

This realm of Life has in it the Life that transcends the unrenewed mind’s reasonings.

We have Divine, Eternal *Zoe* Life; God’s very Substance.

In John 14:6 Jesus said: “I am the way, the reality, and the *zoe* life.”

He was unveiling His heart to us, showing what He can be in us in our daily life.

This is what He is, and what He is through our right faith-actions. Gal 2:20.

He can be all that His heart of love desires to be to those whom He has redeemed.

He can be reality to us by our divine, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions. How our hearts have craved this!

He can fulfill every desire of our spirits.

Gal 5:1 “Stand fast therefore (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*), and be not entangled again in a yoke of bondage.”

The gravest danger of the believer is the possibility of his lapsing back into flesh-minded bondage of Mental Assent and dead religion after he has been made free. The first sign is loss of joy and reducing his right faith-actions.

Here God is all His majesty and Love dwells in your spirit, but allows Himself to be bottled up in a soul controlled by the bitter concrete of ignorance, offense, doubt, evil fear, and unbelief, even after that one has been Born Again.

Then this New Creation heart leaves the realm of the spirit and faith-actions and walks in the realm of his worldly senses in offense and evil fear. Rom 8.

As Sense Reason gains the supremacy, he loses his joy in the Lord.

Walking in Life

We are New Creations in Christ Jesus. We are just finding out what this can mean to us.

2 Cor 5:17 “Wherefore if any man in Christ, he is a New Creation.”

This New Creation fact gives to you all that it means to Jesus and the Father, whether you know it or not. Your state of Salvation depends on Jesus, not you. Heb 5:9. But your walk depends on you. 1 Cor 1:30; Gal 5:16; Eph 4:17.

Jesus will help, but you must humble your soul before the Lord. No one can do it for you.

Paul’s revelation is filled with New Creation truths for right faith-actions.

It is God’s dream for you to enjoy the fullness of these New Creation abilities and responsibilities.

“The old things *of spirit death, flesh, and carnal man* are passed away.” Those old things of bondage, evil fear, doubt, want, sickness, weakness, confusion, and failure are legally gone. They are gone from your recreated spirit, and your job in this life is to remove them from your soul by right faith-actions unto joy actions.

You say, “That is not possible,” But it is.

The New Creation is just like the Master. He is its head.

He is the Vine; you are the branch. As He is, so are you now. 1 John 4:18.

John 15:7 “I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman ... I am the vine, ye are the branches.”

As long as you deal in doubts and evil fear; in Bible ignorance; as long as you sit in evil judgement on yourself or God, you will never arrive.

You will never enjoy the real you in Jesus.

If you deny the Redemption Truths, you are thinking of yourself more highly than you ought.

Rom 12:3 “For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.”

And this measure of faith is to the level of Jesus. Like a muscle you develop in your soul by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions. Your spirit is complete in Jesus, any difference is in your soul.

Judge the old man spirit and soul dead, and put on the new man spirit and soul created in Christ Jesus. This means you must change your self-identity into the Jesus new-man. Rom 13:13; Gal 2:20; 3:7; Eph 4:24; Col 3:10-12.

As you do, you will find yourself saying things like: “Sorry. That was so unlike the real me. How can I make amends?”

If, however, you act on the Word in right faith-actions unto joy actions, act on it as a letter from a dear friend or a lawyer, you will arrive.

Walking in Life

When you read, “All things have become new,” start thinking of yourself as living and operating as a king in this new realm. 2 Cor 5:17; Rom 5:17.

You have been reconciled to God through Jesus Christ. 2 Cor 5:20-21; Rom 5:10-11.

You have perfect fellowship with Him in your spirit now.

Oh, the wealth that belongs to you in the new relationship! Dare to act your part with continual right faith-actions. Remember the Word works as you work it in the *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions; this is a new Communion.

I remember reading in the *Autobiography of George Mueller*, where he strove to spend time, multiple hours in Scripture, reading, meditation, and prayer, every day. He kept a journal to keep track. This is part of right faith-actions.

As you do this you will find yourself addicted to the Word and the presence of God in His Word.

Eph 2:10 “For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus.”

If you are His workmanship; your “stuff” is of God and for God, to God’s delight, satisfactory to Him.

He is pleased with the real you.

He looks at your old-man soul as something that, “this too shall pass.”

Jesus said: Matt 24:35 “Heaven and Earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.”

That is the reality you are made of in the New Creation, being Born Again of the Word of God. The New Creation is eternal *zoe* life, the Nature of God.

1 Peter 1:23 “Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which *zao*/liveth and abideth forever. ... 25 But the word of the Lord endureth forever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.”

If the Word *zao* liveth forever, so shall you. “I am going to live forever in God.”

We have preached condemnation and sin so long that we do not know how to preach righteousness and to tell people what they are in Christ. Rom 8:1.

For many in the Church, here is God’s judgement:

Heb 5:11 “Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing. 12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat. 13 For every one that useth milk is unskillful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe. 14 But strong meat (*doing the Word*) belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use (*doing Word righteous-*

Walking in Life

ness) have their senses exercised (*by right doing*) to discern both good and evil.”

When someone does tell them this, they feel that it is false teaching.

They feel that anything is false teaching that does not honor sin and lift it into the place of Christ.

They beat us with, “Stop sinning you evil things; get right with God and repent,” They never know they are already the righteousness of God in Christ Jesus, and the first repentance is to quit calling God a liar.

A right response is: “Yahoo, I am redeemed, I am made the righteousness of God in Christ Jesus. Those sins, failures, and weakness are not the real me anymore! I am Born Again to Eternal Zoe Life! God’s power moves on my lips!”

1 John 5:10 “He that believeth (*in continual right faith-actions*) on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God (*in continual right faith-actions*) hath made him (*God*) a liar; because he believeth (*in continual right faith-actions*) not the record that God gave of his Son. 11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal zoe/life, and this zoe/life is in his Son. 12 He that hath the Son hath zoe/life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not zoe/life.”

You have miracle-working zoe life because of Jesus, not you. It is yours to use for God. It is not about your perfection, but your focus and intention in determined will for the will of God to become in the Name of Jesus.

You are God’s new man, the hope of Heaven for you to fill the Earth with the zoe life glory of God, starting now. Col 1:27.

Eph 2:15 declares that He brought into being a new man: “Having abolished in His flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments (*Moses*) contained in ordinances; that he might create in himself of the two (*Jew and Gentile*) one new man, so making peace.”

Eph 2:24 “And (*you by right faith-actions unto joy actions*) put on the new man, that after God hath been created in righteousness and holiness of truth.”

The New Creation is made of awesome stuff – righteousness and true holiness, just like Jesus is!

And you are to put it on in your self-identity as a Jesus World Changer, a Jesus Reconciler. Then go look for someone to help, and others to speak zoe life over.

The New Creation knows but one Lord.

Jesus is the Lord of the New Creation.

Col 2:6-7 gives us a graphic statement of facts, “As therefore ye received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk in him, rooted and builded up in him, and established in your faith, even as ye were taught, abounding in *exuberant* thanksgiving *in continual right faith-actions*.” Do it as a Jesus-duplicate. Yahoo!

Walking in Life

What a glorious truth! You direct God's love and power by your faith-actions!

No longer are you a weakling. By right faith-actions your strength can be His strength. If no one can tell you are not Jesus, you are doing it right.

Holy Spirit things are in the realm of "knowing" not feelings.

Heb 10:35 "Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward. 36 For ye have need of patience (*keeping in right faith-actions*), that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise."

We can be so strong that we are to abound in thanksgiving.

If we stop abounding in thanksgiving over Redemption Facts, we deteriorate spiritually and the carnal, sense-mind reasserts itself in death. Soon we become Mental Assenters, who give no thanks before they see a promise manifest.

Psalms 27:1 "Jehovah is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? Jehovah is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?"

Isa 26:3 "Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth (*by continual right faith-actions*) in thee. 4 Trust (*by continual right faith-actions*) ye in the Lord for ever: for in the Lord JEHOVAH is everlasting strength." You access that strength by right faith-actions!

Psalms 23 is yours for you to access by right faith-actions: "The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want." You make this affirmation in the face of trials.

Many sing Psalm 23 as a soft ballad, instead, sing it with bold aggression in the devil's face! And then give exuberant thanksgiving to God that His word is true and truth, and you will see His goodness in the land of the living. Use that sword of the spirit! Break that unbelief in your heart with right faith-actions.

You swing free from the old prison house of evil fear and bondage and want, of hunger and cold, of evil fear and dismay. You are out in the freedom of God.

Heb 7:25 is Jesus' present attitude toward you: "Wherefore also he is able to *sozo*/save to the uttermost them that draw near (*in right faith-actions*) unto God through him, seeing he ever *zao*/liveth to make intercession for them."

Jesus is seated at the Father's right hand, and you are there in Him.

He ever lives to make intercession for you.

He is praying you will rise up in right faith-actions and beat the devil in his evil circumstances. Jesus lives through you in your right faith-actions. Gal 2:20.

You may think doing right faith-actions is your idea, but it is His. Gal 2:20.

Luke 22:31 "And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat: 32 but I have prayed for thee, that

Walking in Life

thy faith (*actions*) fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.”

Notice Jesus prays that your trials could be used to strengthen others.

2 Cor 1:3 “Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; 4 who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God. 5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.”

Just as the wife lives for the man whom she loves, so in a greater measure the Lord Jesus lives for you. He is praying that you stay in right faith-actions.

We Are His Righteousness

Of all the wealth that is known to the human heart, there is nothing that equals this: that Jesus declares through the apostle Paul that we are His Righteousness in God. This is God’s nature, power, love, ability, and right mind!

I cannot grasp it.

We are His Righteousness, His right nature. How precious we must be to Him!

Everything we see Jesus doing in the Gospels is that same Righteousness coming out. Other than the work of the Cross, all is yours.

He once became our Righteousness. 1 Cor 1:30.

He once declared us Righteousness by His resurrection from the dead. Rom 4:25. Jesus was raised when we were legally declared righteous! We can now be Born Again! We can direct Holy Spirit for God’s glory like Jesus did!

Now He goes beyond the declaration and makes that a reality.

2 Cor 5:21 “Him who knew no sin he made to be sin on our behalf; that we might become the righteousness of God in him.”

We have become the Righteousness of God in Jesus.

1 Cor 1:30 “But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who was made unto us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption.”

Note these three blessed facts:

1. God becomes our Righteousness. Rom 3:26.
2. Jesus is made Righteousness for us. 1 Cor 1:30.
3. And we have become the Righteousness of God in Him. 2 Cor 5:21.

Gal 2:19-21 “For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might *zao*/live unto God. 20 I have been crucified with Christ: nevertheless I *zao*/live; yet not I, but Christ *zao*/liveth in me: and the life which I now *zao*/live in the flesh I *zao*/live by the faith (*right faith-actions in*) the Son of God, who *agape*/loved me, and gave himself for me. 21 I do not frustrate the grace of

Walking in Life

God: for if righteousness (*walking like Jesus*) come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.”

As I do right faith-actions unto joy actions, it is Jesus doing them in me, we are doing them together! Gal 2:20. This is the day of Salvation! 2 Cor 6:1-2.

I am made the Righteousness of God in Jesus by God’s grace.

It is not something I earn, except by confessing Jesus as Lord, and believing that God raised Him from the dead. Rom 10:8-11. The legal then becomes vital.

I *zao* live the Jesus *zoe* life by right faith-actions unto joy actions in Him.

If Heaven gives glory to God continually, how can I do less than give God *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions continually all the days of my life?

Jesus loved me. He gave Himself up for me.

What love is revealed here!

He not only redeemed me and sanctified me, but now before Heaven He says, “I am that man’s or that woman’s Redemption.”

Then I can hear His voice rise to notes of utter triumph when He shouts, “I am His righteousness and His wisdom.” What you see in Jesus you are also!

God dwells in you; you are holy ground. You are His temple, a living New Testament ark. Your thoughts and words can direct Holy Spirit for great right works!

This is all His work. It is not of man’s works lest he should say, “I had a share in that.” Eph 2:9.

1 Cor 1:30 “But of him (*Father God*) are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: 31 that, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.”

Your repenting, crying, fasting, yelling, screaming, and weeping had naught to do with your righteousness, your redemption, your sanctification, or your salvation. It is God’s free gift that no man or woman should boast. 1 Cor 1:31.

You stand complete in Him, in all the fullness of His great, matchless *zoe* life, by grace. It is His gift in Jesus for you. Col 2:10; Eph 4:7.

Romans 8:33-34 is the climax of the revelation of our Redemption: “Who shall lay anything to the charge of my own son or of my own daughter?”

There is only one person of any standing before the Supreme Court who could lay anything to your charge. That is Jesus, and He will not, cannot do it.

“Who is he that condemneth?: It is Christ that died, yea rather, that was raised from the dead, who is at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us?” Rom 8:27-28. You are in Jesus; He cannot deny Himself.

Can’t you see the wealth of your position? 2 Tim 2:13.

Can’t you see the riches of the glory of your inheritance in Christ? Eph 1:14.

Walking in Life

You are in Him. He is in you. You are one in spirit. 1 Cor 6:17.

Eph 4:4 “There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; 5 one Lord, one faith, one baptism, 6 one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all. 7 But unto every one of us is given (*the same*) grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.”

All that that He planned in Jesus is a heart reality now. You access it in this life by your renewed mind in right faith-actions unto joy actions.

On the Day of Judgment God will deal with any part of your soul that was not renewed. Then you will walk in the total blessing of our Redemption.

This is God’s plan for each of us. If we will not renew our minds here, He will do it on the Day. In either case you will go through eternity with a renewed, Jesus-soul. That is your inheritance. A soul that glorifies God like Jesus does!

There is no condemnation from God for you who walk in the spirit; you will not accept any condemnation. If you drop out of the spirit, you will experience condemnation from the devil. Get back in the Spirit by *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions in the Word of Redemption and glorify God.

There is no evil judgement for you.

Why? Because death is simply swinging the portals open for you to march in triumph into the presence of your Father.

1 John 4:18 grips the heart; “There is no fear in *agape*/love: but perfect *agape*/love casteth out fear.”

1 John 4:16 “And we know (understand, recognize, are conscious of, by observation, and by experience) and believe (adhere to and put faith in and rely on *in continual right faith-actions*) the love God cherishes for us. God is *agape*/love, and he who dwells and continues in love dwells and continues in God, and God dwells and continues in him. 17 In this [union and communion with Him] love is brought to completion and attains perfection with us, that we may have confidence for the Day of Judgment [with assurance and boldness to face Him], because as He is, so are we in this world. 18 There is no fear in love [dread does not exist], but full-grown (complete, perfect) love turns fear out of doors and expels every trace of terror! For fear brings with it the thought of punishment, and [so] he who is afraid has not reached the full maturity of love [is not yet grown into love's complete perfection]. 19 We love Him, because He first *agape*/loved us.” AMP

In Christ we have received Eternal *Zoe* Life, the Divine Nature of our Father in boldness, courage, miracle power, *agape* love, and a sound, disciplined mind. 2 Tim 1:7. This is Salvation.

That Divine Nature is Love. That *agape* Love is perfect.

That Love is from God. The Word *Agape* is much better than any other word for love, but still not a perfect description of God’s Love.

Walking in Life

Our best human love is imperfect.

His love is *agape*, the love that makes life beautiful for you at His own cost.

You may not perfectly understand or perfectly enter into it, but it is His perfect Love, and it is yours, and in you now.

1 Cor 12:12 "For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of the body, being many, are one body; so also is Christ."

He is the Vine. You are the branch.

John 15:1-8 (5th verse): "I am the vine, ye are the branches; he that abideth in me (*by right faith-actions*), and I in him the same beareth much fruit."

As the branch is to the vine, so are you to the heart of Jesus.

You are utterly one with Him in spirit and by covenant unity and identification. To God He is you; you are Him. You were an old man, a carnal man; now you are a new man after, or like Him.

You are a joint-heir with Him and one of His brethren. Rom 8:17; Heb 2:11.

You are both sons of the Father.

All this time you have been thinking about your sin, about your weakness, and your failings. Hear Him whisper to your heart now from Romans 8:1 "There is therefore no condemnation (*from God*) to them that are in Christ Jesus."

If you are Born Again you are "in Christ." You are a conqueror. You are free from condemnation from God.

In Jesus you have already been killed on the cross. Rom 6:1-11; Gal 2:20.

Gal 2:20 "I have been crucified with Christ [in Him I have shared His crucifixion]..." AMP

God solved all your sin by having Jesus become you, and dying as you on the cross by covenant Identification. His death counts as yours!

You are the Righteousness of God in Christ. 2 Cor 5:21.

You are the fullness of God in Him. Eph 3:19; 4:18; Col 2:4-10; John 1:16.

You are complete in Him. Col 2:10.

The wealth of His glory, the wealth of His riches, have never been sounded.

You are His righteousness in your new spirit nature. 2 Cor 5:21.

There is no sin consciousness for you from God.

There is no inferiority complex for you from God.

God looks at you as if you are Jesus, complete in Him.

You are justified in Him. Just as if you had never sinned or will ever sin.

You are now in Christ, the very Righteousness of God.

You are in God's presence continually – seated beside Him in Jesus; He in you. Col 3:1; Eph 1:20; Heb 1:3.

Walking in Life

Eph 2:5 “Even when we were dead in sins, (*Father God*) hath *zao*/quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are *sozo*/saved;) 6 and hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in Heavenly places in Christ Jesus: 7 that in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.”

You are seated together in Christ at the right hand of the Father. As Jesus is His right hand so are you. Your Salvation is by grace, Jesus is your surety.

You are now God’s right hand. For as Jesus is, so are you on the Earth.

1 John 4:17 “Herein is our *agape*/love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the Day of Judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.”

The Righteousness of Jesus is your righteousness; it depends on Jesus, not you or your works. 1 Cor 1:30; Heb 5:9.

Rom 3:24 “Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: 25 whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; 26 to declare (*in all authority*), I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth (*by right faith-actions unto joy actions*) in Jesus.”

You can use the Name of Jesus as if you are Him. John 14:12-14; Eph 3:15.

You can use that Name without evil fear.

Devils, sickness, and every work of the enemy, and all creation must bow at that Name on your lips. Phil 2:10.

You can do as Peter did in Acts 3:5-6: “And he gave heed unto them expecting to receive something from them. But Peter said, “Silver and gold I have none, but what I have, that I give thee. In the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, walk.”

You can swing free through those prison doors. Luke 4:18-19; 2 Cor 6:2.

John 16:23-24 “If ye shall *aiteo* ask (*demand, require, or expect as due by covenant promise in focused intention in determined will*) anything of the Father, He will give it you in my Name.” Yahoo!

With Jesus as your Sanctification you are eternally separated from your sins.

John 15:7 is yours now: “If ye abide (*by continual right faith-actions*) in me, and my words abide (*by continual right faith-actions*) in you, *aiteo*/ask (*demand, require His promises*) whatsoever ye will, and it shall be done unto you.”

You are in Him. He is in you.

His Word abides in you by your *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions.

You are His righteousness. You are His life.

You can do His works now, and even greater.

Walking in Life

John 14:12-13 “Greater things than these shall ye do because I (*Jesus*) go unto the Father. And whatsoever ye shall *aiteo*/ask (*demand, require, or expect as due by covenant promise in focused intention in determined will*) in my Name, that will I do that the Father may be glorified in the son.”

You are one of those sons.

1 John 3:1 “Behold, what manner of *agape*/love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. 2 *Agapao*/Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. 3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.”

Notice if that is your hope, then the right response is to do right faith-actions unto joy actions right now. Yahoo!

You take your place as a son of God, a brother/sister of Jesus. You may start in the flesh, but you can move up in the Sprit with *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions with the Word.

You use the Name to heal the sick.

His death was not in vain. His suffering was not in vain. It was a total-God work, full, and complete.

You stand complete in His completeness in your spirit, filled with His fullness. Col 2:10; John 1:16.

You are filled with His holiness. His grace is yours to His measure. Eph 4:7.

Hebrews 4:14-16 can become a reality in you: “Having then a great high priest who hath passed through the Heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*) our confession.”

The word here is also “profession,” a confession that you put forth. Christianity is called “the great confession.”

Your confession is that Jesus Christ is the Messiah. That Jesus is Lord.

Your confession is you speaking what you are in Christ, the great facts of Redemption for yourself. This destroys Mental Assent. Psalm 23 is yours!

All that we have said to you is a reality. You hold fast to it, cleave to it with continual right faith-actions. Look up the Scriptures, memorize, and sing them.

The adversary will try to make you deny your right confession. He will try to make you confess anything rather than Redemption Truth applied to yourself.

Hear Paul in one his many right confessions, which can also be yours:

Phil 4:13 “I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.”

Gal 2:19-21 “For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might *zao*/live unto God. 20 I have been crucified with Christ: nevertheless I *zao*/live (*in Jesus*); yet not I, but Christ *zao*/liveth in me: and the life which I now *zao*/live (*of Jesus*) in the flesh I *zao*/live (*of Jesus*) by the faith (*right faith-actions in*) the

Walking in Life

Son of God, who *agape*/loved me, and gave himself for me. 21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain."

The adversary will try to make you deny God's confessions for you. He will try to make you confess anything rather than this.

He will try to get you to confess weakness and failure and want in your inner self-talk, your casual thoughts, and in your conversations.

But you hold fast continually to your right confessions: "My God does supply every need of mine." Phil 4:19.

You keep that confession in continual right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Phil 4:13 "I can do all things through Christ who strengtheneth me." Ps 27:1.

You make the declaration that: "God is the strength of my life. At all times He helps me to make continual right faith-actions. Holy Spirit is working in me to will and to do of His good pleasure in and by right faith-actions." Phil 2:13.

Say it aloud to yourself, and the evil situations around you until you get accustomed to hearing it and giving thanks and rejoicing over it. Psalm 34.

1 Peter 2:24 "Who his own self bare our sins in his body upon the tree that we, having died unto sins, might *zao*/live unto righteousness (*as a duplicate of Jesus*); by whose stripes you were healed."

"I died unto sins with Christ on that cross. Gal 2:20. I arose to walk in righteousness in continual right faith-actions unto joy actions-*like Jesus*. Eph 2:1-10. By Whose stripes I was healed - spirit, soul, and body." Isa 53:5; 1 Peter 2:24.

When Jesus received those stripes at the whipping post, your physical healing was assured. Not just you, but the entire human race; past, present, and future.

When Jesus rose from the dead, your soul and your spirit were healed.

Your spirit healing was at the New Creation. Your soul healing will be at Judgement Day for anything you did not renew in this life.

Hold fast, cleave to your confessions of Redemption Facts and authority in the face of every assault of the enemy. You keep at it until that thing moves. Mark 11:24.

You rebuke every demonic work in the Name of Jesus. Tell it to go as you would a mean, mangy dog. Speak with force and intention in determined will! You release *zoe* life!

This is how you take your Promised Land of Salvation.

You walk in the Way of Righteousness, which means acting and living as Jesus; know the Word was spoken by Jesus personally to you.

This is the way to victory, peace, and joy.

Walking in Life

That is the way where you cast out demons, sickness, disease, or anything less than Heaven on Earth, in the Name of Jesus. Eph 3:15; 6:10-20; Mark 16:17-20; Luke 10:19; Acts 16:18.

Your heart cries, "Lord, I want to be more like you." And Holy Spirit says "You already are. Take up the continual right faith-action lifestyle and you will."

Every disease that has afflicted a Christian could have been healed if there had been anyone who dared to walk in the righteousness of right faith-actions for that believer, who would have dared to walk in the fulness of his privileges and responsibilities in Christ by right faith-actions unto joy actions for them.

The devil could have been driven out and healing could have been his by *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions in *aiteo* commands.

The first healing in the Bible was Abraham's prayer that healed the heathen king Abimelech and his house. Gen 20:1-16. Not for just one person, but healing a whole house harem and the king.

No one Jesus healed was born again because the Day of Pentecost was not yet. None of the first apostles were born again when they ministered healing prior to the Day of Pentecost in the Name of Jesus. Anyone can take the Word of healing and minister to anyone, saved or unsaved. God healed all mankind in Jesus. You got the greatest miracle of the New Birth, while you were yet unsaved. God loves mankind.

The Word is for mankind.

Jesus was not worried about such an open door. In fact, He embraced it.

Mark 9:38 "And John answered him (*Jesus*), saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and he followeth not us: and we forbad him, because he followeth not us. 39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speak evil of me. 40 For he that is not against us is on our part."

The price has been paid; any human can access it.

The devil would make it complicated; Jesus kept it simple: "No man can do a miracle in my Name and think lightly of me." Mark 9:39; Luke 9:49-50.

The only requirement seems to be to use His Name against the devil's works.

God wants all of His family healed in the physical. We are His physical hands to do His work for Him.

Hebrews 4:15-16: "For we have not a high priest that cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but one that hath been in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore draw near *in right faith-actions unto joy actions* with boldness unto the throne of grace."

Walking in Life

You are invited to come now to the throne room and sit with the Master and the Father by *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions. There is praise continually at the throne, so start with that.

You are to come boldly. Don't come creeping in. Don't come in confessing your sin, bewailing your weakness, and failures. Start by thanking Him for your eternal Redemption in Jesus! Your sins are already remitted.

Put on the new garment of thanksgiving and praise. Dress fittingly to appear before the throne. Rom 13:14; Eph 4:22-24; Isa 61:16. Or come in dirty clothes!

You will find acceptance and love and hold onto mercy and perceive grace to help in time of need. Heb 4:16.

You are in God's Salvation now!

Acts 4:12 "Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other Name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be *sozo/saved*."

2 Cor 6:2 "For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of *soteria/salvation* have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of *soteria/salvation*."

Eph 1:13 "In whom ye also trusted (*by right faith-actions*), after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your *soteria/salvation*: in whom also after that ye believed (*by right faith-actions*), ye were sealed (*marked for full ownership and filing of God*) with that Holy Spirit of promise, 14 which is the earnest (*guarantee*) of our inheritance (*of full salvation now and eternally*)."

By continual right faith-actions unto joy actions you take your Promised Land of Salvation. It is yours legally, now go get it vitally.

Success: Key verses for success: Joshua 1:4-9; Psalm 1; James 1:23; Phil 4:4-9; Mark 11:23; John 14:12-14. All stress the power of right faith-actions unto joy actions. Here is how Paul did it;

1 Cor 15:10 "But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all (*in continual right faith-actions*): yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me." See also 1 Cor 15:57-58. Or, you can have it if you fight for it.

Isaiah 55:11

"So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return (*by your right faith-actions unto joy actions*) unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper (*in the thing*) whereto I sent it."

Isa 45:11

Walking in Life

“Thus saith the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker, Ask (*demand, require earnestly*) me of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.”

The evidence of your faith is what others can see and hear, your right faith-actions. Faith is a noun describing your cleaving to the Word by right faith-actions – including *aiteo* commands, thanksgiving, praise, joy, affirmations, right Scripture meditation, *agape* works, and doing Eph 5:14-21 and Col 3:1-17. Paul spent a major portion of his ministry training Gentiles in right faith-actions.

Your ministry of healing is effective because of your union with Jesus in the New Birth. It has nothing to do with your perfection or your past, but is a bold step into your declared future. Focus on Jesus in you, not your perfection, if any.

We don't base our standing with God based on our walk with Jesus. Our standing with God was secured by the finished work of Jesus Christ. We walk with God based on Jesus, not the other way around. You are qualified by the work of Jesus, not how you feel, or your circumstances, or your health, or your amount of right faith-actions unto joy actions. You are qualified by grace to be a Jesus-duplicate, and your new nature is to do right faith-actions.

Ps 115:16 “The heaven, even the heavens, are the LORD's: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.”

We are God's agents to exercise His dominion for Him on the Earth, the work of His hands. This is our assigned task. 1 Gen 26-28.

Matt 10:1 “And when he (*Jesus*) had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power (*authority, Holy Spirit power, pre-permission, commission, and the resources of Heaven*) against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

... ⁸ Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.”

Luke 10:8 “And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you: ⁹ and heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.”

“...¹⁹ Behold, I (*Jesus*) give unto you power (*authority, Holy Spirit power, pre-permission, commission, and the resources of Heaven*) to

Walking in Life

tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power (*ability, works*) of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

²⁰ Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.” YAHOO!

All this by exercising grace in right faith-actions unto joy actions. God has made you able.

Chapter 28: Some Mighty Facts

There are some things Eternal Zoe Life has given us.

If we realized what we are in Christ and knew that we had the ability to be what God says we are, our lives would be transformed in a week.

We do not understand what Redemption and the New Creation have made us.

We do not realize what we are to the Father's heart and what He is to us.

Most of us are theological Christians instead of Bible Christians.

We have theological experiences and are ever attempting to square the Word with those experiences. We are to validate our experiences with the Word.

When we have failure, we try to modify the Word to fit our lack of results and blame God. It can't be us. So we accuse the perfect God and deny His facts in the Word, remain ignorant of them, or select out some and misapply them.

God is always true to His Word. The medical profession (and insurance industry) has seen so many divine miracle healings they now call them "Spontaneous Remissions" with no reasons as to why they happened. The code word is "SR".

The facts are that there are more divine healing miracles on the Earth today in the Name of Jesus, than at any other time in known human history. More are believing God in power than ever before. God is Real! His Word is GROWING!

Creeds seem to still rule much of the "official" Church. We have been taught there is no truth beyond our creed. We lock our people in a creed, making them prisoners of the incomplete theories of men born hundreds of years ago.

The Creed Christian is not a Bible Christian. They do not know the Word.

To be clear, a Bible Christian is one who walks just like Jesus where you can tell no difference. They walk in the *agape* love of Acts 10:38 by His Word.

Eph 4:13 "Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the (*master craftsman doer*) knowledge of the Son of God, **unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ.**"

Every creed must have the Bible reduced to fit it.

Walking in Life

We have discovered a Christ who is greater than the creeds, a Redemption that is greater than the creeds, and a New Birth that bursts the bonds of creedal Christianity, and sets the prisoners free. All can now have a Bible.

We are discovering a type of Christianity that is better than the creeds, better than anything to which the creeds have given birth.

The creeds, beautiful though they may be, are largely born of Sense Knowledge and designed to replace Bible Revelation Knowledge.

Romans 3:24 "Through the Redemption that is in Christ Jesus whom God set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to show His righteousness."

Our Redemption, our Redeemer, is Christ. This is Bible Revelation knowledge.

No one can rob you of your Redemption. It is complete, perfect, and eternal.

If you believe God raised Jesus from the dead, and confess with your mouth Jesus is Lord, He becomes your Redemption. Your Salvation is assured. You become independent of man for God's benefits. You can go to God directly; you don't need a mediator other than Christ. Jesus is now your High Priest.

1 Tim 2:5 "For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; 6 who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time." Heb 8:6; 9:15; 12:24. Jesus, who is God, is all our mediator.

Your Redemption was God's own work, and He Himself is satisfied with what He did in Christ and you.

Eph 2:10 "For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God afore prepared that we should walk in them."

Eph 1:7 "In whom we have our redemption through his blood, the redemption (*remission, forgiveness, removal, purging, obliteration*) of our trespasses."

Jesus is our Eternal Yom Kippur. Heb 9:16. Sin has not just been covered, but eternally purged, washed away, removed, obliterated, destroyed, gone.

If you have your Redemption you are Redeemed eternally. Heb 9:12-15.

Your Redemption was through the blood of Jesus Christ. Heb 9:12; Col 1:14.

You have remission of your trespasses – past, present, and future, once for all time. Heb 9:12-15.

Notice, first you have your Redemption through the blood of Jesus Christ.

His blood was shed:

- a. His forehead blood as Jesus prayed in the garden.
- b. When they arrested Him and dragged Him through illegal courts.
- c. When they put the crown of thorns on His head and dug it in.
- d. Then His whipping at the whipping post – "by His stripes we are healed."

Walking in Life

- e. Then the slog with the cross beam on His back. He bled when He fell.
- f. Then to the nailing Him to the cross.
- g. Then every time He breathed, when He had to push His back against the rough cross to get a breath.
- h. Finally the spear in His side after He had died.

You have remission from all that you ever did or will do in the New Birth. It is an Eternal Redemption. Heb 9:5, 12; 15; 1 Thess 1:10; Gal 3:13-14.

We are to lay hold, by constant repletion, these Redemption Facts as part of our right faith-actions unto joy actions. This is the blood that washed us clean, purged forever.

Your salvation is assured forever by Jesus. Heb 5:9.

Redemption is what opens the door to your Salvation. Isa 60:16; Heb 5:19.

Heb 9:12 “Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained **eternal redemption for us.**” See also: Heb 10:12-14.

Heb 10:12 “But this man, after he had offered **one sacrifice for sins forever**, sat down on the right hand of God.”

Your Redemption is eternal, timeless, and does not depend on you, but on Jesus Christ, who is forever. 1 Cor 1:30.

Heb 5:9 “And (*Jesus*) being made perfect, he became the author/source of **eternal salvation** unto all them that obey him (*in right faith-actions*).”

All your sins after your New Birth are proof of an unrenewed mind. God is not your enemy, nor can He ever be with your Eternal Redemption, your Eternal New Creation, your Eternal Salvation, and your Eternal Indwelling of God.

If you do not deal with your sins, they produce death in many forms. God calls this dwelling in the mind of the flesh, the old man, or the carnal man.

Rom 6:23 “For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is **eternal zoe/life through Jesus Christ our Lord.**” Nothing can destroy or remove that.

Why invest in what will be destroyed when you can invest in eternal value?

Isa 55:2 “Why do you spend your money for that which is not bread, and your earnings for what does not satisfy? Harken diligently to Me, and eat what is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness [the profuseness of spiritual joy]. [Jer 31:12-14.] 3 Incline your ear [submit and consent to the divine will] and come to Me; hear, and your soul will *zao*/revive; and I will make an everlasting covenant or league with you, even the sure mercy (kindness, goodwill, and compassion) promised to David. [2 Sam 7:8-16; Acts 13:34; Heb 13:20.]” AMP

Walking in Life

John 6:27 “Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting *zoe*/life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed. 28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God? 29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*) on him whom he hath sent.”

The Word is milk; the meat is doing the works of God like Jesus did. John 4:32.

You will never know peace until you work the miracles like Jesus did. Labor in continual right believing-faith-actions for miracles. Luke 10:19; Heb 4:1, 11.

Rom 8:5 “For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. 6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is *zoe*/life and peace. 7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. 8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.”

Every New Creation wants to please God at some level, but needs help.

This is talking about a New Creation who does not have a fully renewed mind and still walks in sin, or a human who is not Born Again.

So as a New Creation you have a choice that the un-Born Again do not. You can chose to walk in a spiritual mind in the Word, rather than the old man mind of the flesh. But the fruit of the old man is death in many forms. For example, sickness is death in a slower form than being blown up by a bomb. Sickness left to its own will kill you, either right away or after a long suffering. But in either case you end up dead from the sickness unless healed in some way. So, you can be dead by a bomb or by sickness, but in either case you are dead. This is the fruit of a mind set on the flesh or the old man or the carnal mind.

A mind set on the Spirit, the Bible, doing the Word of God is the opposite with *zoe* life and peace or blessing. This is a promise of God.

Our Redemption of our past into a glorious future is according to the riches of His grace. Eph 1:6, 2:7.

It is a perfect and complete Redemption – past, present, future, and eternal.

It is not a beggarly Redemption, but a vast God-sized Redemption that glorifies Christ and honors every man who embraces it.

Rom 8:17 “And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. 18 For I reckon (*count unto exuberant joy*) that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.”

Col 1:13-14 “Who delivered us out of the authority of darkness.”

Walking in Life

Darkness is Satan's authority. If we are delivered out of his authority, he can no longer legally rule over us before God. Satan's attempts are your authorization to destroy them in the Name of Jesus by right faith-actions.

Yet the great majority of the Church is living under the dominion of the adversary as though it had never been Born Again.

What is the matter?

The creed to which many have ascribed has no actual or functional Redemption or Salvation in it as found in the Word. They are missing Redemption Truth.

An actual Redemption is a legal state; a Functional Redemption is how to walk in it in this life to the level of Jesus. 1 John 2:6.

Most creeds have robbed the Church of its own true Redemption by setting stakes of limitation. The creeds have become like the fig leaves of Adam and Eve, human effort but no help. Gen 3:7.

Col 1:13 "Who delivered us out of the authority of darkness, and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of His love."

Put it in the first person.

YOU are the one who has been delivered.

YOU are the one who has been translated into God's kingdom and family.

In Christ YOU have your Redemption, the remission of everything that you ever did, or will do of sin. Heb 9:12. This gives you an Eternal Salvation. Heb 5:9.

Redemption gives you the Nature of God and takes out of you the nature of the adversary in your spirit.

The New Birth settles the problem of your sin nature in your spirit, but not yet your soul.

Just like you will receive a new resurrection body, you will also have your soul purged unto Jesus'. Those who obey Jesus do this with *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions always, starting in this life now.

God has promised He will write his laws on your heart and your mind in the new covenant. How it happens is up to you. Either you purge yourself in this life or He will do it on that Day. One gets you rewards, the other leaves you naked. 1 Cor 3:8-16; Heb 8:6-13; 10:14-18; Jer 31:34.

For the Day of Christian Judgement by Christ Paul describes it this way:

1 Cor 3:15 "Assuming that the work of anyone will be burned up, he will incur a loss, but he himself shall be *sozo*/saved, but being *sozo*/saved thus, it will be as escaping destruction in the midst of the fire which burns up his works. As if escaping from a house fire at night with only your sleeping clothes on." WUEST.

Walking in Life

The New Birth gives you the guarantee of Eternal Salvation. Eph 1:13. How you enter your eternity is up to you in your free will.

Are you saying, "Once saved, always saved?" No, God is, but sins still count. He will deal with your sins on His terms on That Day. The choice is yours, "Choose *zoe* Life and purge now, or choose *Anti-zoe* Death and purging later."

One new convert had run away from the military. Then he got Born Again. We prayed for mercy, and he got it. But he had to deal with his wrongs anyway. His sin was not wiped away, but legally healed with the military. He did have to face his day of judgement with the military. He was fully released.

Being Born Again you are now an actual child of God just as Jesus was in His Earth walk. God is not looking at what you do wrong, but what you do right.

You have the same standing that Jesus has right now, because Jesus is your standing, past, present, and future. 1 John 4:17; 1 Cor 1:30.

Jesus has become your righteousness. 1 Cor 1:30; 2 Cor 5:21.

God Himself becomes your standing.

Romans 3:26 "That He (*Father God*) might Himself be righteous, and the righteousness (*nature*) of him that has faith (*actions*) in Jesus."

You have divine, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions in Jesus as your Substitute. 2 Cor 5:21; Gal 2:20; 1 Peter 2:24.

Your right faith-actions unto joy actions work because God sees you as Jesus doing them. Gal 2:20

He was your Substitute for all the curses due you. Gal 3:13; Eph 2:3.

He was your Substitute for all the blessing God gave to you. Eph 1:1-4; 2:6.

He was your Substitute so your Salvation depends on Him, not you.

He was your Substitute so your Redemption depends on Him and not you.

He was your Substitute so your Eternal *Zoe* Life depends on Him and not you.

He was your Substitute so your Righteousness with God depends on Him and not you. Redemption is the work of God to get you Salvation, all by Jesus.

When you believe these Redemption Facts (*and the many others*) in continual right faith-actions unto joy actions, you will come out of bondage and weakness and failure into the fulness of this new *Zoe* Life in Christ.

You are the sons of God.

You are heirs of God and joint-heirs with Jesus Christ. These are permanent family things. Rom 8:17.

Heirs of God means you get what God has legally, and manifest them through right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Joint-heirs with Jesus means you get the same as Jesus gets legally, or in Heaven. You manifest them through right faith-actions. Heb 4:1: 6:11-12.

Walking in Life

You are redeemed. Your Salvation is secured by Jesus. Eph 1:13; John 6:47.

1 Cor 6:20 "For ye were bought (*redeemed*) with a price."

God set an ambush for Satan, which Satan fell for.

1 Cor 2:7 "But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory: 8 which none of the (*satanic*) princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory."

The Lord of Glory dwells in the New Creation. You are glorified with Jesus. This is now your standing. You bear the glory of God in your spirit!

Why do we become the slaves of wrong teaching, the slaves of Sense Knowledge?

The simple answer is not enough right faith-action time in the Scriptures.

Because each one of us individually is made to get Divine *Zoe* Life from the Scriptures as our daily bread. Listening to preaching will help, but you need to become more noble than that. Matt 4:4; Luke 4:4.

Acts 17:11 "These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so [*as Paul preached the Gospel details to them*]. 12 Therefore many of them believed (*unto continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*); also of honorable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few."

Right Scripture Labors

Here are several ways to read and study the Scriptures:

- a. Read 3-20 chapters a day. Helpful if time is short.
- b. Read very slowly, going over each word and phrase. Looking up the translated words in a dictionary. Then the original language meanings in a Greek-Hebrew dictionary. Then rewrite the words with expanded meanings as your notes.
- c. Meditate on the words. Say them out loud, sing them, memorize them. Keep chewing the word by repeating them and expecting Holy Spirit to reveal more to you. Pick one verse and sing it all day for a week.
- d. Turn the words (verse or passage) into a prayer. *Aiteo* command them to be in your life or in others. Biblical prayer always included exuberant thanksgiving in advance for the revelation and the answers.
- e. When studying a verse, read 7 verses before and after to get it in context. For more revelation read 2 chapters before, the entire chapter of the verse, and then the two following chapters.
- f. Do the same Bible verses for any spiritual books you are reading. Do the study and meditation of the verses the author references, and then af-

Walking in Life

ter your work, see if the author is in the context and intent of the Bible passage. Now you know why I include so many Scripture references. If the scriptural references are not provided, look up what you can. If what the author says does not match what you are seeing in the Bible, mark that as you would a shoal warning for boats and stay away. For some authors I had so many markings I could not read the book any longer.

- g. Develop a Spiritual Shelf – this is a place like the back of a closet where you put spiritual things you do not understand or cannot find in the Bible. Put it on the shelf and forget about it. Ask the Lord to show you. Then forget about it. You will be amazed at what happens as you get them off your mind.
- h. For Mind Washing – pick large chunks of Scripture and read through 60-100 chapters. Flood your mind with the Word in large doses, much like taking a shower. Make notes on those that hit you but keep going. Then go back to those things you found interesting for study and meditation.
 - a. For a Mind Bath - read lots of passages. I like to start with something like Isaiah or Jeremiah and read straight thru. The idea is to let the majesty of God shine through as you read. Any of the Prophets and Revelation are best for this. What you will do is change your world view into a more biblical view. Once I did this for all of the Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes and Isaiah in a day.
 - b. Mind Scrubbing or Digging – read slowly and carefully every word in a verse or passage. Study and meditate on them. Keep meditating on those words for 30 days. Keep chewing and extract more and more zoe life. As you do start to apply the message in as many ways as you can. Many things you will understand only as you do them. John 6:28; 7:17.
- i. For any revelations you get, seek others wise in the Lord to share and judge/confirm with you. 1 Cor 14:29.

Olive Tree

One of my habits is to pick a scripture to meditate on while I do repetitive type work. I still remember the time while I was mowing the yard, a 2-3 hour task. One of my Scripture Songs is:

Ps 52:8 “But I am like a green olive tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever. 9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done it: and I will wait (*in right faith-actions*) on thy Name; for it is good before thy saints.” (Verse 9 is not in the simple chorus song, but it is wonderful also.)

Walking in Life

Anyway, as I started, I asked the Lord for a verse to meditate on. When I heard it, I was disappointed, I was looking for something more Redemption-meaty. But I obeyed anyway. After about 20 minutes I started seeing more and more. I ended up singing that little verse for the whole rest of the day, and it got deeper and deeper. And it is absolutely Redemption meaty!

If I were to share all I got it would take another book, or at least a 6 hour teaching series. If you want the same, just start singing it for 2 hours and see what God gives you.

The scriptural chorus goes: “I am like a tree, like a tree, like a green olive tree, in the house, in the house of the Lord, and I will trust in the mercies of God forever, and I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever and ever.” It is one we teach our children and grandchildren.

Consider just one part, “I will trust (*by right faith-actions*) in the Lord forever.”

To me, this means for eternity I will be trusting the Lord just like Jesus does continually with every part of my being. This means I am releasing and aiming zoe life forever to the glory of God. I am part of how God will fill the Earth, the universe, with the glory of God. And God wants me to understand this and see myself as this. I am an olive tree of the Holy Spirit glory of God releasing Holy Spirit zoe life by my continual right faith-actions multiple times per day.

I used to think that I could not wait until the day I did not need to trust the Lord. Then I could finally be at rest. But no, this is what I will do for eternity. Connected and dependent upon God forever. This is what my future is, and what I will find the most delight in. It is my supreme purpose. So if I am fighting having to trust God now, this attitude will not survive the Day of Judgement. So I had better get used to a life of exceeding joy in trusting God forever.

George Müller believed, trusted God for his orphans, and his Scripture Knowledge ministry. First, he added more and more orphans and buildings to house, staff, and care for them. Then, more and more works of the Scriptural Knowledge Institute and supported more and more missionaries. Plus, in later life, he kept all that and added his own missionary travels. God led him to keep adding more and more to trust God for. And George learned to delight in it. Multiple intense crises every day, so it was his normal in depending on God.

Window of Heaven

To me every Bible verse is like a window into the mind of the Infinite God. And the closer you get to any window, you see more and more through it. What you see in zoe life-releasing, right faith-action meditation is closer and

Walking in Life

closer to the windows of God. Down a long hallway the window is just a bright light but put your nose on the glass and you can see the whole outside world.

There is no joint-ownership between Christ and the world.

You either belong to the devil or you belong to Christ your Lord. But how you act does not change your ownership. So, whether your mind is renewed or not, your ownership never changes. The New Creation is God's forever.

1 John 2:16 "For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of *bios*/life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. 17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth (*in right faith-actions unto joy actions*) for ever."

Christ purchased you with His own blood.

1 Peter 1:18-19 "Knowing that ye were redeemed, not with corruptible things, but with the precious blood as of a lamb without blemish and without spot, even the blood of Christ."

It is the blood of the Lamb of God without spot, Jesus Christ the Righteous.

You stand before the Father now a redeemed one, without condemnation, because of Jesus, not you.

The blood of Jesus Christ, God's Son, redeemed you over 2,000 years ago.

Every claim of justice has been paid. Jesus met the demands of justice and satisfied them for you. You are free before God – past, present, and future.

As you continually do right faith-actions on this, you will also be free in your mind. Until then, your heart will continually condemn you for your failures.

When you become conscious of your being made the righteousness of God in Jesus, you know when you pray, God sees you as free as Jesus, and the devil sees you as Jesus, his master in your *aiteo* commands.

You are redeemed before God, but not all others, starting with yourself, your spouse, parents, siblings, family, friends, and those you may have offended, even the government. Only judge yourself by how God sees you.

As you renew your mind in Redemption Facts you will understand and find ways to reconcile anyone in your life – your *oikos*.

Oikos – a Greek word meaning all humans you are related to in any way. This can be your immediate family to all the people in your town or city or organizations you have been part of. Included can be people at the laundromat or grocery store clerks. This includes also anyone past or present, personal relationship or casual. For example: someone who went to your same school, even years later, can be included. It is limited only by your faith and love.

I went to several different schools, and was in the US Air Force and worked for the Army, Navy, and Marine Corps, not to mention several companies. So if I ever come across anyone from these organizations, I include them in my *oikos*.

Walking in Life

Now, when I pray, I include all my family, friends, ministries, churches, and *oikos* for blessings. It puts a little more teeth into, “For God so loved the world...” for me. John 3:16. If you can believe it in *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions, God can do it. Knowing that no right faith-action labor is in vain.

Matt 7:12 “Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.”

Would you want someone to minister *zoe* life to you and get you healed when you are sick? If so, there is your call to the Reconciliation Ministry.

Matt 19:26 “But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.”

Matt 21:21 “Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith (*actions*), and doubt not (*stop right faith-actions*), ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say (*command*) unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done. 22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall *aiteo*/ask (*command, require and expect as due by covenant promise*) in prayer, believing (*by continual right faith-actions*), ye shall receive.” Mark 11:14-26. This is Jesus teaching on *aiteo* “prayer.”

1 Cor 7:23 “Become not the bondservants of men.”

That means that we are not to become the bondservants of the theories of men or the creeds of men.

“Men” here means the man or woman who walks in the senses.

You crown Jesus as the Lord of your life by continual right faith-actions. No right faith-actions means no Lordship. The Word is your trusted guide to Jesus.

There is no other valid bondage but the bondage of *agape* love. Rom 13:8.

John 8:36 “If therefore the son shall make you free (*in God*), ye shall be free (*to duplicate Jesus*) indeed (*in God*).”

Jesus is not saying you no longer have to pay taxes. He means you are as free as Jesus is free in God to meet yours and other’s needs, including taxes.

You are free from Satan’s dominion. You cannot even sin and make an open door for the devil. All authority has been given Jesus, the devil has none, neither do you, but you do have Jesus’ authority to do what Jesus would do. You have authority as a son of God for God to subdue for, by, through, and with God in the Name of Jesus, in your right faith-actions, independent of your present sins.

You thinking you gave the devil permission means you will not fight as hard.

You have pre-permission to do what Jesus would do. The devil has no legal right to anything, but you do have legal right and responsibility to destroy the works of the devil wherever and whenever you are aware of them. You do not

Walking in Life

need special permission or a special word; just get at it. Luke 10:19; Acts 10:38.

When I shake people's hands I am laying hands on them and they do get healed/recover, whether they are aware of what I am doing or not. I use the nightly news as a focus for *zoe* life ministry. I speak *zoe* life as needed.

YOU are free from Satan's dominion legally to make it vital by *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

YOU have been redeemed from the hand, the authority, of the enemy.

YOU are to take this fact seriously in continual right faith-actions.

YOU are to order your life accordingly with continual right faith-actions.

Romans 6:14 "Sin shall not have *legal* dominion over you."

Satan was defeated by your Master. The strongman has been bound, and bound to obey the Name of Jesus on your lips or thoughts. Matt 12:29; Mark 3:37; Luke 11:21; Phil 2:9-11.

Phil 2:8 "And being found in fashion as a man, he (*Jesus*) humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. 9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a Name which is above every name: 10 that at the Name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in Heaven, and things in Earth, and things under the Earth; 11 and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father."

You can release the glory of God, *zoe* life, by confessing "Jesus is Lord!"

Col 2:15 "And having spoiled (*broken off from Him and shattered, with no authority left them*) principalities and powers, he (*Jesus*) made a shew of them [*the devil and his evil empire*] openly, triumphing over them in it (*the cross*)."

1 Cor 2:6 "Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect (*ma-ture*): yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to naught (*deposed, destroyed, spoiled, made captive*): 7 but we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory." Wow, Redemption Facts are your glory!

The strongman has been bound to obey you. Now *aiteo* command in right faith-actions to victory knowing the devil has no choice but to obey.

In 1 Cor 2:7 you are to learn this so you can release the glory of God into the Earth. Col 1:27.

Notice the devil is deposed and your divine, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions release the glory of God in *zoe* life.

That defeat stripped the adversary of his ability to take you captive without your cooperation.

Our culture is full of Satan-permission words and concepts. Our culture builds hypochondriacs, anxiety, and evil fear. Here is a taste:

Walking in Life

- a. I think I'm coming down with something.
- b. Don't you feel well, honey?
- c. Its flu season, make sure to get your flu medicine.
- d. The doctor says...
- e. Take good care of yourself.
- f. Oh, I wish I felt better.
- g. Continual advertising for medical relief products and services.
- h. Many women carry a virtual pharmacy in their purses for any "need."
Same for men's briefcases or backpacks.

Satan only has words in your mind to get you to agree to let him in. He is expert at this. And if you are well indoctrinated, you will immediately tell your friends about your symptoms rather than blast them off with right faith-actions.

God is not telling you to stop medicines, drugs, or doctors. That is your decision. But give Him first shot at deliverance.

Cafeteria: I have a friend who runs a big cafeteria and dining hall. His employees come in asking for time off to get a medicine or go home. He prays for them on the spot, and asks them to wait 15 minutes. Most are healed by then. Now they come asking for ministry, for him to "speak to that thing." They go back to work, and in most cases the crises are gone.

The five major phases of Christ's ministry in Redemption are:

1. Showing the true nature of God in His ministry, especially in healing.
2. Jesus paying the price of our Redemption by the events of the Cross;
3. Defeating your enemy in Hell and setting you free;
4. Being raised from the dead with all humans, opening your Salvation;
5. Sending Holy Spirit in a new and different way on the Day of Pentecost.

Col 2:15 "*Having despoiled (casting them off from Himself and destroying them of all authority) the principalities and the powers (of Satan's empire), he (Jesus) made an open show of them (Satan and his empire) openly triumphing over them in it (chained in a victory celebration)."*

A triumph is not the battle but the victory celebration after the battle. Here the image is of Satan and his empire in chains being dragged behind the victorious Christ before the throne of God with the hosts of Heaven in celebration.

Jesus triumphed over the adversary.

He defeated the enemy.

His triumph was your triumph.

That battle was your battle.

He was not fighting for Himself.

He was already Lord over the devil.

Walking in Life

Instead He made you lord over the devil with His Name. Phil 2:8-12.

Hebrews 2:14 “Since the children are sharers in flesh and blood, he also himself in like manner partook (*total unity*) of the same: that through death he might bring to naught (*no power, no authority*) him that had the power of death, that is the devil.”

1 John 3:8 “He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.”

This is not just the devil but all the effects of the devil in the Earth (and in Heaven and the Universe).

This is our Redemption and removal of the curse. Our job is to finish the work.

Rom 16:20 “And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.” Notice you are part of this war, you destroy the devil for God, under your feet!

These are the good works we are to walk in, good works of the Jesus-kind.

Eph 2:8 “For by grace are ye *sozo/saved* through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: 9 Not of works (*of the Law of Moses*), lest any man should boast. 10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.”

Right now there is no shortage of good works to be done.

Gal 6:8 “For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap *zoe/life* everlasting. 9 And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not (*stop doing right faith-actions unto joy actions*). 10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good (*Jesus-works*) unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.”

Anyone can do natural good works, and we are not diminishing them, but we who use the Word of God can do Jesus-works, of the God-kind.

Jesus set you free from the devil’s authority forever. Col 1:13; Eph 1:13.

You are redeemed by God Himself. Gal 3:10-13; Acts 20:28.

Next I want you to notice you are a New Creation.

This truth has never been given its place.

All we have been taught was that God forgave us our sins, and maybe, by a second work of grace, sin was eradicated from us. (A principle of Wesley and Holiness movements.)

But if we did wrong ignorantly or knowingly, we had to be justified all over again, otherwise you will die with sin and go to Hell, or variations of this false message. I have heard versions of this most of my life.

Walking in Life

That justification permitted us to be justified with the devil's nature still in us.

Another view is that God was unable to take out Satan's nature when He gave us His Nature; so that when we were Born Again we had God's Nature and the devil's nature in us. We warred against the old nature in us.

They said that we would be free of sin when we died.

Satan is the author of death. That would make Satan your savior from sin. Far be the thought!

All this teaching belongs to Sense Knowledge's interpretation of the Word.

The problem they were addressing was the sinning Christian. Those Born Again yet still sinning in in small and large ways.

And they could not handle it because they were so offended by these sins.

God's spiritual things are to be spiritually understood. 1 Cor 2:13.

1 Cor 2:12 "That we might know the things that are freely given us of God."

The first thing that is given you by Redemption is a New Nature in Eternal Zoe Life in your spirit.

2 Cor 5:17 must ever stand as the key to this wonderful truth: "Wherefore, if any man is in Christ, he is a new creation; the old things (*of the spirit*) are passed away; behold all things are become new (*your spirit*). And all things are of God, who reconciled us to Himself through Christ, and gave unto us the ministry of reconciliation; to wit, that God was in Christ reconciling the world unto Himself."

God is Spirit, His first work is in spirit.

You are a New Creation in your spirit.

The devil's nature has been taken out of your spirit.

God's Nature has taken its place in your spirit.

You are reconciled to the Father eternally.

You are brought into eternal fellowship with the Father, who is Spirit.

1 Cor 1:9 "God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the *koinonia*/fellowship (*unity*) of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord."

You are to renew your soul to be just like Jesus', which is your job.

Right Communion Revival

The Greek word translated as Communion is *koinonia*, which is massive.

It is not just sharing a piece of pie, but the state of being one in all ways possible with others. In Christ, it means to first identify yourself as one with those you are joining with in communion. This means to identify yourself as one with the Lord in the bread and cup, and then the church, the Body of Christ, all in divine zoe life.

Walking in Life

You and Jesus are now one so His Resurrection *zoe* life is in you. Rom 6:8-14.
Right Holy Communion is reaffirming this unity unto divine *zoe* life release.

Communion re-affirms this unity in the remission of sin and new covenant in the blood, the wine, and the healing of our lives by the stripes on Jesus, the bread, either by the physical elements, or in right confession and *aiteo*. You can receive *zoe* life unity-Communion even if you are in chains. Acts 16:24-26.

This is a typical covenant identity celebration in the bread and wine. As you drink the wine, and eat the bread you are ingesting the *zoe* life of Jesus and applying them to every part of your life. This is the physical way to do this.

Here is the problem of not taking regular Holy Communion or doing it wrong, even if you do it daily.

In 1 Cor 11:30 "For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep." This means no, or very little, *zoe* life transmission.

This is talking about Christians who are weak in faith battles, lack physical resources, stay sick and/or asleep in apathy, indifference, distractions, and confusion unto death because they are ignorant of what right Holy Communion is and do it wrong. Getting drunk would be typical of demonic covenant events.

The opposite is even more powerful. Take Communion rightly and you can be on fire for the Lord in right faith-actions, get healed and live in divine health and prosperity, and raise the dead! All by the *zoe* life flow in right unity.

Other than the elders in James 5, right Holy Communion is healing for the saints. You can do right Holy Communion with the physical elements, or spiritually as in Rom 8:11 and 2 Cor 3:18 and 2 Cor 4:13.

One way to get people healed is to teach them how to take right Holy Communion. In the process you re-affirm that you are one with Jesus unto *zoe* life.

Many are crying for Christian Revival, which is an oxymoron as Christians already have Eternal *Zoe* Life. Revival means to "make alive again." You are already *zao* alive in Christ. God's call is to get more obedient to the 1,050 New Testament commands, i.e., more right, effective faith-actions. The New Testament talks about Christians awakening themselves from the dead. Eph 5:14. It is something you do, as God has commanded you. God does not do it, you do.

Remember T. L. Osborne's message:

- Never ask God to do what He has already done, Redemption Facts.
- Never ask God to do what He told us to do, 1,050 New Test. commands.

In both of these, ignorance is not bliss, but living in 1 Cor 11:30.

What we need is more Gospel Redemption Facts. Rom 1:16.

Walking in Life

When Christians do awaken to righteousness, then you see more effective Holy Communion. It can be, not because you understand it, but for God said it.

For more effective Communion see our book, *Discovering Our Redemption*.

Rom 1:15 “So, as much as in me (*Paul*) is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also. 16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the *dunamis/miracle* power of God unto *soteria/salvation* (*Heaven on Earth*) to every one that believeth (*by continual right faith-actions*); to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. 17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith (*actions*) to faith (*actions*): as it is written, The just (*New Creations*) shall *zao/live* (*operate the glory of God*) by faith (*continual right faith-actions*).”

Notice, Paul wanted to preach the Gospel again to the Christians in Rome to make their walk more excellent in Jesus by continual right faith-actions.

If received, this would lead to modern-type “revival” back in First Century Rome, which God calls “awake.” Remember, Jesus refused to call dead people dead, instead He called them “asleep.” John 11:11.

This is the same need as today. Start obeying God now.

Eph 4 tells what the measure of a church is, if it produces Jesus-duplicates (verses 8-17). Today, I know of only a few possibilities. 1 Cor 11:18-32 tells how to correct this, actually this is the message of Ephesians and Colossians, as well as the entire New Testament.

Doing this would lead to more effective Holy Communion and avoid 1 Cor 11:30. We must not be doing it right because this is more like the Church today.

I was preaching at a conference and we took Holy Communion following the prayer in *Discovering Our Redemption*. There were many testimonies. I got an email from a guy who said, “As I followed you as you read the prayer, it was so logical. Then I noticed my foot, with its long-standing problem, it was healed!”

It is All New

Everything you were in your spirit, before your New Creation, stopped being.

All you were in Satan stopped being.

The old things of the old man spirit of death, weakness, failure, doubt, evil fear, lusts, and unbelief are passed away.

This New Creation spirit has no memory of the past creation. You are newly born in spirit. To your spirit, every day is fresh and new. Isa 43:19.

All your old memories and attitudes are still in your soul, which must be renewed with *zoe* life in continual, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions.

You are a new kind of species never seen before. 2 Cor 5:17.

Walking in Life

The Jew was blood-covered because his nature was antagonistic, at enmity, toward God. The Christian is blood-washed, sin remitted, and removed.

Rom 8:7 “Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. 8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.” No matter how hard it tries, the flesh cannot get there.

We, New Creations, are not blood covered. We are made New Creations.

We are washed, cleansed, purged by the blood of Jesus. We need not be covered because there is nothing left of sin in our spirits. Heb 1:3.

We can stand free of sin-consciousness in our renewed minds by continual, zoe life-releasing, right faith-action over Redemption Facts. I John 3:20-24.

We can stand in His presence just as Jesus did in His Earth walk.

Holy Spirit has given birth to us. We are born of God.

James 1:18 “Of His own will He brought us forth by the Word of truth, that we should be a kind of first fruits of his creatures.”

1 John 4:4 “Ye are of God, (*extensions of God*) my little children.”

Eph 2:10 “We are his workmanship created in Christ Jesus’

God put us in Christ and recreated us in Christ.

All this drives us to this conclusion: that this New Creation is something God Himself has wrought, and that we are just what He says we are, Born Again children of God, extensions of Himself.

Romans 6:6 tells us that the man of sin, the old man, is done away in the New Creation: “Knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be done away that so we should no longer be in bondage to sin.”

This is your legal position before God in spite of all the real-life contrary evidence. You rise in Redemption Truth. Your goal is progress, not perfection.

Sin Bank: Even though you still sin today, the old man of sin is dead, and its sin does not land on your spirit. It is like God has a bank called, “old man sins” and you are not it. Your sins go to the dead, old man bank and are separated from the real you, your born-again spirit. Rom 6:1-11; Rom 8; 13; Eph; Col.

The man of sin, the old nature, is gone from our spirit, our true-self; now renew your mind into Redemption Truth through right faith-actions to match your recreated spirit. Put off your old man sins and put on the new man in Jesus.

So many of us have tried to get rid of this old nature.

We do not know it was put away in the New Birth.

The thing called the Adamic nature is spiritual death, which has possession of our souls until we renew our souls into the mind of Christ.

Walking in Life

The major error of the past was not recognizing that man is three parts: spirit, soul, and body. You get rid of the old man in the soul by right faith-actions.

If you have a vision of man being only two parts, soul and body, you miss understanding what God has done for us in Jesus. Until then, all these amazing Redemption Facts seem very confusing.

Look, did your hands change when you got Born Again? No, of course not. - Body

Did all your old, ungodly memories disappear? No, of course not. - Soul

Did you discover a new desire to know more of God? Yes, of course! – Spirit

When we are made *zoe* alive, made New Creations, that old man nature is done, purged away from our spirits.

“Wait, I did not experience that!”

Well you were probably Born Again at a previous time, and probably are now offended in God, as you were never taught to live by the *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions, or never did do them rightly.

We are tempted, and in our babyhood state do foolish things. That is because our souls have never yet been brought into subjection to the Word by renewing our minds into the Bible’s Redemption Facts.

Desire may dwell in your physical body, but it is not sin until you have consented to an act that is forbidden in the Word. Then it is a problem in the soul rather than in the body.

For example, if you do not eat for a day or two, your body has no problem, yet your mind can drive you in all kinds of ways. The problem is not your body, but your soul.

There is nothing wrong with your body, unless you have a disorder.

Sin lived in your heart-soul and in your mind-soul.

When the Scripture says “sin in the flesh” it means sin in the sense-ruled mind or the carnal mind. Rom 8:3.

A carnal mind is when your senses, lusts have gained the dominion over your heart and mind.

Romans 12:1-2 “I beseech (*beg*) you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God to present your bodies a *zao*/living sacrifice, holy and acceptable to God, which is your spiritual service. And be not fashioned (*formed by outside pressure*) according to this age (*world system of the devil*); but be ye transfigured (*by internal pressure pressing outward*) by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is the good and acceptable and perfect will of God.”

In the technical sense, your members are your soul and your body as your spirit is recreated.

Walking in Life

God desires that the senses shall be dedicated to Him after we are Born Again.

- It is an unseemly thing for your senses to rule your mind and heart rather than your spirit.
- You know that if you have a sore foot that that foot rules your mind and your heart. The pain becomes your lord and master instantly.
- That disease has gained the mastery so that your heart and your mind become absolute slaves to the pain in your foot.
- The same thing is true if you have an unclean appetite, a habit. That habit gains the mastery over your whole being, if you do not bring it into subjection. Force of will with continual, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions with *aiteo* commands, can set you free.
- The thing you need to say to the foot is, "By His stripes, you were healed. In the Name of Jesus, devil go, body be whole, mind be right, pain leave now, and never return. Thank You, Father." (From Isa 53).
- You say to the habit that has gained the mastery over your body and mind. "You have no right to hold dominion over my body any longer. By the stripes of Jesus I am healed; mind be right, devil go, body be healed, depart now, in the Name of Jesus. Thank You, Father,"
- Keep at it until you are free.

Phil 4:6 "*Be careful (worried, terrified, dismayed, or terrorized) for nothing; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your aiteo/requests (prayers and supplications) be made known unto God. 7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep (guard) your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.*" Right prayer and supplications are called *aiteo*.

Notice if at any time you're worried or concerned that it is not working, you attack it again with *aiteo* commands with exuberant thanksgiving and praise. You keep doing this until you are free. Luke 18:1-10; 1 Kings 18:42-45.

In the meantime, you put yourself on a focused, right faith-action program where you continually dwell on Redemption Truths with joyful thanksgiving.

The apostle continues: Phil 4:8 "Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are **true**, whatsoever things are **honest**, whatsoever things are **just**, whatsoever things are **pure**, whatsoever things are **lovely**, whatsoever things are of **good report**; if there be **any virtue**, and if there be **any praise**, think on these things. 9 Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me (*my living examples*), do: and the God of peace shall be with you." Paul says to copy him by rote to get on the right track. 1 Cor 15:57-58.

Walking in Life

“Meantime” is the time after your initial *aiteo* command, and until you see the answer manifest. This is the “mean” time where you will be often assaulted with fears and terrors and confusions over the answer. This is where you learn to stand in continual, divine, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions. Phil 4:4-9.

Myself, Curry Blake and David Hogan all share that we experience these “mean times,” before, during and after ministry, and counter them with Redemption Truth/scriptures in continual right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Notice God tells us to minister *zoe* life again and again until victory. 1 Cor 15:57-58. Each time you are not starting new, but adding more *zoe* life until victory. “...Always abounding in the right faith-action work of the Lord, Knowing that no right faith-action labor in the Lord is in vain.” See also Luke 18:1-8.

You just keep adding more divine *zoe* life until it is done.

There are only two places for sin to reside, and that is in our souls or bodies. Your spirit is perfect and complete, filled with God, joined to Holy Spirit in unity with the fullness of Christ. Sin or demons cannot dwell there. Your soul must be renewed by right faith-actions unto joy actions so you will no longer tolerate sin in your soul.

Our spirits have been recreated.

The sin nature has been taken out of our spirits.

1 John 3:14 “We know that we have passed out of death unto *divine zoe* life, because we *agape* love the brethren.”

You can know love is reigning in your mind when you discover you are actually walking in *agape* love. At first you practice acts of *agape* love, almost by rote and even force (grin and bear it). After a while you will become like my wife, who operates in *agape* love so naturally, she does it without thought. I am glad when I am the recipient of it. And she blesses many others.

Satan’s nature is gone from your recreated spirit.

God’s Divine Nature is in us. Continual right faith-actions brings it out.

The New Creation is of God.

By *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions we know that we are His own.

Nothing will cripple one so quickly as to deny this truth.

This is why Holy Spirit tells us so many times.

Rom 13:10 “*Agape/Love* worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore *agape/love* is the fulfilling of the law. 11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed. 12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore **cast off (aggressively)** the works of darkness, and let us **put on** the armour of light. 13 Let us *walk honestly*, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying. 14 But *put ye on the*

Walking in Life

Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof."

Notice you do this as you reject the lusts of the flesh until your mind is fully renewed in and by your right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Nothing will cripple one so quickly as to deny this truth.

Nothing will establish you and build your faith as quickly as to confess it in continual right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Philem 6 "That the communication (*living*) of thy faith-actions may become effectual (*in producing Godly results*) by the *continual* acknowledging (*in right faith-actions unto joy actions*) of every good thing which is *already* in you in Christ Jesus (*Redemption Facts*)."

This New Nature will come out in carnal, babes in Christ, in spots and intermittingly. It is in there trying to get out, but only continual right faith-actions unto joy actions will get you consistent.

Pick almost any verse in this book. Confess it in your mind first, then involve your lips until you are shouting it out loud.

Confess it out loud in your room or while you walk in a private place.

Say it over and over again: "I am a child of God. I am an extension of God. I am Born Again. I have God's Nature. I am the righteousness of God in Christ Jesus. He is mine, and I am His for His glory. I am eternally sealed with Holy Spirit. I was raised with Jesus to be Born Again. All God's promises are mine."

Say it until the words become familiar to you.

Say it until your heart and words agree, until your whole being swings into harmony and into line with the Word of God.

Occasionally, those studying one of my other books, *Discovering Our redemption*, have told me these truths are so great and contrary to their past Christian experience that they could not read more than a few pages at a time. But it is all Scripture! Yes, they had to look up every verse and meditate on them.

I have heard the same things over the Affirmations in Christ in my book, *OK, God, Now What?* And they are also all Scriptures.

Then, as they worked on it, looking up every Scripture, reading the chapter, then reading two Bible chapters before and two after, one verse and one paragraph at a time; they never found anything wrong, but it shattered their bondages to the Sense Knowledge opinions of men.

That miraculous passage in Hebrews 5:13 says: "For everyone that partaketh of milk is without experience of the word of righteousness; for he is a babe."

When will the Church get tired of being tossed to and fro with the opinions of men, and not the Word of God? James 3:15.

Walking in Life

Eph 4:14 “That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; 15 But speaking the truth in *agape*/love, may **grow up into him** in all things, which is the head, even Christ”

These “babes” have never sounded the depths of the righteousness of God in them.

They do not know what it means to have God justify them and to have a permanent, Eternal standing with the Father just like Jesus’ standing. Eph 4:12-15.

- Your Salvation does not depend on your perfection, but Jesus’.
- Your Righteousness of God in Christ does not depend on your perfection, but Jesus’.
- Your Sanctification in God does not depend on your perfection, but Jesus’.
- Holy Spirit dwelling in you eternally does not depend on your perfection, but Jesus’.
- It is all there forever like fine wine, waiting for you to dip your finger in by right faith-actions unto joy actions, which Jesus wants to do through you. Gal 2:20.

The Church does not seem to grasp the significance of the reality of the New Creation.

That New Creation is a part of God. It has partaken of God’s Nature. It has been made out of righteousness and holiness of truth. Eph 4:24.

The New Creation is not a man-made thing. It is a union of God in man.

It is not a mental thing. It is a thing of God. It is a new spirit reality.

Just as the angel said in Luke 1:35 “That holy thing that shall be born shall be the Son of God.” The Holy Spirit has given birth to you and you are one of the holy ones of God.

You are that separated thing that belongs absolutely to the Father. And He will not let any rebellious child get away. The Story of the Prodigal Son is really the story of the Holy Father; He never gives up on you! Luke 15:11-32.

You are now His very child.

You can say: “My Father.” He whispers, “My child.”

Romans 8:15 “For ye received not the spirit of bondage again unto fear; but ye received the spirit of adoption whereby we cry, Abba Father.”

This is your continual confession of your relationship to Him and His to you. That will help build faith in God in you.

The biggest step I made was when I went from depending on my faith, to depending on God in me. I am still working on it. My faith is in God, not me.

Walking in Life

Romans 8:1 “There is therefore now no condemnation of God to them that are in Christ Jesus.”

The KJV adds: “To them that walk not after the flesh but in the spirit.”

That is not in the Greek, but is still useful. You will never get any condemnation from God; He spent Jesus for you. He still knows the agony of that suffering price.

But as you refuse the right faith-action lifestyle, your soul, the devil, and those around you will condemn you for your failures. Your unrenewed mind will accuse you by your conscious, with or without the devil’s help. 1 John 3:20-21.

God is ever your Helper through right faith-actions because He is a faith God.

Heb 13:6 “So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.”

Heb 13:8 “Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and today, and forever”

There is a lot of power in crying: “Lord, help me to operate in right faith-actions.” Then open your Bible and start reading the New Testament out loud. In 20 pages you will usually find your answer. If not, read another 20.

God is your Father, your Protector, your Caretaker, and your Lord.

You are of His family. Take your place. Play, be the part of son or daughter.

The spirit of *zoe* life in Christ has set you free of the law of sin and death!

For anything of the spirit or soul, you can act your way into believing quicker than you can believe your way into acting. You can start in the flesh with the Word of God, and as you continue, you will move into the spirit. This includes Communion or healing to *aiteo* prayer or affirmations.

Let the world hear your confessions of Redemption Truth.

Every time you confess your sonship rights and your sonship place and responsibilities, you defeat the adversary and release more divine *zoe* life.

Sickness has no legal dominion over you. Disease has no dominion over you. They may have symptoms and scientific data, but all that can change, for *zoe* life is greater than the material world. Poverty has no legal dominion over you.

Heb 4:2

“For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them (*in the desert with Moses*): but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith (*continual, zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions*) in them that heard it.”

Luke 12:32

Walking in Life

“Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom (*by your zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions*).”

Healing Results

Kidney Cancer: I once ministered over the phone to a woman who was a Jew and an avowed disbeliever in God. I told her that is Ok, I have enough faith for both of us. She had cancer in one of her kidneys. We talked on a Tuesday, the operation was on that Thursday. She was 83-years-old. I told her to ask the doctor to check her blood again, but according to her son, they would not.

Once you get in the medical system it is like a train track. They believe all their data is correct and it will never change. And that is true because *zoe* life is not yet in their medical books. So, they took out her kidney. They cut it all up looking for the cancer, but there was none. They could not put it back because they cut it all up. Then they did another blood test, all the cancer markers were gone. I am sure it sent their lab into a frenzy of re-calibrations and re-certifications.

Even more amazing, she was 83-years-old and had just had a large suture closing. She was not particularly strong. Her son had contacted me about her as they were not concerned with just the cancer, although it was killing her, but whether or not she would survive the operation, much less recover. They thought she was going to die either during the operation or during the recovery.

The whole family was ready for bad news. Yet she was up and walking in two days! Had she been a young mother with a C-section, yes, but not at 83-years-old in a severely weakened state. The doctors were amazed. But not us. We had destroyed the cancer and commanded a quick, no problem recovery for her, which she got!

Her son had a copy of my book, *Battle Prayer for Divine Healing-FM2*, and read it over her for several days prior to my ministry and probably during her surgery. My *aiteo* commands added enough *zoe* life to put her over the top.

Our testimony was the same as Peter's: [Acts 3:12](#) “And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk? ...16 And his (*Jesus*’) Name through faith (*actions*) in his Name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.”

Walking in Life

Oh yes, after prodding from her son, the only member of his family Born Again, who had originally called me, she made Jesus Lord of her life and was Born Again. She knew God existed and was very good to her through Jesus.

Such is the power of right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Want and hunger and need have no legal dominion over you. You are now in the family of plenty. He answers even before you ask. 2 Cor 5:21; 1 Peter 2:24; Psalm 23, 112; Isa 65:24. Freedom is in continual right faith-actions.

Your spirit is restored from calamity, evil fear, and doubt. As you renew your soul, it is restored from calamity, evil fear, and doubt; and your fellowship and communion with God over the Word is quiet, deep, powerful, and beautiful.

You are walking now in the paths of righteousness, taking advantage of your righteousness by right faith-actions unto joy actions. Psalm 23 is yours.

You are doing the right faith-action works of a righteous one. Psalm 1; 112.

You are ministering *zoe* life like a righteous person.

Your prayers are the prayers of a righteous one.

James 5:16 "The supplication of a righteous man/*woman* availeth much in its working."

You are speaking to the sick, and/or laying hands, and seeing healing.

You are casting out demons with *aiteo* commands and seeing freedom.

You are living a life of victory because you are the righteousness of God in Christ Jesus, operating in right faith-actions. 1 Cor 5:21. This is your true nature in operating divine *zoe* life by right faith-actions continually.

It is what Jesus wants to do in you and through you. Gal 2:20.

This is the Eternal *Zoe* Life you have access to in Christ by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions.

You know you have rivers of divine *zao* living waters in you to be released by right faith-actions unto joy actions, so you willingly enter the discipleship of Jesus by continually doing right faith-actions unto joy actions. John 7:38.

John 7:38 "He that believeth (*by continual right faith-actions*) on me (*Jesus*), as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of *zao*/living water."

Car Wash: I was at a car wash standing outside waiting for my car. One of the workers came up to me and asked if I was a minister. I never did ask him why he thought I was a minister. I was in a t-shirt and shorts. Anyway, he told me his mother was in California; we were in Delaware; and she had cancer, and the doctors said they could nothing more for her and sent her home to die. Dr. Lake called these people "Last Chancers." Standing beside him, holding his hand, I *aiteo* commanded life over her, and for the cancer to go, and for her to be well and live, and for him to be blessed.

Then my car came out and I said goodbye. I gave him my card with phone number on it. I usually have cards with just my email, but I was not sure he

Walking in Life

had a computer. He was pretty rough looking. And off I went, praying in tongues, probably for her and him.

Several months later, I got a call from him. I asked why he called, and he said because his mother had been healed, and he was a drug addict and needed help. So, I ministered *zoe* life to him over the phone. He had been Born Again before, so I spoke the Infilling of Holy Spirit over him and heard him speak in tongues. Then I counseled him some and told him how to find a church.

God is so good. Does this make me prideful? No, I know more than anyone this was not me, but God. It was just nice to be used. I figure someone was praying for him or his mother, maybe both. But I got to be the answer. Yahoo!

I know I am the product of many people's prayers.

You do this enough and you will regularly find yourself being the answer to somebody's prayer.

Chili Pot: I was in an empty, three-bedroom house with little furniture. I heard God ask me if I would take care of His people. I tested this per 1 John 4:1-3. The voice said, "Jesus Christ is come in the flesh." I said, "Yes, you feed and care for them." I just matter of fact told Him to care for them, as I had very little.

The next day, someone give me a house full of furniture. Soon, I had 4 homeless, male bums. I would make a weekly pot of chili, bought some bread and peanut butter. It was much later when one of them told me that the chili, the bread, and peanut butter never ran out until I bought new, or made more chili.

God fed us for over 3 years. I never knew of the miracle. Occasionally, I would praise Him for keeping them. They were just part of my "house." The money always lasted long enough. My life was filled with continual right faith-actions unto joy actions and delivering *agape* love to others. I was continually trusting God for a variety of things, and they were part of my "faith load."

God told Abraham and Sarah that: "Next year, they would have a son." So, the miracle-part took 3-months before she got pregnant. Few like to hear this.

Is not this amazing, a miracle took 3 months to work? Some are instant and some are not. Keep in right faith-actions unto joy actions, like Abraham and Sarah, BEFORE and UNTIL and AFTER you see the answer.

Jesus said: "I have given you authority (*authority and Holy Spirit power, pre-permission, commission, and the resources of Heaven*) to tread on serpents, scorpions and all the power-ability of the enemy, and nothing shall by any means hurt you." Luke 10:19.

Jesus does not need to come down from Heaven again; by the New Birth, He is living in you in His fulness! He has done everything He could do for our

Walking in Life

salvation, healing, deliverance, and blessing, and He came to dwell inside of us through Holy Spirit, to help us do everything we can do to minister all these to us and to others by our zoe life-releasing, continual right faith-action lifestyle.

It is not about our perfection, but a work in progress. Our trust is not in our perfection, but His in us.

If at any time you see someone needs medical help, and you are not seeing supernatural results, get them the help they need. Don't make them suffer as the proving ground of your faith. Let them live to see another day. God wants us well; keep in right faith-actions unto joy actions anyway.

Rom 10:11 "For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth (*by right faith-actions unto joy actions*) on him shall not be ashamed."

1 Sam 12:16 "Now therefore stand (*in continual right faith-actions*) and see this great thing, which the LORD will do before your eyes."

1 Cor 15:57 "But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁵⁸ Therefore, my *agape*/beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmovable, always abounding (*more than enough*) in the (*right faith-action*) work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your (*right faith-action*) labour is not in vain in the Lord."

Chapter 29: What Is The Matter?

This man came to me, discouraged and disheartened, and I asked him, “What happened?” He then related the following experience:

“The first few weeks after I received Eternal Life I was floating on azure skies. It seemed that nothing could ever touch me, that I could never go back to the old life again.

“Then one day I received a fearful jar; things happened to me unexpectedly, and I found myself in darkness.

“The light had gone. All my joy seeped out. I did not know what to do. For days I have lived in misery.

“I have come over to see you this morning to ask you what the matter is.”

I said to him, “It is the simplest thing in the world. You have broken fellowship with the Father by stopping your right faith-actions, and/or you sinned.

“You see, when you received Eternal *Zoe* Life no one instructed you or told you what to do.

“You did not know exactly what you had received or how to take care of the thing that had been given you.”

“I passed through that myself. What you should have done when you received Eternal *Zoe* Life was to begin to study the Word.

“Our books and E. W. Kenyon’s: Don Mann’s *Discovering Our Redemption*; or Kenyon’s *The Bible in the Light of Our Redemption: Basic Bible Course*, are what you need. They will teach you what you should know. Also, we have lots of superior resources for walking the Christian life at: www.CovenantPeaceMinistries.com; and www.JGLM.org is also excellent.

“Here is what has happened to you: your fellowship with Holy Spirit has been broken. The adversary has taken advantage of you, and you have thought that you were never Born Again.”

“Yes,” he replied, “that is true. I remember that somebody said to me, ‘If you received Eternal *Zoe* Life, you would never have done that thing.’ I had no answer.” [Note: They were wrong and hurting one of God’s little ones.]

“I can understand that. I think that every believer goes through that experience unless they have been correctly instructed in the beginning.

“You should have known that you had been born into His Family; that God is now your Eternal Father; that you were his Eternal Child; that Jesus was your

Walking in Life

Eternal Redeemer and Intercessor, ever living to pray for you to get into the *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-action lifestyle.” Rom 8:34; 1 John 2:1.

“I praying for you is like giving a man a fish. Helping you to get started on God’s, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-action lifestyle is teaching you to fish, to feed yourself and others.

“You should have known 1 John 1:9 ‘If we confess our sins, he is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.’ ”

He said: “Well, what does that mean?”

“It means that after you have received Divine, Eternal *Zoe* Life, if you do anything to break your fellowship with the Father and your soul feels desperate and miserable as a result of it, you should look up and say:

Forgiveness Prayer: “Father, thank You that Jesus already shed His blood for me and I have remission of this sin/these sins. I thank you that this action is already purged before You. I receive your forgiveness in Jesus. Help me overcome this sin in my life. Now, help me to reconcile anyone I may have offended over it/them. Thank You Father, thank You in the Name of Jesus!”

“You should have known 1 John 2:2-3 “My little children, these things write I unto you that ye may not sin. And if any man sins, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.”

“The moment you sinned, your soul lost your sense of Righteousness. Evil fear took its place. Had you known you have an Advocate who is in the Father’s presence and pleads your case for you, it would have saved you those days of misery. [Your spirit knows this, but an unprepared heart or mind cannot receive it.]

“The next time anything happens, you look up and say: “Father, in the Name of Jesus, thank You that You have already forgiven me by the blood of Jesus. Help me reconcile anything or anyone I may have offended in this. Thank You, Father, in the Name of Jesus. You will never leave me nor forsake me. Yahoo!”

[Never forsake you includes house, food, clothing, finances, health, etc.]

“Your Advocate is in the Father’s face continually, so the Father cannot see you but through your Redemption in Jesus. Your Salvation is assured by Jesus.

“And any sins you do not cleanse in this way, you will deal with it rightly on the Day of Judgement.”

“I thought I didn’t have Eternal *Zoe* Life. I thought the whole thing was gone to pieces.”

“Well, it hasn’t. You still are His Child with permanent justification unto *zoe* life. Rom 5:18.

“I wonder if you have known 1 John 5:13, “These things I have written unto you, that ye may know that ye have Eternal *Zoe* Life (*forever, permanently,*

Walking in Life

even when you sin), even unto you that *believe by right faith-actions unto joy actions* on the Name of the son of God.”

“This means you have Eternal *Zoe* life eternally, forever, never to end with God.”

“How can this work?”

Rom 11:29 “For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.”

“Your calling is to become a Jesus-duplicate, which is the fruit of right discipleship, and which is the fruit of a right faith-action lifestyle. Eph 4:13-15.

“Your sins don’t terrorize God. He recreated you knowing your life from beginning to forever. It is your soul that is the problem and in need of renewing to Redemption Truth.”

“I remember reading 1 John 5:13, but I guess it didn’t register at the time. I see it now. I have this Eternal *Zoe* Life in me now. Satan cannot take it from me. He cannot rob me of it. I am the Father’s child forever.

“After I received Eternal *Zoe* Life I asked Holy Spirit to come and make His home in me. There is a passage somewhere that says, “Greater is he that is in you than he that is in the world.”

“Yes, that is 1 John 4:4. Did you notice the first part of that verse? “Ye are of God, my little children, and have overcome them; because greater is he that is in you than he that is in the world.”

“We are of God. We are His extension into this world. We are born from above. God is connected to you forever. We have received the Nature and *Zoe* Life of our own Father God. We haven’t only been adopted into the family, we are full-born children. His Name is our name.

“We haven’t simply received forgiveness of our past sins.

“We have something infinitely more than that.

“All that we have ever done or will do has been remitted – wiped out before God. That is called eternal remission. We are fully known and paid for by the blood of Jesus unto eternal total healing. We’ve been changed by His grace.

“When we received Eternal *Zoe* Life we were made *zao* alive in Christ. That means the thing which has held us in bondage was Spiritual Death, the nature of the adversary, and it is broken forever off of you.

“That old man nature was driven out of us, and the Nature of the Father took its place. So, we were changed into New Creations. 1 Peter 1:3; 2 Cor 5:17.

1 Peter 1:3 “Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again (*Born Again*) unto a *zao*/lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, 4 to an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in

Walking in Life

Heaven for you, 5 who are kept by the *dunamis*/power of God through faith (*actions*) unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.”

“Now, all the temptations that come to us must come from without. They cannot come from our spirit. Anything that comes to us from without the spirit can be conquered. So not only world conditions, sickness in your body, or corruption in your soul, all can be conquered by right faith-actions, i.e., renewed.

“Ye are (*an extension*) of God, my little children, and have overcome them; because greater is he that is in you than he that is in the world attempting to destroy you.” 1 John 4:4.

“I wonder if you have ever noticed 1 John 5:4-5: “For whatsoever is begotten of God overcometh the world; and this is the victory that hath overcome the world even our faith *in continual*, zoe life-releasing, *right faith-actions*.”

“It was right faith action in Jesus Christ when you made Him Lord, and He brought you into the overcoming class. You are now an overcomer. It is your true new-man nature.

“Nay in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that *agape*/loved us.” Rom 8:37.

“The Spirit has enumerated there in Romans 8:37-39 all the things that can come up against a believer. He climaxes it by saying, ‘Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that *agapao*/loved us.’

“No one can separate you from the *agape*/love of God in Christ.” Rom 8:39. This includes your Redemption transformation, not just forgiveness of sins.

“No one can separate you from the love of God in Christ. They cannot do it. God’s triumph includes that on Judgment Day, even with a corrupt soul, you are still His child, and He will clean you to make you fit for Eternity. Neither the devil nor your sins can stop this. That is worth a, “Yahoo!”

“The Father can love on you more than He could before you were a Born-Again Christian.

“Why? Because He is dwelling in you for all eternity; inside, not held off outside. Gal 2:20.

“And Jesus loves in you more than He could before He died for you.

“Why? Because He is dwelling in you for all eternity; inside, not held off outside. Gal 2:20. You and God are now one spirit, indivisible eternally. 1 Cor 6:17.

“So notice the 5th verse, “And who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*) that Jesus is the son of God.” 1 John 5:5.

“You are God’s overcomer for Him, by Him, in Him, with Him, and through Him. He has made you that. It was and is God’s battle that He created you to share dominion with Him. Gen 1:27-28. You are no longer an Adam, but a Jesus.

Walking in Life

"You are the culmination of God's plan from the beginning; He saw you before Jesus spoke the word for Holy Spirit to create the universe. Eph 1:4; Titus 1:2; 2 Tim 1:9; Acts 15:18; Gen 1:3; Heb 11:3.

1 Peter 1:18 "Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation (*manner of life, world view*) received by tradition from your fathers; 19 but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: 20 who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you, 21 who by him do believe (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*) in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope (*actions*) might be in God."

"It is God's battle that you were recreated to fight for and through Him. He shares all of this with you in Jesus. The battle is the Lord's, but you are to fight it for Him and in Him. Rom 16:20; 1 Tim 6:12; Gal 2:20; Ex 14:14-16.

"Jesus will fight it through you, as you do right faith-actions. Gal 2:20.

Isaiah 41:10 "Fear thou not , for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God; I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness (*by your right faith-actions unto joy actions*)."

"Jesus, a man, is His right hand of righteousness.

"And Jesus in you is still His right hand of Righteousness, which makes you part of His right hand of righteousness. You are part of God's battle axe/sword.

"Study that scripture; meditate on it until every phrase of it becomes a part of you. It is God's battle to fight through you in Jesus. Gal 2:20.

"Fear thou not' means 'do not look around you.' 'Look at Him, look at the Word. Just keep your eyes on that scripture. God is in that Word. He is back of it. He is back of you in that Word you celebrate and enforce, and He will back you up to the limit through your *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions.

"The gasoline, the firepower, the nuclear power of your walk in Jesus is continual right faith-actions unto joy actions. Aim for 3-6 hours every day. It will be a battle, but you can win it.

Romans 8:31 is yours: "What then shall we say to these things? If God is for us, who is *successfully* against us?" God is for you. There aren't forces enough this side of Hell to conquer you as you stand in continual right faith-actions.

"This is the way it has always been:

1 Chron 16:8 "Give thanks unto the Lord, call upon his Name, make known his deeds among the people. 9 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk ye of all his wondrous works. 10 Glory ye in his holy Name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the Lord. 11 **Seek the Lord and his strength, seek his face**

Walking in Life

continually. 12 Remember his marvelous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth.” Notice, this is a listing of right faith-actions to do.

Ps 10:4 “The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: God is not in all his thoughts.” Wicked = not all his thoughts are on God.

“Do you recognize the same message here on how to keep our souls filled with Him because our souls receive continually the input of the carnal senses?

Eph 5:14 “Wherefore he (God) saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. 15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, 16 redeeming the time, because the days are evil. 17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is. 18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be (*continually being*) filled with the Spirit (*zoe life*); 19 speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs (*including Holy Spirit tongues*), singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; 20 giving thanks always for all things (*including the benefits of Redemption*) unto God and the Father in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ; 21 submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.”

The discouraged man saw his rights in Christ.

“I want to thank you for this. You certainly have put me on my feet again. I’m going to read your book, *Discovering Our Redemption*, and take the Bible Study Course, and even to watch some of your videos.

“I am going to know the Word. I am going to know my Father. I am going to live the right faith-action lifestyle. Goodbye and God bless you.”

“Satan can rob us of our conscious fellowship with the Father in the and by the Word, with the brethren and with ourselves; but he cannot rob us of our Eternal New Creation relationship and fellowship with the Father. We have been changed Eternally. This is part of your New-Creation birthright.

“This means Satan can get your soul in fear, but not your reborn spirit. The problem is that as your soul gets into evil fear and unbelief, it cannot hear God.

“As a New Creation you are ETERNALLY part of Father God by Jesus and Holy Spirit and the Eternal Word of God. This is an eternal change that supersedes your sin and failures, or even what you do right.

“The New Birth is a miracle of God. You cannot do it, nor are you capable of doing it. Only God can do it and it is by grace. You cannot earn it.

“Your Salvation is Eternal because it depends on Jesus and not you, or others. 1 Cor 1:30. Jesus is the only mediator between God and man. 1 Tim 2:5.

Walking in Life

"And when you go through your Day of Judgement, you will go through it as an Eternal son or daughter, and will come out still an Eternal son or daughter.

1 Cor 3:12 "Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. 14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. 15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be *sozo*/saved; yet so as by fire. 16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?"

"Did you see that? At the end of this process, you will be *sozo* saved and fit for Eternity as a duplicate of Jesus, and being the "you" God intended for you.

"The issue is the amount of rewards, not whether or not you are going on with God eternally. This is not a heaven or hell decision, but how many rewards.

"As a New Creation, you have an Eternal Redemption!

"Your Salvation depends on Father God, Jesus, Holy Spirit, and the Word of God, none of which can ever change regarding you, a New Creation. Heb 5:9.

"God did it and you cannot undo it! Mark 10:9; Matt 19:6; Isa 43:13.

Heb 13:8 "Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever."

Rom 11:29 "The gifts and calling of God are without repentance."

Mal 3:6 "I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed."

1 John 1:5 "This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all."

James 1:17 "Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning. 18 Of his own will begat (*Born Again from above*) he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures."

"Your rewards on the Day of Judgement depend on you."

1 Cor 3:15 "If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be *sozo*/saved; yet so as by fire."

Heb 10:24 "And let us consider one another to provoke unto *agape*/love and to good works: 25 not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching."

Rom 13:14 "But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ (*in your self-identity by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*), and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof."

Walking in Life

Value: After reading a proof edition of this book, a guy said his son started choking. He remembered that his spirit, full of Holy Spirit, is eager to get out and help with *zoe* life. God is looking for any right action, not perfection. So, he commanded that blockage to go with intensity, and it did. Praise Jesus!

That is what you can get out of this book. The power is in the Word, which is what Jesus confirms. Just as much as your praises can release a Praise Cure, so can your *aiteo* commands in the Name of Jesus release miracle *zoe* life.

Heb 11:6

⁶But without faith (*actions*) it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe (*by right faith-actions unto joy actions*) that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently (*when it is hard or long*) seek him (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*)."

Chapter 30: The Unbelieving Believer

Here is a possessor of Eternal Zoe Life, yet he lives as though the Word were a fable. That zoe life stays bottled up and not working, or releases very little.

He has the Living Word of God committed to memory, but it is not part of his life. He has never gone any further than Sense Knowledge faith can carry him.

He has become a Mental Assenter rather than a functioning believer in continual, zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

A believer does right faith-actions continually to “cleave” to the Word and know the Lord in effective patience so patience may have her perfect work. James 1:2-8. A believer makes *aiteo* commands, celebrates before the answer.

Mental Assenter: An assenter may read the Word, but does little meditation or study or prayer over or singing the Word. He can quote it to show he knows it, but does not know God in it and does little productive prayer or ministry. He may go to a church that preaches Holy Spirit tongues, and maybe even does it at church, just like the people in 1 Corinthians did. But he knows little of battling or birthing tongues, and he certainly does not routinely stay at it to victory. He is like a soldier who takes pot shots at the enemy, not caring if he hits anything or not, and then goes and celebrates his tea time or coffee break.

God calls him “son.” The Word calls him a believer; yet he does not exercise his rights and responsibilities in Christ. His idle chatter usually destroys the faith of others.

You know that John 6:47 says, “He that believeth (*by continual right faith-actions*) **hath** Eternal Zoe Life.” “Hath” means you have it before you see it.

The believer is a possessor, using the gifts of God for man and God to results. But this possessor is continually begging the Father to give him what is already his own. A Mental Assenter will not give full thanks before the answer is seen.

As T. L. Osborn once said, “Do not beg God for what He has already given, Redemption Truth, and do not beg God to do what He told us to do. The 1,050 Right Faith-Actions.” T. L. had obviously met many Mental Assenters.

Walking in Life

He cries for forgiveness; he begs for “anointing,” he wants others to pray for him, he is always seeking “a Word” from others, and he refuses to understand that faith is also diligent obedience, not a “buffet” of selected delights.

Heb 11:6 “But without faith (*in continual right faith-actions*) it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe (*in continual right faith-actions*) that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently (*when it is long, hard, and dark*) seek him (*in continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*).”

Here Holy Spirit defines that pleasing God includes continually seeking Him and do so in a manner that expects rewards. And that “manner” is seeking the Lord in right faith-actions continually. Rom 1:16-17; Heb 4:2; 6:11-12.

It is continually expecting rewards, answer to prayers, signs and wonders, revelation, and understanding; needs met before they see them. It is active involvement with God, not passive, with *aiteo* commands, thanking in advance.

Seeking the Lord: Here are some instructions on seeking the Lord:

Ps 34:1 “I will bless the Lord at all times: his praise shall continually be in my mouth.

2 “My soul shall make her boast in the Lord: the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad.

3 “O magnify the Lord with me, and let us exalt his Name together.

4 “I sought the Lord, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 “They looked unto him, and were *chay-zao*/lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 “This poor man cried, and the Lord heard him, and saved him out of all his troubles.

7 “The angel of the Lord encamped round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 “O taste and see that the Lord is good: blessed is the man that trusteth (*by continual, zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions*) in him.

9 “O fear the Lord, ye his saints: for there is no want to them that fear him.”

Blessing the Lord “at all times” can be all day and night, or on a daily, multi-event set schedule, and as occasion serves. It is a right faith-action.

Ps 105:3 “Glory (*exuberant praise*) ye in his holy Name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the Lord.

4 “Seek the Lord, and his strength: seek his face evermore.

5 “Remember his marvelous works that he hath done; his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth”

Walking in Life

Remembering His marvelous works could include celebrating every miracle of Jesus, being expert in them. And doing the same for Redemption Facts.

And again:

1 Chron 16:8 “Give thanks unto the Lord, call upon his Name, make known his deeds among the people. 9 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk ye of all his wondrous works. 10 Glory ye in his holy Name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the Lord. 11 Seek the Lord and his strength, seek his face continually. 12 Remember his marvelous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth.” Seeking His face includes seeing Him in the Word.

This is not about “feeling it”, it is doing by rote until you do “feel it.” And when you “feel it,” you cannot stop because it is now who you are.

This all above sounds much like:

Eph 5:14-21

14 “Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 “See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 “Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

17 “Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 “And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be (*continually being*) filled with the Spirit (*in our souls to purge the constant world input*);

19 “Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs (*including Holy Spirit tongues*), singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;

20 “Giving thanks always for all things (*of Redemption Truth*) unto God and the Father in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

21 “Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.”

Seeking the Lord takes time and focus; it requires using the Word.

If you don’t think you can sing, do it in private or under your breath, even humming will work, but do it.

The assumption is that you do this continually, just like right faith-actions!

John 1:16 “For of His (*Jesus*) fullness we all have received, or has been applied to us, and grace for grace.”

The Mental Assenter has Jesus’ fullness of grace, and yet he is empty.

He has fullness of love, yet his senses dominate him.

He has fullness of power, yet always seeks others to do it for him.

While he ought to be a teacher, he is unskilled in the Word of Righteousness and constantly demands the first, basic teachings.

Walking in Life

Heb 5:12 “For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat (*of doing the Word*). 13 For every one that useth milk is unskillful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe. 14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use (*doing the Word*) have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.”

He has the riches of His grace, and yet he lives in the conscious sense of unworthiness, unfaithfulness, lack, sin consciousness, and unacceptableness.

This type of people is a continual source of sorrow to the heart of the man that is seeking to lead people into an enjoyment of their rights, privileges, and responsibilities in Christ.

What it must be to the heart of the Father!

This person is one to whom has been given the fullness of God, but who talks continually about his or her emptiness and lack.

His confession and self-talk rob him of joy.

Eph 3:20 “Now unto Him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we could *aiteo*/ask (*demand, require, and expect as due by covenant promise in focused intention in determined will for the will of God to become*) or think according to the ability that works in us.”

God’s ability is in him, yet he is talking about his lack of ability.

He prays for faith.

He prays for power and anointing.

He cannot see any way out.

He has God’s ability and strength and anointing. God has given him all these things, but he does not act on the word in continual right faith-actions to release them. Hosea 4:6; Heb 10:38; Rom 1:17; Gal 2:20; 3:11; 1 John 2:27.

Hosea 4:6 “My people are destroyed for a lack of knowledge (*applied right*).”

The One Who Lacks

Let us consider for a moment the fact that here is God’s ability to do “exceeding abundantly above all that we could *aiteo* ask or think;” and it is according to the ability of God that is energizing us right now. Eph 3:20.

He does not know or understand or remember if you want power, you must stir yourself up into God, or as David, encourage yourself in the Lord:

2 Tim 1:6 “Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stir up the gift of God (*by right faith-actions*), which is (*already*) in thee by the putting on of my hands. 7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of *dunamis/miracle* power, and of *agape/love*, and of a sound (*disciplined like Jesus has*) mind.”

Walking in Life

Holy Spirit is in you, and you must force your soul to get into agreement by right faith-actions. This includes exuberant actions of praise, thanksgiving, and joy. You will start off in the flesh, but after a while your soul will agree and before long you cannot stop because you are praiseful, thankful, and joyful. This is when you transition into Holy Spirit.

Little children can do this in a heartbeat, just tell them to get excited!

You stir yourself up with lots of right confessions and praying in tongues loud, hard, and fast.

As we have said several times before, aim for 3-6 hours EVERY DAY!

Open your Bible, find a verse of goodness, and go and do it.

How often do you eat?

Most eat three meals a day and then little snacks throughout the day.

In right faith-actions unto joy actions you are taking the Word of God and doing them to *zoe* life. Right faith-actions are God's daily bread for you.

Matt 4:4 "But he (*Jesus*) answered and said, It is written, Man shall not *zao*/live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God *that you do in right faith-actions unto joy actions.*"

You "do" to eat bread, and you "do" to release *zoe* life by right faith-actions.

You must feed your inner man, your spirit with the Word in right faith-actions.

You must feed your inner man, your soul with the Word in right faith-actions.

A person who has starved his spirit and soul from doing the Word becomes a Mental Assenter.

Mark 7:13 "Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition (*false and perverse teachings*), which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye."

In high school we called a pretty car that had no power, a "show boat." Mental Assenters are "show boats."

Your ability to release *zoe* life can grow in you, much like a muscle. The more you do, the more you get. Every aspect of the spirit is much the same. You have it but you get better, more powerful, and accurate, as you do more.

Just like an athlete or soldier, develop a schedule and get to work. Remember biblical "continually" means on a daily set schedule of multiple events, and as opportunities present themselves. I exercise physically every day. After a while my body will remind me if I have skipped a time. In the same way, your soul can be trained in right faith-actions, and if you miss a time, it will remind you.

Walking in Life

Habits take 21 days of constant repetition to begin, but 90 days of repetition to become integrated into your life. Right faith-actions are the same. God invented habits to help keep us on track for right things. Yet you have to train yourself into right habits, otherwise you keep the habits of the old, carnal man.

You are more in charge than you think you are.

You remember in the book of Acts 6:7: “And the *logos*/Word of the Lord increased; and the number of disciples (*working at becoming Jesus-duplicates*) and prevailed (*in outward obedience in right faith-actions unto joy actions*).”

As you use the Word, it grows on you and in you, it multiplies in certainty, confidence, and right faith-actions unto joy actions. After a while it gains ascendancy in your soul and controls you into divine, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

It prevails against Sense Knowledge and Mental Assent.

It makes you the dominant spiritual authority wherever you are.

You become a move of God because anywhere you are, you can release God in *zoe* life at will, just like Jesus did. His presence is always in you, in your spirit.

You go from wanting a visitation of God to knowing you are a habitation of God, and wherever you go, you are a visitation of God and can release Him.

It makes you a dominant person where you have been a servant or slave before. You know your *aiteo* commands stir Heaven to move as you direct.

You know that by your *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-action thoughts/words the *zoe* life of God can fix anything.

You become a master of circumstances where you have led a cripple’s life.

I saw one who for years had been locked in his chair. His legs refused to bear the weight of his body.

He was no more a prisoner than many who read this.

The only difference is that his was a physical bondage and yours is a spiritual issue.

You are held in bondage in your unrenewed mind.

“I can’t do it,” you say.

Your mind is under the dominion of your physical body, and your sense-ruled mind shrinks from giving God absolute control of your life.

“Know ye not that your body is the temple of God?” 1 Cor 3:16.

That temple is not quiet, but full of thanksgiving, praise, joy, and affirmations.

These senses of yours could become missionaries of love for Him if they were brought under the dominion of the Word by right faith-actions unto joy actions.

The One in Bondage

What good is Eternal Zoe Life in us if we do not give it full sway?

Here is one who is redeemed confessing his bondage:

I say to him, “Do you believe Col 1:13-14?”

“Oh yes,” he replies, “I believe every word from Genesis to Revelation.”

“Hear this then: ‘Who delivered me out of the authority of darkness and translated me into the kingdom of the son of His *agape*/love: in whom I have redemption.’ Col 1:13.

“Is that true, brother?”

“Oh, yes.”

“Well, then you are not in bondage, are you?”

“You’ve taken advantage of your rights and you are reveling in the ability of God that has taken you out of the realm of darkness and has placed you in the realm of the Lordship of Christ, where every need can be met, and where the ability of God is at your disposal.” Col 1:13.

He says, “Oh, no! I haven’t faith for that.”

“But did you notice that the word “faith” did not occur here?”

“He says that ‘He has delivered you out of the authority of darkness and that you are now in the realm of the Son of His love; and that in Him you have your redemption.’ It is not a problem of faith. It is knowing Redemption Facts.

“It required faith to get you into God’s family, but you are now in it. You are what He says you are. You don’t have to become it, you already “are!”

“You are what He says you are. Act like what He says you are to release you.

“He says that you are free. He says that you are in the kingdom of the Son of His love, and that you are redeemed.

“Darkness and Satan have no legal dominion over you.”

A look of confusion fills the face of my friend.

“I don’t think I understand this.”

I say to him, “Here is your difficulty: You have assented to the scripture, but you have not acted on it. You’ve never said to yourself and your loved ones, ‘I am free to be like Jesus. I have been delivered out of the hand and authority of Satan. He has no legal right to me or mine.

“That Zoe Life of God in me is stronger than all the forces of darkness that surround me.” 1 John 4:4.

“You have never said that to yourself in right faith-actions unto joy actions.

“Now say with confidence: ‘From this day I am a master for God of the forces of darkness because the Zoe Life of God, the ability of God, the wisdom of God, the Righteousness of God, the strength of God are all mine.”

Walking in Life

He said, "Tell me how to act on the Word in my daily life."

I asked him, "Is it absolutely true what I have read?"

"Then praise the Father and thank Him that at last you see your freedom to be like Jesus, and that you are going to walk in it by continual right faith-actions. From now on you are what He says you are and you have what He says you have.

"You can do what He says you can do because His enabling ability is in you."

He says, "That is a faith walk."

"Yes, but we don't call it a faith walk. We call it walking in Redemption Facts by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions."

"We just simply do right faith-actions unto joy actions on the Word. If we act on the Word in *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions it becomes real. It never becomes real until you begin to practice it.

You can study divine healing in the Word, but until you begin to minister it and get successes, you will never know it.

This kind of knowledge, the Greek word is *epignosis*, only comes by doing to success. It is being a master craftsman in doing and able to make duplicates. Not like a beginning ballerina student, but rather a 20-year-experienced top ballerina teacher successfully reproducing herself in her students.

"That helpless invalid never enjoyed freedom from sickness until he acted on the Word of Jesus.

"And the Master said, 'Arise, take up your bed and walk.' John 5:8.

"And the man acted on what Jesus said. Now you begin to act on what Jesus says to you, and you will no longer be barren or unfruitful." 2 Peter 1:1-11.

A wife said to her husband, "I want to go shopping." He said, "So do I. Let's go look at the 8,000 promises of God and pick some out to do faith-actions over until we get them. Won't cost us a penny, but it will be glorious!" 2 Cor 1:20.

The Unworthy One – Sin Consciousness

Another who has become the righteousness of God in Christ is confessing his unworthiness and lack of ability to stand in the Father's presence without the sense of sin consciousness.

Why are you standing in His presence?

There are several reasons: Worshiping and glorifying God in spirit and in truth; for prayer requests, and to give thanks, or looking for understanding and encouragement and wisdom, or for something you need.

You can practice the awareness of the presence of God while you run, do carpentry, type, cook food, sit in a meeting or give a presentation, anything. You can do it alone or in a crowd. God is not moving; you are being aware.

Walking in Life

As you continually do zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions, you will often sense the Father's presence. He said He will never leave you or forsake you.

When you see a need or a thanksgiving, you enter His presence almost instantly. It is an awareness, not a vision, just a known reality. Or maybe nothing at all, just you deciding you are there in His presence anyway because the Word says you are. Col 3:1; Eph 2:6. Your basis of truth is the Word, not your feelings.

Rom 3:22 declares that there is a righteousness of God available on the ground of faith in Jesus Christ, and it belongs to all who believe by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions. That is, every believer has a right to act and walk as a "righteous one" by right faith-actions. See also Phil 3:7-12; 4:4-9.

You can act your way into believing quicker than you can believe your way into acting. So, go do first! Holy Spirit will help you as you get going.

In Rom 3:26 we read: "For the showing, I say, of his righteousness at this present season: that he might himself be righteous and the righteousness of him that has faith (*actions*) in Jesus." Rom 3:26.

You have zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions in Jesus. You have confessed Him as Lord and believed that God raised Him from the dead.

You thanked God for your salvation, even if you felt nothing.

You know God raised Jesus from the dead. Rom 10:9-11; Rom 4:22-25; 6:9; Eph 1:20; 2:6.

He was delivered up on account of your trespasses and He was raised when you were declared righteous, justified by God. Rom 4:24-25.

Justified means made as if you had never sinned or will ever sin again.

Now, the Father dares to say to you, "As you have taken My Son, who was raised from the dead [for your justification to give you zoe life], and have acknowledged His Lordship over yourself [and you are free from the dominion of Satan and have authority over him with the Name of Jesus], I voluntarily become your Righteousness." Yahoo! Your very spirit life is God's zoe life. Yahoo!

So, your righteousness with God depends on God, not on you! It is His gift of grace. 1Cor 1:30; Heb 5:9. Yahoo!

Righteousness here means "freedom from sin consciousness, as a legal right to stand in the Father's presence without a sense of guilt or inferiority – to stand as a very beloved son, and the ability, the nature and power to walk like Jesus."

You remember 2 Cor 5:21: "Him who knew no sin God made to become sin that we might become the righteousness of God in him."

Isa 61:10 "I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me

Walking in Life

with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.”

Think of yourself wearing a robe of righteousness, that as you wear it, it transforms you into righteousness. This may help your mind, as you are already righteousness and salvation in Jesus. It is what you are now in the New Creation.

This is what He says about you: and you should never challenge the integrity of what God did in Christ for you by talking about your being unworthy and unrighteous and unfit after He has made you His Righteousness. Neither defend why you are not attacking those thoughts with Redemption Truth. Get at it!

This is the wonder of His grace to us. We didn’t earn it, Jesus did, and God gives us what Jesus earned.

Notice these facts:

He made you *zao* alive in Christ Jesus with His very own *zoe* life. Eph 2:5.

You are made the Righteousness of God in Christ Jesus. You get what Jesus is.

He made you to be His own son, a partaker, a union of His own Nature.

He also made you a joint-heir with Jesus. What Jesus gets, you get. Rom 8:17.

He has made you all this in the New Creation. This is what Eternal *Zoe* Life has done for you. That *zoe* life is not just part of you, it is your spirit’s life. Yahoo!

This is what you actually are.

Now joy will come to you when you begin to give thanks and praise to the Father for what He is to you, and for what you are to Him. Philemon 6.

You will begin to enjoy the fullness of this *zoe* life when you begin to do what He enables you to do and to take your place as a son or daughter in His family. Yes, you can put your feet on His sofa!

A child of God can never say “I can’t” for he is in the “can do” God.

A father may love a sickly, crippled son, but the crippled condition is a grief to him.

Our Heavenly Father may love us though we are in a crippled, weakened, Satan-ruled condition; but it robs Him of the joy that belongs to Him.

Sin consciousness is a nagging feeling you are not right and not worthy in spite of your being made the Righteousness of God in Christ Jesus. It denies the legal facts of Redemption in the Word, for your “feelings.”

1 John 3:19 “And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him. 20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.” God always knows He spent Jesus for you.

Walking in Life

Heart condemnation is sin consciousness. This is your old man soul.

Both God and the devil speak to your heart. Rom 5:5; Heb 4:12.

God knows He spent Jesus to reconcile you to Himself, it is your un-renewed soul that has the problem.

The unworthy one has lived for so long with this evil awareness that the talk of Righteousness seems beyond them.

Sin consciousness is an un-renewed soul problem. Your spirit and God both know you are redeemed and sin cannot separate you from God.

By focusing on Jesus and His Righteousness, and Him *zao* living forever inside you, there can start to be some light.

Yes, keep short accounts with God. Everything you think was sin or a failing, take a moment and say something like this: "Thank You Lord Jesus, I am Redeemed, and You are in me as I did that, yet you did not leave; You are ever with me in spite of me. You are in me in all Your glory and power. I am Yours and You are mine, forever. Thank You that my sins were purged by Your blood 2,000 years ago. My sin is not new to You, for You already died for it. Thank You I am forgiven, thank You! Now help me to overcome into Your goodness. Thank You! I am made your Righteousness, even when I still sin and fall short of your glory. Thank You that You knew me, even in this sin, and You still Love me by Your grace. Thank You. And you hear my prayers to You for You are good and Your mercy is everlasting. Thank You! Yahoo! God is with me always, forever!"

What you are doing is clearing your soul of its long-standing sense of sin consciousness. One time is a start; 10,000 times is freedom.

God forgave and forgot your sin over 2,000 years ago; you are just finding about it now.

Your problem is your unrenewed-mind-conscience that constantly reminds you of your failings and that false premise that this somehow hurt God and your relationship to Him in Jesus.

Father God, Jesus, and Holy Spirit live outside of time, they saw your entire life while Jesus was on that cross, and He still died for you. You are fully known, past, present, and future, and still accepted in the beloved, Jesus. The only one for whom your sins are new is you, and any other humans impacted by it. God knew your sin, Jesus knew your sin, and Holy Spirit knew your sin. Even the devil knew your sin as Jesus stripped it from Him.

Col 2:13 "And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he *zao*/quickened together with him (*Jesus*), having forgiven you all trespasses; 14 blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross; 15

Walking in Life

and having spoiled (*cast off and broken, ruined, stripped, dethroned*) principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.”

In verse 15 Jesus stripped all holds the devil had on you and your sins.

Now this happened over 2,000 years ago. All of us today were in the future back then, but we were known and still *zao* quickened, made alive, redeemed, in Jesus. Yahoo!

Your sins in your past were in the future 2,000 years ago. Your sins 100 years from now were still in the future back at the Cross. They are all the same to God, remitted by the blood of Jesus.

This defeat of the devil was total and he works overtime so you never “buy in” to these facts. Not just know them academically, but build your life on them. The devil wants to keep you a Mental Assenter.

The problem is twofold:

1. The devil never wants you to know you have Redemption of past, present, and future sins.
2. Your unrenewed mind and habit patterns of insecurity, unbelief, and anxiety constantly remind you of your sins and keep you from right faith acts.

You renew your mind with continual, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions over Redemption Truth. You get rid of the devil with *aiteo* commands and proclamations of Redemption Truth.

You did not earn by your right works the GIFT of Righteousness. God gave it to you by grace, because He is good, loves you, and it is what you need. Rom 5.

It is an Eternal *Zoe* Redemption, so you can never lose it because it is there by Jesus, not you. Heb 9:12. Because it is eternal it makes you eternal in God.

As you rehearse these Redemption Facts in this style, you will refresh your awareness of God’s mercy and grace as you *aiteo* command. The secret of prayer is your confidence that God can do it, and He will do it because He promised it – in spite of what you see or feel now.

1 John 3:21 “Beloved, if our heart condemn us not [*because of Redemption Truth*], then have we confidence toward God. 22 And whatsoever we *aiteo*/ask (*demand, require, and expect as due by covenant promise*), we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight. 23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe (*in continual right faith-actions*) on the Name of his Son Jesus Christ, and *agape*/love one another, as he gave us commandment. 24 And he that keepeth his commandments (*by right faith-actions*) dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us (*forever*).”

Walking in Life

His commandment is to believe on the power and effectiveness of the Name of Jesus as you use it, and do it often. That is your *aiteo* command that pleases God. Is that simple or what?

Acts 4:9 “*Peter said: If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole; 10 be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, **that by the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth**, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole (the lame from birth man at the Gate Beautiful).*”

Peter did it by a right *aiteo* command and pulled the man up.

Your confidence is in God, not how well you *aiteo* command or anything else.

As you continue in right faith-actions unto joy actions your confidence in God and your intention in determined will of answered prayer will increase because you are renewing your mind with Redemption Truth. Yes, that includes seeing answered *aiteo* commands.

As you renew your mind, your old man memory will be of less recall priority, and new man Redemption Facts will get more priority as you speak words of *zoe* life.

If your confidence is challenged, repeat what I wrote above, and go at it again. Read and meditate on some Redemption Scriptures as your sword. Or read this book again, and again, but read or mutter it out loud; look up the references.

Rest assured, this is a constant battle. I, Curry Blake, and David Hogan all confess that we face this almost every time we get ready to minister *zoe* life (before, during, and after our ministry).

The difference is that we have learned to go over this above process almost automatically, or force it word by word, while we are assaulted in a similar manner. You don't have to feel it, just do it.

I continually repeat 1 Cor 15:58 “...no faith-action labor in the Lord is in vain.”

“When I speak in the Name of Jesus, Heaven rejoices and devils obey.”

As you do this, your spirit will rise, and Sin Consciousness will lose its hold on you enough to get the *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions going with some understanding on your part.

As the Righteousness of God in Christ, when you minister divine *zoe* life, God hears it as if Jesus were speaking it. The issue is the confidence in your soul as you do it. You do not have to be perfect, just of clear enough focused-intent.

This is part of how to consider Christ rightly.

Walking in Life

Heb 3:1 “Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the Heavenly calling, consider (*ponder, think on, mutter facts about, against your enemies*) the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus.”

Heb 12:3 “For consider (*ponder, think on, mutter facts about, against your enemies*) him (*Jesus*) that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied (*tempted to complain*) and faint (*stop doing right faith-actions unto joy actions*) in your minds.”

Sin Consciousness is the devil’s attempt to get you be “weary and to faint in your mind (*stop doing right faith-actions unto joy actions*).”

The devil’s temptations and distractions are to get you to not just question, but to stop doing right faith-actions unto joy actions. They are hurting him, and he wants you to stop. Remember, God says, “...No faith-action labor in the Lord is in vain.” 1 Cor 15:57-58.

The devil’s temptations will vary from, “I have no time,” to, “This is not working,” to, “You are embarrassing God,” or, “Who do you think you are; God does not hear you.” Or any other variations. You doubt or faint when you stop doing the right faith-actions. The temptations and fainting thoughts are not doubting; it is stopping that is the fainting or doubting. So, make it a habit and keep going. Write down some details; keep focused; and keep doing the right faith-actions.

Prayer journals are good for this.

The Redemption Facts of your Gift of Righteousness, Salvation, Sanctification, indwelling Holy Spirit, Zoe Life, Holy Spirit sealing, Inheritance, or Jesus as your Wisdom have not changed, only your soul-value in them can vary. 2 Cor 1:22.

You awakening your soul in right faith-actions will stir you again to renewed zoe life and kick the lie of Sin Consciousness out. And yes, seek the Lord if any of your sins should have offended anyone else, and seek Him for how to reconcile them.

But do not let any of this stop your righteousness confidence in God by your right *aiteo* commands. You can heal the sick while sick yourself. Keep going!

Now you know one of the reasons I sing Gal 2:20 almost constantly, as well as other Scripture songs.

Songs: Again, most Christian songs, unless they are pure Scripture, are not of any real help. Some may tickle your ears, be your favorites, but have no power to help raise you into your new man, a Jesus-duplicate. Some are so full of error and unbelief that they actually un-renew or build evil strongholds in your soul.

Redemption’s Calling

Walking in Life

Since Father God sees you through Jesus, He sees what you are now, and what you will be in your full Redemption. This is Jesus, our Advocate. 1 John 2:1.

It is like He sees you as you are now on a screen, on another screen He sees you fully redeemed in Jesus, and on another screen He see you as Jesus, what you will be. Or He sees all three images at once, and delights in you and His Redemption for you to His eternal satisfaction. Eph 1:17-23; 3:16-21; Col 3:1-4.

For you are His inheritance that He spent the most wonderful being in the universe for, Jesus. And He wants you to share this vision!

Eph 1:18 "The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints." This glory is Jesus living freely in and through you!

He wants you to see the glory of you as His inheritance! This humbles my mind.

He looks at you as His vessel to release Him into all He is.

Eph 1:23 "Which is his (*Jesus*) body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all."

You will be the fullness of Jesus to fill the world to come!

Here are a few references to this coming glory:

Rom 8:18 "For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us."

Notice it is "glory in us." Not "on you" or "around you," but "in you!"

1 Peter 4:13 "But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy."

This beggars human language. Joy by definition is already beyond measure, and now it shall be joy exceeding beyond measure.

And Holy Spirit prays this through Paul that you would see this now.

Eph 1:15 "Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints, 16 cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers; 17 that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him: 18 the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, 19 and what is the exceeding greatness of his *dunamis*/power to usward who believe (*by continual right faith-actions*), according to the working of his mighty *dunamis*/power, 20 which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the Heavenly places, 21 far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:"

Walking in Life

God wants you to pray to understand the power that is toward us, the power that raised Jesus from the dead. All of Satan was shattered when that battle was done. It was probably the most power release this universe had seen to date. But this was nothing compared to God's power.

[In the Appendix I included all the prayers of Paul in the Right faith-actions unto joy actions definition in the last bullet point, "Speaking life over others."]

All of Hell was trying to keep Jesus down and the entire human race was in Him so when He was raised, so were we all – that means you.

So here are just three awesome things that God wants us to understand:

- a. You are to know the hope, joyful expectation of coming good, of your calling to be just like Jesus, yesterday.
- b. You are God's inheritance slated for the riches of God's glory, starting yesterday.
- c. You are to understand that the same power that raised Jesus and the entire human race is available to you, yesterday.

God wants you to walk in the present consciousness of these things. And you get there by continual, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

You don't need to understand the mechanism just that this is what is for you.

The Unwise Son

Think of the pathetic picture of one who has Christ as his Wisdom living in poverty of spirit, and continually confessing his lack of ability. This is a Mental Assenter. Here is one with the spirit of Jesus, with a soul tied in unbelief.

Yet the Father said through Paul that He made Jesus to be wisdom to us. I Cor 1:30.

Part of the Wisdom of God in Jesus is that a human can have the fulness of God's *Zoe* Life; Jesus in all His fulness dwells in the New Creation spirit. Col 2:9.

James, you remember, tells us to ask for wisdom if we lack it. James 1:5. But James is writing to the babe in Christ, the man or woman who is ruled by his senses, the one who not enjoying his fullness in Christ.

The Father, however, is speaking to us through Paul when He says, "Son, I am giving the wisdom that was manifested in Jesus to you.

"You will remember that when My Son was here He faced as a Master every circumstance that confronted Him.

"He confused His enemies who were inspired by the devil.

"I'm giving that wisdom that He had to you. It is yours.

Walking in Life

“His wisdom, then, is imparted to you through the Word, for the Word is God’s Wisdom. Prov 4:2-27.

“If you will feed on it, meditate on it, act on it, praise it, give thanks for it, preach it, you have no worry about mistakes or failures.

God says: “You have My complete Nature in you. I have imparted Myself to your spirit. I have not only imparted My Love and Myself, but I’ve imparted my Wisdom to your spirit. 1 Cor 6:17. We are eternally joined together.

“If you will listen to My spirit by the Word and follow it, the adversary can never take advantage of you.

“Your New Creation spirit is like Me and has Me in it. You are a portal to all that God is.”

“It is your mind, your soul that runs down. ‘The spirit is willing but the flesh is weak.’ Mark 14:38.

“Your spirit never sleeps. It never has any of the infirmities of old age. It is not like a battery that can run down and needs to be recharged.

“It always possesses the fullness of light, of joy, of liberty, of Jesus and of My very Ability. Col 2:9-10. Your spirit has rivers of *zoe* life for you to release.

“But you must remember what Jesus said: ‘Man shall not *zao*/live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God (*that you do by right faith-actions unto joy actions*). Matthew 4:4; Mark 14:38.

“Your spirit cannot feed on Sense Knowledge, the literature of the day, or your worldly entertainments, but since you are recreated and have My *Zoe* Life in your spirit, your spirit demands the Bread of Heaven, the Word of God in right faith-actions unto joy actions. And this bends your soul to thinking like Me.

“Your spirit, just like your body, requires food. You fill this engine with *zoe* life by the Word with right faith-actions unto joy actions.

“Your sense-ruled mind may feed upon novels and the literature and movies and videos of the day, but since you are recreated and have My *Zoe* Life in your spirit, your spirit demands your soul be renewed with the *zoe* life of the Word, the Scriptures, in right faith-actions unto joy actions.”

Wisdom in the Trenches – George Mueller

From: *The Autobiography of George Mueller*, 1985, Whitaker House, New Kensington. PA 15068.

George Müller (born Johann Georg Ferdinand Müller, 27 September, 1805, and died, 10 March, 1898) was a Christian evangelist and the director of the Ashley Down orphanage in Bristol, England.

Walking in Life

His ministry started around 1829, and his *Autobiography* book ends in 1860 some 38 years before his death. His daily journal recorded his right faith-actions.

He cared for 10,024 orphans during his lifetime, and provided educational opportunities for the orphans to the point that he was even accused by some of raising the poor above their natural station in British life. By his Scriptural Knowledge Institute, he established 117 schools which offered Christian education to more than 120,000. He had many other works and ministries. Yet he never told anyone about his needs, but to the Lord in prayer. Many consider him a true Christian hero, of which I am sure he would deny.

“The vigor of our spiritual life will be in exact proportion to the place held by the Bible in your life and thoughts.” - George Mueller.

George wrote several books, and many were written about him.

He was also well known for his preaching, teaching, and missionary work. His life and legacy have been an inspiration to countless thousands of Christians worldwide!

“As a boy, George Muller was a thief and a liar, but after turning to Christ, he provided for over 10,000 orphans – without ever asking anyone but God to supply their needs. He testified that he knew at least 1,500,000 specific answers to his prayers. From his amazing personal account, you will find how to watch God turn impossibilities into reality. Connect with God’s amazing power. Exchange unhappiness for joy. Receive God’s promises; and Defeat discouragement. Discover how to trust God and seek His answers to your every problem, and experience the same miraculous hand of God at work in your life today.” From the back page of *Release the Power of Prayer*, by George Muller, www.Whitakerhouse.com. His zoe life-releasing, right faith-action lifestyle is an inspiration to any who will work it.

Almost every effective, English-reading person of God since 1840 (when his writings became publicly available) considered him an example of a true disciple of Jesus Christ and followed his counsel to great answers from God.

From: *The Autobiography of George Mueller*: Pages 138-140.

The primary business I must attend to every day is to fellowship with the Lord. The first concern is not how much I might serve the Lord, but how my inner man may be nourished. I may share the truth with the unconverted; I may try to encourage believers; I may relieve the distressed; or I may, in other ways, seek to behave as a child of God, yet, not being happy in the Lord and not being nourished and strengthened in my inner man day by day, may result in this work being done in a wrong spirit.

Walking in Life

The most important thing I had to do was to read the Word of God and to meditate on it. Thus my heart might be comforted, encouraged, warned, re-proved, and instructed.

Formerly, when I arose, I began to pray as soon as possible. But I often spent a quarter of an hour to an hour on my knees struggling to pray while my mind wandered. Now I rarely have this problem. As my heart is nourished by the truth of the Word, I am brought into true fellowship with God. I speak to my Father and my Friend (although I am unworthy) about the things that He has brought before me in His precious Word.

It often astonishes me that I did not see the importance of meditation upon Scripture earlier in my Christian life. As the outward man is not fit for work for any length of time unless he eats, so it is with my inner man. What is food for the inner man? Not prayer, but the Word of God – not the simple reading of the Word of God, so that it only passes through our minds, just as water runs through a pipe. No, we must [speak, sing,] consider what we read, ponder over it, and apply it to our hearts.

When we pray [with our understanding or in Holy Spirit tongues 1 Cor 14], we speak to God. This exercise of the soul can be best performed after the inner man has been nourished by meditation on the Word of God. Through His Word, our Father speaks to us, encourages us, comforts us, instructs us, humbles us, and reproves us. We may profitably meditate, with God's blessing, although we are spiritually weak. The weaker we are, the more meditation we need to strengthen our inner man. Meditation on God's Word has given me the help and strength to pass peacefully through deep trials. What a difference there is when the soul is refreshed in fellowship with God early in the morning! Without preparation, the service, the trials, and the temptations of the day can be overwhelming.

From: *The Autobiography of George Mueller*: Pages 33-35.

Expounding the Scriptures [in exegesis] is most beneficial, especially when studying a whole gospel or epistle. This may be done either by entering minutely into the meaning of every verse or by giving the main points and leading the hearers to see the overall meaning of the whole book. Expounding the Scriptures encourages the congregation to bring their Bibles to church, and everything that leads believers to the Scriptures is important.

This method of preaching is more beneficial to the hearers than if, on a single verse, some remarks are made so that portion of Scripture is scarcely anything but a motto for the subject [topical preaching]. Few people have grace to meditate for hours over the Word. Thus, exposition may open the Scriptures to them and create in them a desire to meditate for themselves. When they

Walking in Life

again read over a portion of the Word which has been expounded, they will remember what has been said. Thus it leaves a more lasting impression on their minds.

Expounding large portions of the Word, such as an entire gospel or epistle, leads the teacher to consider portions of the Word which he might otherwise overlook. This keeps him from speaking too much on favorite subjects and leaning too much to particular parts of truth – a tendency which will surely sooner or later injure both himself and his hearers.

Simplicity in expression is of utmost importance. The teacher should speak so that even children and people who cannot read may be able to understand him, as far as the natural mind can comprehend the things of God. Every congregation has people of various educational and social backgrounds. The expounder of the truth of God speaks for God and for eternity. It is unlikely that he will benefit the hearers unless he uses plain speech.

If the preacher strives to speak according to the rules of this world, he may please many, particularly those who have a literary taste. But he is less likely to become an instrument in the hands of God for conversion of sinners or for building up the saints. Neither eloquence nor depth of thought makes a truly great preacher. Only a life of prayer and [Word] meditation will render him a vessel for the Master's use and fit to be employed in the conversion of sinners and in edification of the saints.

The anointing of the Holy Spirit helps me greatly when I preach. I would never attempt to teach the truth of God by my own power. One day before preaching at Teignmouth [England] I had more time than usual, so I prayed and meditated for six hours in preparation for the evening meeting. [And for that meeting, it was not long enough.]

From *George Müller of Bristol, His Life of Prayer and Faith* by A. T. Pierson in his biography of George Müller's life and ministry. Pp 95-96.

"Here Mr. Müller had the grace to detect one of the foremost perils of a busy man in this day of insane hurry. He saw that if we are to feed others we must be fed; and even public and united exercises of praise and prayer can never supply that food which dealt out to the believer only in the closet – the shut-in place with its closed door and window, where he meets God alone [in His Word]. ..Reference has been made to the fact that three times in the Word of God we find a divine prescription for true prosperity. God says to Joshua, "This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: *for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then*

Walking in Life

thou shalt have good success.” Joshua 1:8. [This is a conditional promise; you do it to get it.]

“Five hundred years later the inspired author of the first Psalm repeats the promise in unmistakable terms. The Spirit there says of him whose delight is in the law [*Bible*] of the Lord and who in His law [*Bible*] doth meditate day and night, that “he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and *whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.*” Psalm 1.

“Here the devout meditative student of the blessed book of God is likened to an evergreen tree planted beside unfailing supplies of moisture; his fruit is perennial, and so is his verdure – *and whatever he doeth prospers!*” Psalm 1:3.

“More than a thousand years pass away, and before the New Testament is sealed up as complete, once more the Spirit bears essentially the same blessed witness. “Whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty and *continueth*” (i.e., *continueth* looking – meditating on what he beholds (*that he forces to make him change his life and actions*), lest he forget the impression received through the mirror of the Word, “this man shall be blessed in his deed.” James 1:25.

“Here we have a threefold witness to the secret of true prosperity and unmingled blessing: devout meditation and reflection upon the Scriptures, which are at once a book of law, a river of life, and a mirror of self – fitted to convey the will of God, the life of God, and the transforming power of God.

That believer makes a fatal mistake who *for any cause* neglects the prayerful study of the Word of God. To read God’s holy book, by it search one’s self, and turn it into prayer and so into holy living, is the one great secret of growth in grace and godliness. The worker *for* God must first be a worker *with* God: he must have power with God and must prevail with Him in prayer, if he is to have power with men and prevail with men in preaching or in any form of witnessing and serving. At all costs let us make sure of that highest preparation for our work – the preparation of our own souls; and for this we must take time to be alone with His Word and His Spirit, that we may truly meet God, and understand His will and the revelation of Himself.”

[God’s Word is His Word – the expression of His thought, the revealing of His mind and heart to and for man to grasp with total significance. God’s Word is spirit and *zoe* life. The Word is like diamonds in rock, you must dig it out for blessing. This is included in *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions.

Bible meditating is not emptying your mind, but filling it with the Word of God in muttering, speaking, singing, memorizing, pondering and prayer – with your understanding and in Holy Spirit tongues, speaking or singing.]

Walking in Life

From *George Müller of Bristol, His Life of Prayer and Faith* by A. T. Pierson, pp 321-323, edited.

George Müller expounded Psalm 77 verse by verse in one of his last messages in 1896. He expounded clearly, sympathetically, effectively and the outline of his treatment strongly engraved itself on Rev. Pierson's memory, and reproduced it.

Psalm 77: "I cried unto God with my voice." Prayer seeks a voice – to utter itself in words: the effort to clothe our desires in language gives definiteness to our desires and keeps the attention on the objects of prayer.

"In the day of my trouble." The Psalmist was in trouble; some distress was upon him, perhaps physical [*or financial*] as well as mental; and it was an unceasing burden night and day.

"My soul refused to be comforted." The words, "my soul ran in the night," may be rendered, "my hand reached out" – that is in prayer. But unbelief triumphed, and his soul refused all comfort – even the comfort of God's promises. His trouble overshadowed his faith and shut out the vision of God.

"I remembered or thought of God, and was troubled." Even the thought of God, instead of bringing peace, brought distress; instead of silencing his complaint, it increased it, and his spirit was overwhelmed – the sure sign, again, of unbelief. If, in trouble, God's promises and the thought of God bring no relief, they will become an additional burden.

"Thou holdest mine eyes waking." There was no sleep because there was no rest or peace. Care makes wakeful. Anxiety is the foe of repose. His soul was unbelieving and therefore rebellious. He would not take God at His word.

"I have considered the days of old." [Now, Holy Spirit steps in to help.] Memory now is at work. He calls to remembrance former experiences of trouble and deliverance. He had often sought God and had been heard and helped, and why not now? As he made diligent search among all God's manifest and manifold interpositions, he began to ask whether God could be fickle and capricious, whether His mercy was exhausted and His promise withdrawn, whether He had forgotten His covenant of grace, and shut up His fountain of love.

Thus, we follow the Psalmist through six stages of unbelief:

1. The thought of God is a burden instead of a blessing.
2. The complaining soul increases toward God.
3. His soul is agitated instead of soothed and calmed.
4. Sleep departs, and anxiety forbids repose of heart.
5. Trouble only deepens and God seems far off.
6. Memory recalls God's mercies, but only awakens distrust.

Walking in Life

At last, we reach a turning point in the psalm: he asks as he reviews former experiences, WHERE IS THE DIFFERENCE? IS THE CHANGE IN GOD OR ME? “SELAH” – the pause marks the turning point in the argument or experience.

“And I said, *This is my infirmity.*” In other words, “I HAVE BEEN A FOOL!” God is faithful. He never casts off. His children are always dear to Him. His grace is exhaustless and His promise unfailing. Instead of fixing his eyes on his trouble, he now fixes his whole mind on God. He remembers His work and meditates upon it; instead of rehearsing his own trials, he talks of His doings, and wondrous works. He gets overwhelmed now, not with the greatness of his troubles, but the greatness of his Helper. He recalls His miracles of power and love, and remembers the mystery of His mighty deeds – His way in the [trackless] sea, His strange dealings and leadings and their gracious results – and so faith once more triumphs.

What is the conclusion, the practical lesson?

Unbelief is folly. It charges God foolishly. Man’s are the weakness and failure, but never God’s. My faith may be lacking, but not His power. Memory and meditation, when rightly directed, correct unbelief. God has shown Himself great. He has always done wonders. He led even the unbelieving and murmuring people out of Egypt and for forty years through the wilderness, and His miracles of power and love were marvelous.

Psalm 77 contains a great lesson. Affliction is inevitable. But our business is never to lose sight of the Father who will not leave His children. We are to roll all burdens on Him and wait patiently, and deliverance is sure. Behind the curtain He carries on His plan of love, never forgetting us, always caring for His own. His ways of dealing we cannot trace, for His footsteps are in the trackless sea, and unknown to us. BUT HE IS SURELY LEADING, AND CONSTANTLY LOVING. Let us not be fools, but pray in right faith-actions unto joy actions to a faithful God.

This is the substance of that morning’s exposition, and is here given very inadequately, it is true, yet it serves not only to illustrate Mr. Müller’s mode of expounding and applying the Word, but the exposition of this psalm is a sort of [testimony] also of his life. It reveals his habits of prayer, the conflicts with unbelief, and how out of temptation to distrust God he found deliverance; and thus is doubly valuable to us as an experimental commentary upon the life-history of George Müller [and his right faith-action lifestyle].

The Sick One

Here is one filled with sickness and disease.

That disease was laid on Christ (Isaiah 53; Matt 8:17) and yet he is crying continually to Him to heal him.

Walking in Life

I read to one the other day “For he hath borne (*in full payment*) my sicknesses and carried (*in full payment*) my pains and I have come to esteem him as the one who was stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted (*with my diseases*). Isa 53:4.

Isa 53:5 “He was wounded for my transgressions. He was bruised for my iniquities, the chastisement of my peace was upon him, and with his stripes I am healed.”

Isaiah 53 is the great Substitutionary chapter. You will notice that before He deals with the sin problem, He deals with the sickness-disease problem.

Notice carefully that both physical disease and sin are spiritual. Acts 10:38.

God healed us by the stripes of Jesus before He redeemed us by the cross.

Physical disease is a spiritual infirmity.

Even if your arm is cut off, a right immune system should grow it back.

This man whose body is filled with disease does not realize that those diseases were laid upon Jesus, that He suffered the pains of them, and that He put them away with his sins. Isa 5:3-5, 11-12. This is a work of God, not man.

Asking God to heal you is to call Him a liar; He has already healed you in Jesus, and your job is to bring it to Earth by *aiteo* commands of right faith-actions.

This man, in the mind of the Father, according to the testimony of Jesus, and according to the Word is already physically healed. In Heaven it is already “worked.” Yet, this one is crying to the Father for healing.

By Isa 53, 1 Peter 2:24, Matthew 8:17, and Psalm 103, it is always God’s will to manifest the healing done in Jesus. By Jesus’ stripes at the whipping post, it is done in Heaven, waiting to be brought to Earth by right faith-actions.

[It is always God’s will to heal, and it is His delight when you do it for Him in right faith-actions, with *aiteo* commands. This is part of the glory you manifest.]

This man is like the others who are the fullness of God, who are New Creations in Christ, who have all the ability of God, and yet live in weakness and failure from Bible ignorance, and a lack of continual right faith-actions.

What a shock it will be on the Day of Judgement when they discover all they ever wanted was there waiting for them to be released by right faith-actions.

This man whom God healed, this man whose disease made Jesus sick and sent Him to the place of suffering, has never yet seen the reality of that scripture. The stripes of Jesus were enough.

He acts as though Jesus had never borne his diseases.

He acts as though Jesus had never been cruelly whipped for his healing.

God sees them healed in spirit. You *aiteo* command them to be on Earth.

Then confess the healing is yours as your part of Heaven on Earth.

Walking in Life

Many do not understand how the stripes of Jesus 2,000 years ago applies to their healing today. It is not a matter of understanding the mechanism, but agreement with Scripture.

There are many things we use every day where we have no understanding how they work. For my wife it is her car and her computer, yet she uses them just fine. So it is with the stripes of Jesus. Few understand the wiring in their houses, yet they use the lights and other appliances every day. They just know, "Hit the switch and they work."

Neither do I understand the mechanism, but it is what it is. I do understand the mechanism of *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions enough to get people healed often while confessing the healing Scriptures.

Cancer: I was riding through a road with ridges and valleys where you have to pay strict attention else you drive off the narrow, twisting road and down a hill or cliff.

I got a call from a friend who said he needed prayer for his friend. His friend's wife had incurable cancer and was sent home to die, a Last Chancer. She had only a few days to live. They lived in Florida, and we were in Delaware. So while driving, I *aiteo* commanded healing as I drove. As usual, my attitude was, "Lord, you got this one." I did slow down a bit to stay on the road, as I commanded *zoe* life. Mark 11:24; John 14:12-15.

I got the report a week or so later, that she was fully healed and all cancer gone. With that initial report I think others prayed for her also, so I either did it all, or just added the *zoe* life to put her over the top of the previous *zoe* life. Just like Jesus did when He ministered again for a blind man. Mark 8:23-25.

When I minister, I do it like raising the dead. It is always God's will to heal; He already spent Jesus for it. When raising the dead, or healing a baby, or the unconscious, you cannot talk to them to build faith, or tell them to stop sinning, or that they must be born again first. All those are religious excuses of why their ministry did not work. The only thing I need in person is 10 seconds to speak.

The dead cannot hear you, or answer you, so you carry all the faith necessary. Just command *zoe* life into them, and/or hold their hand, and know *zoe* life is going in, by your words and/or touch, and God will do it. I think God prefers you lay hands if you can, as He is touching them through you. He loves them more than you can comprehend, and touch usually comforts them.

My usual statement is, "I pray and God heals, want some?"

The Habit Slave

Walking in Life

Here is a man who has been under the bondage of drink and held an absolute slave of that demon for years – who, when he awakens after a debauch, says, “I wish that I could get my deliverance from this habit.”

And yet Jesus delivered Him by the stripes on His body 2,000 years ago.

In the mind of the Father he is delivered, but he does not know it. He drinks again and again. He talks just as unwisely as the other sick man did.

Both of them are redeemed from the power of the adversary, but they do not know and act on the Word in *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions.

Neither of them with right faith-actions is taking advantage of the things God wrought in Christ for them. We are destroyed by our lack of right knowledge.

You remember the passage in Kings: “How long go ye halting between the two sides? If Jehovah is God follow Him, if Baal, follow him.” 1 Kings 18:21.

If these two, who are drunken with their misery, who are halting between the two sides, would act on the Word by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions, they would find their deliverance. Both are delivered in Jesus and have Christ’s strength in the Word, but are confessing their weakness.

The Average Believer

Here is a sorry picture, an unhappy one. This one confesses, “I get no help.”

It is a denial of the Word. It is a confession of Satan’s supremacy.

It is the affirmation of weakness.

It is a subtle inspiration from the adversary that declares that God is a liar.

The average powerless believer wouldn’t admit it if you asked him. He says, “I am in Him; I am in Christ. I know that I am a New Creation. I know that I have Eternal *Zoe* Life, but I can’t conquer this. I can’t overcome that. I am so weak. I just live in bondage. I can’t rise above my circumstances. God has not given me victory yet.” We call him a Mental Assenter, and a God Blamer; a God Accuser.

Such Christians do not know that God delivered them out of the realm of darkness where they were living and translated them into the kingdom of the Son of His love. Col 1:13; 2 Cor 5:21; 1 Peter 2:24.

In Him they have their redemption from all things that they are suffering now. In the mind of the Father, the will of God in Heaven, they are already redeemed over 2,000 years ago. Yet they accuse God of withholding the help they need.

Not only are they redeemed, but they are masters of those things making them slaves. Right knowledge of faith-actions could deliver them. Hos 4:6.

They did not understand when Jesus said in His teaching on *aiteo* prayer:

Walking in Life

Matt 6:8 “Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye *aiteo*/ask (*demand, require, expect as due by convent promise*) him. 9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in Heaven, Hallowed be thy Name. 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in Earth, as it is in Heaven. 11 Give us this day our daily bread...”

This is known as the Lord’s Prayer, yet many miss what is going on.

Notice all the words in the Greek imperative, or command voice: Hallowed, come, be done, and give us.

Look for all the crying, desperate, pleading, or begging words.

That is right – there are none!

Jesus said this is how you *aiteo* command to manifest Heaven on Earth. The problem is not God, but the devil stopping the will of Heaven from being on Earth, and our ignorance of how faith works. Dan 9. Your *aiteo* command exerts dominion over all stopping the will of God and commands it to be.

Why “be?” Because it is already done. God’s works are all done. Heb 4:3.

You job is to exert the will of God over the devil in *aiteo* commands. No commands and the devil will not move, and like many, they blame God.

Sin is not an issue with God except that sin proves your mind is not renewed. An un-renewed mind is in the flesh, the old man, the carnal mind, and you must work in continual right faith-actions to overwhelm that part of your soul with the Word of God and release the divine, healing *zoe* life.

Don’t be like Moses standing at the water saying “God, don’t you see we are in trouble? Help us!” and God says, “Quit crying and blaming Me. I am your Helper, I help as you do. What is in your hand? You take that staff and you command the water to divide. You do it.” Ex 14:12-16.

You have the Scriptures, which are the Word of God, the SWORD of God, but that sword stays in its scabbard until you use it to *aiteo* command the situation as needed. Affirmations build belief; *aiteo* commands deliver the answers.

These ones above have never been taught to rise up in their beds and exert the dominion of God. Stir yourself up in the Lord with right faith-actions unto joy actions, and let that sword go to work with *aiteo* commands. Psalm 149.

When God says, “Be strong in the Lord and the strength of his might” that is something you do, not Him. Eph 6:10-20. You do it by right faith-actions.

Much of the Church sits around moaning when God says learn the Word and *aiteo* command it to be. And focused intention in determined will can be LOUD!

Instead they teach a theology of failure as to why God will not do it, when God says: “You do it.” They wait on God as if it is spiritual, and not disobedience.

Walking in Life

You want more strength? Stir yourself up with right faith-actions in Redemption Truth and command your soul to receive it and then exercise it with *aiteo* command followed by exuberant thanksgiving, praise, and shouting joy.

He is the Light of Zoe Life

Jesus is the Light of *Zoe* Life. The *Zoe* Life is Eternal *Zoe* Life. John 1:4; 1 John 1:1

The Eternal *Zoe* Life that you received has in it the Light, the Wisdom, and the ability of God. It can now be the very strength of your life. Ps 27:1.

You have God's ability and God's strength.

This is amazing, God has given all man has ever desired and it works by right faith-actions, and as you do your continual right faith-actions you renew your mind and release the benefits. You *aiteo* command for it to be. Mark 11:24.

Mean Woman: Remember that woman in church I told you about, who no one wanted, and who was so full of meanness? I do not recall exactly, yet that whole situation took maybe five or ten minutes. All I said, under my breath, was, "Devil go, Love rise!" And her life was transformed even as she died of cancer in six weeks. I wish I had known about the cancer then, so she would have not died by that cruel taskmaster. We have seen many healed of cancer since then. And most have been over the phone or by email, and of course, in person.

If it does not move at the first command, keep at it until it does. Or for me as a minster, I just never let my faith drop, and they are still healed.

This is Jesus working in me. I am not so great, but He is AWESOME!

You have God's ability and God's strength. You needn't be afraid of anybody or of anything. You carry the Master of the Universe. Nothing is too hard for Him through you by your right faith-actions unto joy actions. You have the Name of Jesus!

He can be the very strength of your physical body, or your mind, and of your soul by your *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

You see, it wouldn't honor the Father to have a family of weaklings. It would not glorify Him to have His children held in bondage by the adversary.

He wants His children free of the devil! And He wants us to do it. Rom 16:20.

He wants to see you working and walking in God's Love and Power and sound mind. 2 Tim 1:7. And that sound mind includes shouting commands to deliver.

You are recreated and equipped to be His deliverer on Earth. Obad 1:21.

Now you can see what Eternal *Zoe* Life does for a man. You can see that Eternal *Zoe* Life is the Nature of the Father, and that when it gains control, renews your sense-ruled mind, it can lead you out of any weakness, any condi-

Walking in Life

tion, or circumstance where we have been held in captivity out into the very Light and Zoe Life of Christ Jesus. It does this through your right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Eph 4:13 “Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the (*master craftsmen*) knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, **unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ**: 14 that we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; 15 but speaking the truth in *agape*/love, may **grow up into him in all things**, which is the head, even Christ.”

Now let us say, “I am what God says I am. I am on the Jesus-to-be road.”

Why the Books?

NOTE: People ask me why I have written the books I have. My answer is, “These are what I wish I had back when I first started the Light, Love, and Zoe Life walk.

“Second is I need tools to help me grow in my walk. And I needed something to point others towards to help them. Since then, I have had positive reports from all over the world.”

See *OK God, Now What* for life-improving, mind-renewing, New Creation Affirmations as part of your continual right faith-actions unto joy actions to release God’s abundant, zoe life into and through every part of your life.

When I first started I only had E. W. Kenyon’s paraphrased confessions to work with. Then I included various Scripture Affirmations as I read the Bible more. What I found was that after a time, I ignored the simpler confessions, and instead got more zoe life out of the more pure Scripture ones. So I kept adding more pure Scripture affirmations. So when I confess 1 Cor 1:30 there is more power than doing it piecemeal in paraphrases.

That is how the Affirmation Magnets in *OK God, Now What?* came about. I adjusted the words and tense to fit first person, present-time statements. Confessions, or Affirmations should always be in positive, present-tense format to renew the aware mind, and the subconscious mind most effectively.

Testimony

The life of a Christian is the supernatural zoe life of God coming out through believing Christians to demonstrate the Kingdom of God as greater than any other.

My testimony is:

Mark 16:15-20

Walking in Life

15 As he (*Jesus*) commanded, I go into all the world, and preach (*proclaim with authority*) the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth (*in right faith-actions*) and is baptized shall be sozo/saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

17 And these signs follow me that believes in continual right faith-actions unto joy actions; in the Name of Jesus I cast out devils; I speak with new tongues; 18 I take up serpents; and if I drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt me; I lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. 19 Jesus now sits on the right hand of God. And I go forth, and preach everywhere, the Lord working and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.”

“As a normal Christian I am a miracle worker in and with the Name of Jesus. I proclaim this is available to everyone who believes by continual right faith-actions on Jesus as the Son of God, believes in their heart God raised Jesus from the dead, and confesses with their mouth that Jesus is Lord. Yahoo!”

One of the simplest forms of the Gospel is:

Rom 1:16 “For I (*Paul*) am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the *dunamis/miracle* power of God unto *soteria/salvation* to every one that believeth (*by right faith-actions*); to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. 17 For therein (*the Gospel*) is the righteousness of God revealed from faith-actions to faith-actions: as it is written, The just (*those made the righteousness of God in Christ Jesus*) shall zao/live (*in miracle power*) by faith – *continual right faith-actions*.” This is how they will release and demonstrate the glory of God. Col 1:27.

This is a truth that will set you free as a Jesus-duplicate, if you will do it.

Chapter 31: A New Type Of Christianity

Discerning men and women have been asking for a new type of Christianity.

They do not want a new philosophy or a new meta-physical concept of Christ, but an unveiling of the reality that was seen in Jesus in His Earth walk.

We have looked back for it, but it is not in the past.

The early Church did not have the thing for which hearts are craving.

You understand that the early Church did not have the Pauline Revelation of Christ in His Substitutionary Work, of the body of Christ, or of His ministry at the right hand of the Father for us now.

They had the contact of the three years of Christ's Earth walk.

They did have faith in the power of the Name of Jesus.

They were New Creations; they had experienced all that God reveals to us through Paul, but they did not understand.

They knew of His death on the cross. They had seen it.

They knew of His resurrection as a reality.

They had eaten with Him, walked with Him, and fellowshiped with Him after His resurrection.

They had seen Him ascend.

They were present on the day of Pentecost when Holy Spirit came to the Earth, when the Church was born. Acts 2.

They knew the dominion of His Name and that they had *zoe* life.

They did not know that they were New Creations, however.

They did see that Jesus' Old Testament practices, right faith-actions, such as Scripture reading, meditation by muttering, praise, thanksgiving, joy, recalling God's great works, waiting on the Lord, patience, praying the Scriptures in *aiteo* commands, and now speaking and singing in tongues, were producing miracles among them and releasing *zoe* life. Jesus was not there in human form, yet they were delivering His power for and with Him with His Words. Mark 16:14-20.

They had no idea that God was now inside them, and not just in the temple.

Walking in Life

They had first-hand Sense Knowledge evidence of everything that took place. They did not know that they were the righteousness of God in Christ. They had marvelous experiences, but did not know what caused them.

They had enough to free the Jews, but they needed Paul's word for the world.

They were not walking by revelation, *zoe* life-releasing, faith-actions then.

They were walking by sight, by hearing, and feeling.

John says: "That which was from the beginning, that which we have heard, that which we have seen with our eyes, that which we beheld, and our hands handled, concerning the Word of *Zoe* Life." 1 John 1:1.

The early Church walked in the realm of the senses.

God permitted it because the fuller Revelation had not been given.

The Pauline Revelation did not get into the hands of the Church until after the beginning of the second century.

What is This New Thing?

It is the New Man created in Christ Jesus. 2 Cor 5:17 "Wherefore, if any man is in Christ there is a New Creation."

This new man will be like and of Christ.

Eph 2:10 "We are his workmanship created in Christ Jesus."

In His love-life Jesus carries the solution of the human problem as He lives in them in power, love, and a sound mind, and in a consciousness of Him in them.

The New Man will bring God to the Earth again.

The New Man will live and walk as Jesus lived and walked among men in the right faith-action lifestyle, in a present consciousness of Christ in you.

Here are some striking facts about this New Creation man.

John 8:32 "And ye shall know the truth and the truth shall make you free (*to walk like Jesus*) indeed."

The truth of Christ in you is the hope of God's glory released and maintained in the Earth by the Twice-Born men through right faith-actions. Col 1:27.

Many in the Church today will reply: "God will share His glory with no one."

They missed one word from that Old Testament – "yet!" Isa 43:7; Hab 2:14.

Now is the New Day where God freely gives His glory to men. Luke 4:17-21.

Rom 8:30 "Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified." John 17:22; 1 Thess 2:12; 2 Thess 2:14; 1 Peter 5:10; 2 Peter 1:3.

If you are justified, you are glorified with indwelling Holy Spirit, whom you can use to manifest the glory of God on the Earth, for His glory. You can walk

Walking in Life

in the present consciousness of Christ in you the hope of glory in power and love.

And again:

1 Peter 4:14 “If ye be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy are ye; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.”

John 8:36 “If there fore the son shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.” Free to duplicate Jesus in His Earth walk. What is this freedom reality?

It is the answer to the human heart’s craving.

It is the thing for which man through the ages has been searching.

Every human knows they are made to be a superman, a wonder worker.

This heart hunger has given to us all the human religions.

The ancients are full of it right down to our modern entertainments. Jesus came to give it to us in *zoe* life. John 10:10.

This New Man that comes into the consciousness of his Righteousness in Christ will be free by his right faith-actions unto joy actions lifestyle.

Remember, you are alive, so you have to be doing something. You are either operating in the lusts of the flesh, or in the Spirit of God by right faith-actions.

Col 1:9-12 has some startling truths: “For this cause we also, since the day we heard it do not cease to pray and make request for you.”

Amazing, Paul took the news of their New Birth as a reason to earnestly make prayer for them. Hear this prayer.

Holy Spirit wants this prayed for every one of us: “That ye may be filled with the knowledge of His will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding.” Col 1:9.

The Greek word translated as “knowledge” is *epignosko*. It is more than simple knowledge or awareness. It is being a master craftsman in something and able to disciple others into becoming master craftsmen duplicates. It is not just academic, but academic with action-perfected skills, multiplied in disciples.

It is the highest level of knowledge, perfect knowledge in doing and teaching.

It is knowledge in all spiritual wisdom and revelation in practice, in your walk in Jesus, to the measure of the man Jesus.

This spiritual wisdom is not a product of the senses, for Sense Knowledge cannot fathom it.

For instance, the first three chapters of Ephesians are an example of the use of “*epignosko*.”

They let down the curtain so that we may look into the very purpose of the heart of Father God. Eph 1-3 are all Redemption Facts, as are Col 1 and Heb 1.

Walking in Life

This is knowledge of His will.

He never willed that we should be toys in the hand of the enemy.

New Church: He planned that when the Church came into being, it would be composed of His sons and daughters who could relate to God as loved equals in the family business. We would be demon masters and world rulers and builders. They were to rule the laws of Nature. They are to live and rule in *Agape Love*.

They were to dominate the laws of nature as Jesus did in His Earth walk.

They were to control the winds and waves.

They were to be masters of the animal creation.

They were to exercise dominion over the devil and his empire.

They were to have restored to them in the Name of Jesus the lost authority of the Garden of Eden. Gen 1:26-27.

They, by the use of the Name of Jesus, could exercise God's dominion over all creation for Him. People are made of the dust of the Earth, which you have dominion over.

You can get people healed by exercising that dominion over their sick or broken flesh so zoe life can heal them. You can have the faith for them.

Today: But the Church does not know anything about these things, today.

We have been taught that we were poor, weak worms of the dust; that we must be ruled by Satan; that we must live lives of poverty and want; and that we are too unworthy to have our prayers answered.

They have cultivated in us a sense of unworthiness and sin consciousness that has robbed us of spiritual initiative and kept us in a state of bondage to evil fear, ignorance, and sins.

Done: We did not know that the sin problem had been settled. Heb 10:12-14.

The object of this knowledge is "to walk worthily of the Lord unto all pleasing, bearing fruit in every good work." Col 1:10; Heb 13:20-21.

You don't have to have a Bible to do this, but you do need the Word. In David Hogan's ministry in Mexico very few know how to read, but they can memorize. Many have the entire Bible memorized and use it very effectively.

Jesus said: "I am the vine, ye are the branches." John 15:5.

We are the branches of Christ, engrafted unto one with Him.

We are a part of Christ.

We are a shoot out of Christ, and Christ's fruit is to be borne by us.

His zoe life flows by our continual right faith-actions unto joy actions.

We hold the key to manifesting God into the Earth by our right faith-actions.

Jesus cannot bear fruit now as we can.

Walking in Life

Holy Spirit cannot bear fruit as we can.

The Father cannot bear fruit as we can.

God is spirit, we His flesh and His bone.

Eph 5:30 “For we are members of his (*Jesus*) body, of his flesh, and of his bones.” 2 Sam 5:1. God’s *zoe* life is your spirit’s life.

We are His hands, feet, lips, and eyes.

We are the branches, so we are to bear His fruit in every kind of good work.

Meanwhile, “we are increasing in this exact knowledge of the Father.”

We are to be “strengthened with all of his ability according to the might of his glory unto all steadfastness and all longsuffering with joy.” Col 1:11.

Look closely, “all His ability” according to the might of his glory. You can be His glory machine releasing Him continually in every good-divine work.

These are good-divine works prepared beforehand.

Eph 2:10 “For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.”

The works are prepared for you to walk in them by right faith-actions.

His *zoe* life flows in us by our abiding in Him by our right faith-actions.

1 Cor 15:57-58 “But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. 58 Therefore, my *agape*/beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the (*right faith-action*) work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your (*right faith-action*) labour is not in vain in the Lord.”

God is the author of: “Keep at it in right faith-actions until you get it.”

Heb 5:8 “Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; 9 and being made perfect, he became the author of eternal *soteria*/salvation unto all them that obey him *in right faith-actions*.”

Heb 12:2 “Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith (*right faith-action lifestyle*); who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.”

Jesus is the author and finisher of our *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-action lifestyle. Heb 5:9; 12:2.

We are to be continually “strengthened in our souls with all His ability according to the might of His glory unto all steadfastness and all longsuffering with joy.” Col 1:11. You lean into the battle to have Holy Spirit help you. Rom 8:26.

This is climactic.

Walking in Life

This is lifting us above circumstances, above the dominion and power of Satan, and making us absolute masters for God where we have trembled as slaves. You can endure any trial or suffering to His glory, nothing can stop you.

This is lifting us above long-term battles and evil circumstances. Nothing can defeat us for we will stand in continual right faith-actions in joyous patience.

This is putting our souls into unity with our spirits in unity with God.

We are the solution to this in: Col 1:12 “Giving thanks continually unto the Father who has given us the ability to enjoy our share of the inheritance of the saints in Light.” (Literal translation.) Did you catch that – continually? Non-stop.

Thanksgiving is part of our right faith-actions unto joy actions. You start by giving thanks as a project until you cannot stop because you are now thankful.

We are Redeemed

“Who delivered us out of the authority of darkness and translated us into the kingdom of the son of his *agape/love*; in whom we have our redemption, the remission (*obliteration, satisfaction, removal*) of our sins.” Col 1:13-14.

Remission means total payment with all records wiped out, with no debt or encumbrances left, with all the benefits of Redemption just like Jesus.

We have been delivered out of the authority of Satan.

He has no legal right to rule over us. But he is a rebel so he will try his evil works unless you master him with the Name of Jesus. Even if you ignore him, the devil cannot ignore you because he is out to hurt God and you are of God. The devil cannot get to God, but he can get to you, directly or indirectly.

The Church has never acknowledged we are delivered, has never known it.

Here and there an individual has entered into his inheritance, but the rank and file of the Church have lived under the bondage of evil fear, unbelief, doubt, and Satanic supremacy.

We are not only delivered out of Satan’s dominion, but we are “translated into the kingdom of the son of his love.” It is the Kingdom of Salvation. Col 1:13.

A kingdom where all are full-fledged sons of God with the fullness of Christ in their spirits, operating as Jesus by right faith-actions. John 1:16.

This is the New Creation.

This is where the sons of God actually “reign as kings in the realm of *zoe/life* through Jesus Christ our Lord (*by right faith-actions unto joy actions*).” Romans 5:12 (Weymouth).

It is in Christ that we have our redemption, the remission of all our trespasses (*past, present, and future, eternally*).

We have been legally redeemed out of the hand of the enemy forever.

Walking in Life

We have been recreated.

We have received (been put in us with no possibility of losing it) the Nature and Zoe Life of Deity. 2 Peter 1:3-4. Our spirit's life is now God's zoe life.

We have come into the family of God, and as sons and daughters, we can be enjoying the fellowship of our Father in right faith-actions forever.

We are exercising our rights, privileges, and responsibilities in the Name of Jesus by right faith-actions. This zoe life is held in us by *dunamis* miracle power.

Disease and sickness and poverty have lost their legal dominion.

We are masters over them by doing right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Poverty and want no longer challenge us as we stay in right faith-actions.

We know the Father by His Word. Jesus is His *Logos* Word.

The Church has been dominated by Sense Knowledge, which has given it the sense of unworthiness.

How many times we have said: "If I could live a holy life, a pure life, if I could live a Jesus-life, I would have the same ability that Jesus had." Little knowing I have been set free from the law of sin and death, i.e., you die in death. Rom 8:2. The law of sin and death is: you sin, you die, you are cursed. You are free of this!

How men everywhere have hunted for holy men who could do their praying for them!

The sick are continually searching for someone who can pray the prayer of faith while they live in the realm of unbelief.

They do not know that as sure as they were Born Again, they became New Creations and received the very Nature of the Father God, the same as Jesus. 2 Cor 5:21. They do not know there were healed by the stripes of Jesus. 1 Peter 2:24, and how to use *aites* commands to bring it to Earth. Matt 6:8-15.

That Nature has made their spirits whole with and united to God eternally. 1 Cor 6:17; Eph 4:17.

This Zoe Life Nature has made them New Creations.

You have received God's Life and Nature. That means that you have received a God-kind of wisdom, and a God-kind of love, and a God-kind of ability.

I like to call it "Lover's Ability" – Lover's light on life's problems.

It is the kind of ability which gives strength to live as Jesus would in our place.

In reality, we are taking Jesus' place. We are bearing the fruit that Jesus would have borne if He were here except that we are multiplying that fruit by our numbers. Not one Jesus, but multitudes; Christians walking in the fulness of Jesus.

Walking in Life

Every one of us is a branch, able to be laden with this Love fruit that helps, heals, prospers, saves, and blesses lost men.

You don't have to be perfect to start growing right fruit by right faith-actions.

The New Creation means a new self.

It means a church operating in Eph 4, building Jesus-duplicates.

The sin problem has been settled for them. Even the problems of sinning Christians. Rom 8:2 "For the law of the Spirit of *zoe*/life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death (*sickness, pain, misery, poverty*)."

They are the righteousness of God in Christ, now. 2 Cor 5:21.

They can stand in the Father's presence at the throne just as Jesus does, but they do not know it.

They can have their prayers answered as Jesus did, but they do not understand it. Because it all depends on Jesus and not us. 1 Cor 1:30; Heb 5:9.

You *aiteo* command, demand, require, and expect as due by covenant promise, believing it is working. Not because you did it so well, but God, who cannot lie, said how to do it, and He wants that good more than you do. So, you finish with a time of believing God by exuberant thanksgiving, praise, and joy. This is acting like you believe. This is included in right faith-actions.

You can act your way into believing quicker than believing into acting.

The only perfection you are leaning on is the Word and Jesus.

2 Cor 4:6 "For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. 7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the *dunamis/miracle* power may be of God, and not of us."

You know you can act your way into believing quicker than you can believe you way into acting. So you start by doing right faith-actions unto joy actions.

You take the Word of God for your right faith-actions, knowing you may start in the flesh, but you will end up in the spirit to release *zoe* life. Sometimes it can be almost instant, other times it can be much longer.

You give the same *aiteo* commands as Jesus, copying Him. You act like you know what you are doing and Satan cannot tell the difference. Act like Jesus and watch the miracles. Col 3:3. You move Heaven as you move in *aiteo* commands.

We get new Christians, not 3-hours old, healing the sick in the Name of Jesus.

A former cartel leader in Mexico, Born Again for 3-weeks, raised her dead grandchild by right faith-actions in about 12 hours. All she knew was that Jesus, who is in her, moves by her continual right words. She beat the devil she

Walking in Life

had served actively for decades. All she had was determination that would not quit.

Mental Assenters have much sense knowledge and failure theology to give reasons why God did not answer. On God's side there is no reason, but either the devil resisting and/or all the false traditions that hinder your faith.

They have much sense Knowledge. They have all our schools and colleges and universities can impart, yet that Sense Knowledge has not unveiled to them what they are in Christ.

They do not know that they, with all boldness, may come stand before the Throne of Grace unabashed and unashamed, without sin consciousness. Heb 4:15. They claim they are waiting on God while God is waiting on them.

If they knew these things, evil fear would no longer dominate them.

They would be masters for God, just like Jesus is.

They would no longer submit to the rule of the senses and self-consciousness.

Lordship of the Word

The Mental Assenter would joyfully admit the Lordship of the Word.

The Bible is our only physical connection to the right spirit-world of God.

If this knowledge could only be given to them, they would pass over into the Love Realm.

They would begin to live the Love, *Zoe* Life.

Now, they are afraid of it.

They do not know that Jesus brought a new kind of Love that was a part of God, Himself.

God is *Agape* Love, and this new kind of Love has been given to us.

That is the genius of Christianity.

This God-kind of *Zoe* Life, and this new kind of *Agape* Love begat a new kind of Righteousness – a righteousness that cannot be obtained by Law works, by sacrifice, by prayer, or by anything a man can do. Open your hands to receive it, a Righteousness greater than our failures, and all of which depends on Jesus.

We have been set free from the law of sin, and death cannot legally kill us.

It is a gift which comes with the New Creation. Rom 5:16-21; 8:2.

Every Born Again child of God has it.

Until a man knows that he is the righteousness of God in Christ forever, he will never take advantage of his inheritance in Christ. He will always live in bondage to the enemy, and fear of failure in sin-consciousness.

Walking in Life

God's righteousness means you have the nature to do good and the ability (*zoe* life) to do it in right wisdom. It is not only the desire, but the ability of God to do what Jesus would do. All released and realized by right faith-actions.

But the instant one knows it, he can come boldly unto the presence of God.

And the instant he knows it, he speaks in *aiteo* command as Jesus did and master every situation in God. He builds his believing by thanking and praising God over Redemption Facts, and doing them. Philemon 6; Rom 4:20.

He will feel at home in the Throne Room. Col 3:1.

Col 3:1 "If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. 2 Set your affection on things above (*Redemption's glory by right faith-actions unto joy actions*), not on things on the Earth. 3 For ye are dead, and your *zoe*/life is hid with Christ in God."

When God raised Jesus from the dead, you were in Jesus.

Col 2:12 "(Ye are) Buried with him (Jesus) in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead."

Eph 2:5 "Even when we were dead in sins, hath *zao*/quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are *sozo*/saved) 6 and hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in Heavenly places in Christ Jesus."

I want you to note John 1:16: "Of his fullness have we all received, and grace for grace." Col 2:9-10.

"Fullness" means completeness to overflowing. Your designed state is to have the fullness of Jesus. You now have Him in the Eternal New Creation spirit.

Your New Creation spirit is as complete as Jesus is. Col 2:9-10; 2 Peter 1:3.

Christ's Nature and *Zoe* Life have been poured into our spirits unto fullness with nothing missing.

Eph 4:7 "But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ."

You have the same measure of grace as Jesus, no limit.

You don't need more grace as much as you need to learn to use what you have by *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions. Rom 1:16-17; 12:6.

Most Church people use the expression, "I don't have the grace for that" as a way to get out of doing something unpleasant, not as a call for more right faith-actions in Bible study and meditation to know what they already have. Eph 4:7.

If you have grace to the measure of Christ, you can do all things with preparation, organization, effort, and right faith-actions unto joy actions. And Christ will help you to do this. Eph 4:7; Phil 4:13.

Walking in Life

Where we do right faith-actions unto joy actions on these Redemption Truths, where we were empty and only had a vague longing in life, we can find reality.

Equipped of God

This New Creation, this new type of Christianity, is equipped of God for supernatural *zoe* life on Earth.

God furnishes the equipment.

In Ephesians 6:11, He Says: “put on the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to stand against the cunning artifices of the adversary. For our wrestling is not against flesh and blood, but against the principalities, against the powers, against the world rules of this darkness, against the spiritual hosts of wickedness in the Heavenlies.” The “cunning artifices” are self-deceiving thought patterns.

Our combat is not a mental one, or a physical one,

It is a spiritual one that requires your soul and your body also.

It is fought with words of spirit and *zoe* life as your sword.

No spiritual combat is fought by physical self-denial or a mental struggle, but it is fought with right faith-actions unto joy actions of words of Redemption Truth. It is not fought as men fight; it is fought at two levels.

- First, in the spirit with right faith-actions words and attitudes.
- Second, in good works toward men, including right signs and wonders.

The battle has already been fought by Jesus and won. We reap and enforce the victory by *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions. 1 Cor 15:57-58.

This is a Right Faith-action Fight

We win our battle by our recognition that it has already been fought and won by Jesus, and by accepting the thing that Jesus has already done for us, so we can do our part.

We do not pray for it.

We do not beg and cry for it.

We do not struggle for it.

We simply enforce the victory with *aiteo* commands in right faith-actions.

We simply look up and say, “Father, I thank you the battle has been won.”

In the right faith-action fight, God does it all through your right faith-actions. 1 Tim 6:11-12; Rom 16:20. You use Redemption Truth as your sword.

It is like you are His *zao* lively sword and champion.

It is Holy Spirit tongues that will edify you to fight this way. 1 Cor 14:4.

Walking in Life

Jesus conquered and put away sin; He is the Lamb who takes away the sin of the world. He bore our diseases, He defeated and bound the devil, so that we only need to thank Him for it and enforce it by right faith-actions as necessary.

We attack every anxiety with right faith-actions; we let none stay. Phil 4:4-9.

We stand in that evil day, when it looks like the devil is winning, and God is nowhere around, when the temptations come in like a flood; having girded our loins with Redemption Truth as Reality, we stay in right faith-actions. Eph 6:13.

By continual right faith-actions unto joy actions (RFA) we have come to know the reality of the finished work of Christ.

Just like muscles grow with repetition and exercise-to failure, our souls are converted as we stand in right faith-actions (RFA) till we think we cannot stand it, unto victory. It is our standing past the point of our strength that His strength comes and renews our souls as we reap the victory, as we go at it again with right faith-actions unto joy actions.

We put on the breastplate of Righteousness by right faith-actions, by confessing we are made His righteousness and operate in His nature. Eph 6:14.

We know we have been made the Righteousness of God in Christ with desire and *zoe* life ability, and it is not our perfection, but Jesus'. 1 Cor 1:30.

Every attack by the enemy to make us feel sinful, or unworthy, or our failures, is met with, "By the grace of God I am made the Righteousness of God in Christ and my Father hears me just like He hears Jesus. I have been set free from the law of sin and death! Yahoo!"

That is, we act on it by the *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions.

We know that we are the Righteousness of God in Christ by grace. You did not earn it and you cannot lose it. It is there by grace in Eternal *zoe* Life.

We know we are the righteousness of God in Him. This is an acknowledged fact. We are what we are in Him. 2 Cor 5:21; Eph 1:4; 1 Cor 1:30; Rom 5:17.

By our continual right faith-actions, or our refreshing of Redemption Truths, we know that righteousness permits us to stand in the Father's presence, or against the enemy, without a sense of guilt or inferiority. The devil must bow because of Jesus at that Name. We enforce that Name to subdue the enemy with praise and *aiteo* commands. Phil 2:10. We stand when others fall.

We have shod our feet with the preparation of the Gospel of peace by our *divine*, *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

This means in the Gospel God has made you a Jesus World Changer to enforce the work of Jesus and destroy the works of the devil. That means peace for you and terror for the enemy. The devil gone allows peace to reign. Just as police are called peace officers, you bring peace by eradicating the devil and his works.

Walking in Life

You have the same Holy Spirit anointing as Jesus, so this can be your testimony: Acts 10:38 "How God anointed [*you in*] Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with *dunamis/miracle power/ability*: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God *is* with [*you in*] him." 2 Cor 1:21.

You do your part in right faith-actions so God can do His God-part:

Rom 16:20 "And the God of peace shall bruise (*crush, destroy, remove*) Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you (*operated by right faith-actions unto joy actions unto continual awareness*). Amen."

You shod your feet by renewing your mind into the preparation of the Gospel of Peace as Jesus preached in signs and wonders. You prepare by right faith-actions, continually. And if you come into a fight cold, you do right faith-actions as you fight with Redemption Truth to victory. My book, *Battle Prayer for Divine Healing, Field Manual 2 (FM2)*, is handy for this.

The US Navy Seals always keep in shape so they can go to war, today. You do the same with right faith-actions. See yourself being Jesus every day, all day.

Or you go on a crash course to get yourself stirred up in Redemption Truth.

My book, *FM2*, is such a tool. It was designed with lots of teaching, right affirmations, and a Battle Prayer.

In a crisis, start with the Battle Prayer. Just read it out loud at the situation. The victim could be yourself, or in the same room, or on the planet Mars. It does not matter. You direct Holy Spirit by your focused intention in determined will for the will of God to be done in and by the Name of Jesus. This is God's universe. There is no limit to where His *agape* love can go through you.

If the need is not healing, but something else, just adjust your prayers as fits. Salvation is everything to Heaven on Earth. So, the situation does not matter. Just that you enforce the work of Jesus on the situation with right faith-actions.

We can run with the message of peace on Earth. We can bring men good tidings as we operate by right faith-actions. Luke 4:18-19.

We have the shield of right faith-actions that withstands all the fiery darts of the evil one. Eph 6:16.

Spiritual Forces Are Stronger than Physical

God is a Spirit. John 4:24.

He created man so He can create new flesh where disease destroyed it.

God created this world of ours, filled it with rocks and all these physical objects just by the Word of Faith. Heb 11:3.

Walking in Life

The Word of Faith can rebuild destroyed tissues in our bodies, grow new arms and legs, make the blind to see; it can destroy Down syndrome, autism, birth defects, and can produce money where none is, etc. Nothing is greater than our God. Mark 16:14-20. Luke 10:19.

You can understand our combat is not with flesh and blood, but with spiritual things. Spirit war is primarily a words war. Eph 6:12; 2 Cor 4:13; 10:3-6.

Words in our minds or on our lips are our swords of battle that do not break.

God's Words are Spirit and *zoe* life and ultimate truth or reality.

Our enemies are evil spirits.

Bible words of God's *zoe* life drives the devil out.

The diseases that afflict men have the evil spirit as their source. Yes, medicine can show you all the symptoms and facts, but the source is spiritual. Get rid of the evil spirit and the body will get whole and the symptoms will disappear along with the negative medical reports. How? I don't know, but it is gone!

When our reasoning faculties are convinced of these realities, disease is defeated. Then you are operating in the mind of Christ.

The ills that afflict men are spiritual.

We are masters of these things for God by using the Name of Jesus in right faith-actions unto joy actions.

In and with the Name of Jesus, we reign as kings in *zoe* life in Jesus for God, by our right faith-actions unto joy actions. Rom 5:17.

We take the "helmet (*renewed mind as a Jesus-duplicate*) of salvation and the sword of the spirit, which is the Word of God, the Scriptures." [Eph 6:17](#).

Your helmet is a renewed mind into Redemption Truth; your sword the Word of God on your lips or in your heart. Rom 10:8-11.

We get our thoughts under control with continual right faith-actions unto joy actions. Best is to say the words out loud if you can. But I have gotten people healed and demons cast out without saying a word, just with my thoughts.

The combat is usually fought with our lips, often with intense focused intent.

[For these battles I keep in my pocket sugarless cough drops to keep my throat wet, or just water, so I can stay praying in tongues or *aiteo* commands.]

With that Word in right faith-actions unto joy actions, we conquer disease.

We say in *aiteo* command:

"Disease, in the Name of Jesus Christ, stop being.

"Cancer, in the Name of Jesus, shrivel up and stop being.

"T. B., in the Name of Jesus, leave that body."

Walking in Life

“COVID, in the Name of Jesus, leave that body.”

“Poison, in the Name of Jesus Christ, stop being.

We are masters for Jesus. We are His body, His hands, feet, and lips on Earth.

God designed it so His Words on our lips can be just as effective as they were on Jesus.’

Intention in determined will: What seems to matter most is our intent. If you intend for a thing to go in Jesus’ authority, it will.

If you intend to see what will happen, or what God will do, then you will get nothing or very little. You focus your intention in determined will for the will of God to become into being. Heaven is waiting for you to act.

Intend for that thing to go now with intensity and dominion in Jesus. After a while this intention in determined will shall become an automatic part of your ministry. Speak to that mountain with focused intention in determined will that the will of God become for it to go in *aiteo* command. Mark 11:23-24.

You can intend for a whole body or a tiny wart or splinter to be healed.

Matt 21:21 “Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith (*continual right faith-actions*), and doubt not (*do not stop your right faith-actions*), ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say (*in command*) unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done. 22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall *aiteo/ask* (*demand, require, expect, command as due by covenant promise*) in prayer, believing (*by continual right faith-actions*), ye shall receive.”

If you intend for the whole body to be healed, it will. Many will only tell you of their main problem or the most critical to them at the moment, not all the other things wrong. Aim life for the whole body to be healed, along with whatever they told you, and everything will go. Do the same for complex situations.

“The Kingdom of God is here. Devil go; problem go; body be whole; mind be right; life of God set them free, in the Name of Jesus, Amen”

We are made masters for God to do what God wants in the Earth as Jesus would, this is who and what we are. He made us masters for Him. He made us to rule situations as He did in His Earth-walk, and even greater. John 14:12.

Under-kings rule for their King: Rev 1:5 “And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the Earth. Unto him that *agape/loved* us, and washed (*purged, obliterated*) us from our sins in his own blood, 6 and hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.”

You are a king and priest unto God and for God by your right faith-actions.

Walking in Life

“With all prayer and supplication praying at all seasons in the Spirit (*Holy Spirit tongues*), and watching hereunto in a perseverance (*continual right faith-actions unto joy actions when it is hard and difficult*) and supplications for all the saints (*the household of God*).” Eph 6:18. See also Gal 6:10.

2 Cor 3:5-6 “Not that we are sufficient of ourselves, to account anything as from ourselves, but our sufficiency is from God; who also made us sufficient as ministers of a New Covenant (*as a Jesus World Changer*).”

He has given us His own sufficiency, His own ability.

The word, “*dunamis*” translated means natural and miracle ability.

Take this scripture as an illustration: “Now unto Him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we *aiteo*/ask (*command, demand, require, and expect as due by God’s covenant promise*) or think, according to the *dunamis*/miracle power that worketh in us.” Eph 3:20. God’s miracle can work in you! All you have to do is direct it in *aiteo* commands.

It is according to the ability of God that is at work in us. This is from keeping yourself stirred in Holy Spirit by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions.

John Lake said that much speaking in Holy Spirit tongues was the making of his miracle ministry, in addition to all his other continual right faith-actions. And so does his successor, Curry Blake, and Missionary David Hogan. Speaking in Holy Spirit tongues “edifieth, builds” you up in spirit. Lake called it like charging a battery with *zoe* life/*dunamis* power. As you have the fullness of Jesus in spirit, right faith actions puts it into the soul for manifestation. 2 Cor 3:16-18.

John Lake had a miracle ministry before he got the Infilling of Holy Spirit with speaking in tongues, but it increased significantly when he did.

Prior to that John Lake spent much time in other right faith-actions unto joy actions. So the Holy Spirit tongues were in addition to, and not a replacement for, the other right faith-action commands of God. 2 Cor 3:16.

At one time I found myself getting up at 3 am for time in *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions on busy days.

Legalism is when someone tells you must do something, “A sound mind” by Holy Spirit (2 Tim 1:7) is when you discipline yourself to obey the continual right faith-action commands of God. This is you telling yourself to do something.

Want more power? Then start with Holy Spirit’s method for filling our souls:

Eph 5:14 “Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. 15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, 16 redeeming the time (*with continual right faith-actions*), because the days are evil. 17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is. 18 And be not drunk with wine,

Walking in Life

wherein is excess; but be (*continually being re-*) filled with the Spirit; 19 speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs (*including Holy Spirit tongues*), singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; 20 giving thanks always for all things (*of Redemption Truth*) unto God and the Father in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ; 21 submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.”

Notice, God did not say to spend time confessing your sins that caused you to sleep the sleep of unbelief, idolatry, self-absorption, and distraction. He says cast them off. Then, start singing the glories of God in Redemption Truth.

Following this, Smith Wigglesworth did *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions every 20-30-minutes of every day.

I think most of the *zoe* life goes to the soul as your spirit is already perfect. When Adam was created, he became a *zao* living soul. So, we pour or force *zoe* life with right faith-actions unto joy actions through our soul. You cannot read or recall from memory without your soul. Godly longsuffering with joy is a soul feature built by lots of *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Music: I am very strict with what music I listen to. Most so-called Christian music, old and new, is filled with error-filled, Sense knowledge at best. I prefer Scripture set to music. For your favorite songs do a deep scriptural test; if you find parts that are not straight Scripture, ignore the whole song for now. You or someone else is waiting for you to release *zoe* life. Do an Internet search for “scripture songs,” or “scripture set to music.” One of the most powerful is Handel’s *Messiah*. Integrity Music has lots of Scriptural Memory Song albums on Amazon. Many of David and Dale Garrett’s songs are scripture.

When you find some songs, test them; some are scripture in title only.

One good one is Sons of Korah where they do more modern versions of the Psalms.

God’s marvelous ability is in us waiting for you to stir yourself into the Spirit by right faith-actions unto joy actions.

We are equipped by God and with God.

We have His Word that created the Universe.

We have His Word that can heal and make *zao* alive.

The power of death and *chay-zoe* life are in the tongue, speak those Words!

We know His will is to always heal, save, deliver, make whole, and prosper.

We have the Name of Jesus by Power of Attorney, Covenant Identification, and Family Inheritance.

Eph 3:14 “For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, 15 of whom the whole family in Heaven and Earth is named.”

Walking in Life

You are part of the family named after the Lord Jesus Christ. That is now your Name.

We have the great and mighty Holy Spirit who raised Jesus from the dead dwelling in us. We have the same ability at work within us that God wrought in Christ in His Earth walk by Holy Spirit of *zoe* life. We have the same ability of the Spirit of Glory and *Zoe* life that raised Jesus from the dead.

Read carefully Ephesians 1:19-23: “I want you to know what the exceeding greatness of the *dunamis/miracle* ability of God toward usward who believe (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*). It is according to the strength of His might which He wrought in Christ when He raised Him from the dead,” and broke Satan’s dominion and gave gifts to men. Eph 4.

Our equipment is spiritual, and spiritual things are mightier than physical. It was spirit-Words that created the Universe. It was Jesus’ spirit-Words that healed the sick, raised the dead, cast out devils, made the blind to see, the lame to walk, the deaf to hear, multiplied food, calmed storms, and walked on water.

You have been already blessed with every spiritual blessing it is possible for God to give to men. Your Redemption-spirit words can change anything.

Eph 1:3 “May blessing (praise, laudation, and eulogy) be to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ (the Messiah) who has blessed (*spoken over*) us in Christ with every spiritual (*given by the Holy Spirit*) blessing in the Heavenly realm!” AMP You cannot out-imagine what God can do through you. Eph 3:20.

Every spiritual blessing that Holy Spirit can do is in Heaven waiting for us to bring them to Earth by right faith-actions unto joy actions. Whatever you need has already been granted for you to release by right faith-actions. Heb 4:1; Eph 1:3.

You want a Word from God? There it is, and every promise of God is yours.

2 Cor 1:20 “For all the promises of God in him (*Jesus*) are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us. 21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God; 22 who hath also sealed us (*owned by God*), and given the earnest (*guarantee of Salvation*) of the Spirit in our hearts.”

You already have every anointing of God possible for you have Holy Spirit, who is the anointing, is the seal, and the guarantee of your Salvation. Eph 4:30.

Every promise of God is yours; all you have to do is work them by continual right faith-actions! Think and speak Redemption words! 2 Peter 1:3-4; Heb 6:12.

The Church has ability today to destroy the anti-Christ and atheistic forces that seek to wipe out the effect of Christian civilization on the Earth.

Walking in Life

The Church does not know that it has His ability. They cry for more power and God has already said “It is by right faith-actions. Get to work.” But no, they cry and shout more and more. They want revival when God says “Awake yourself from the dead” as in Ephesians 5:14; Rom 13:11; Mark 13:35-37; 1 Cor 15:34.

Eph 5:14 “Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.” 1 Thess 5:5-8; Matt 25:5-7; 26:40-41; Mark 13:35-37.

God’s light includes the Scriptures. Then God sheds light on the Scriptures for your improvement, especially Redemption Facts.

God’s answer for everything is the same: continual right faith-actions unto joy actions in the Word, with, by and in the Name of Jesus.

He puts no limit; you can even wake yourself from the dead!

I don’t say this, He does: Eph 5:14 “Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead...”

Then He proceeds to give directions on the kind of faith-actions that work on your soul, so the awesome *zoe* life of God can be released. Eph 5:14-21.

The Church is utterly ignorant of her purpose and place in God.

Wars are created by demons, carried on by demon inspiration; but the Church is the master of demons.

1 John 4:4 “Ye are of (*connected to, an extension of*) God, my little children, and have overcome them; because greater is he that is in you than he that is in the world.”

How little we have appreciated this!

He that is in you is not like in a capsule, but in your spirit, waiting for you to renew your soul by right faith-actions. But He is in you! Gal 2:20.

“He who is joined to the Lord is one spirit with the Lord.” 1 Cor 6:17.

The awesomeness of this truth can change your life for the better.

The mighty Holy Spirit, the Power of God, who renewed the face of the Earth, who healed the sick and raised the dead, who hushed the sea through Christ, is the same Holy Spirit we have today. Gal 4:6. And He is in you!

The law of the Spirit of *zoe* life in Christ Jesus has set us free! Rom 8:2.

He has lost none of His ability. Every one God has ever healed though time was all done by Holy Spirit. *Aiteo* commands release this Mighty Expert One.

The Father has told us that this One in us is greater than the demonic forces of the Earth.

He says, “Greater is he that is in you than he that is in the world.” 1 John 4:4.

He tells us this so we can know that we have this Greater One in us to use for God.

Walking in Life

That means you cannot usually feel it, but do right faith-actions and you will see His work in results. Like the wind, you cannot see it, but you see His results.

We are masters for and in God. We are kings, rulers for God. Demons cannot rule the world without your consent. In most cases it is our apathy, distractions, idolatry, indifference, or our blaming God, which allows the devil to work.

“I have given you all authority, (*pre-permission, the resources of Heaven*) over all the ability, power of the enemy. Now go exercise it!” Luke 10:19.

1 Cor 1:30 “But of Him are ye in Christ Jesus, who is made unto us wisdom from God...”

Here Jesus is made unto us Wisdom from God. What Jesus is, you can be now. It is the wisdom that is greater than satanic wisdom.

Two Kinds of Wisdom

There are two kinds of wisdom spoken of in the Word.

There is one that comes down from above from God, and one that is of the Earth – Earthy, sensual, or demonic. James 3:15.

The wisdom of which we are speaking is the wisdom that Jesus exercised in His Earth walk. Imagine a whole church, a whole country walking in this!

It is the wisdom that Jesus and the Father and Holy Spirit used in Creation.

We have access to it.

Can't you see that we can defeat the adversary?

Can't you see that no matter what plans the devil makes, we are his superiors?

All that we need is to learn the secret of utilizing this wisdom by divine, zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

We have been trusting in lawyers, scientists, engineers, and doctors who have nothing but Sense Knowledge.

We have ignored our right to this supreme wisdom.

John 8:12 adds more light on this subject: “I am the light of the world: he that followeth me (*in continual right faith-actions as my duplicate*) shall not walk in darkness, and there is no occasion of stumbling in him. But he that hateth his brother is in the darkness, and walketh in the darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth because the darkness hath blinded his eyes.”

When I say “Be healed in the Name of Jesus” that Wisdom does all that is necessary to make that one whole. The Maker of All knows what and how to fix.

Walking in Life

This is what Eternal Zoe Life does in us. Let us tell it, show it, and live it.

Jesus' Preaching: Jesus did not preach His death and Resurrection. Instead He preached the supremacy of the Kingdom of God with abundant zoe life. The Gospel of John was written to show Jesus as the Zoe-filled Messiah, *as zoe* life was not treated as strongly in the other Gospels.

John 20:31 "But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing (*by continual right faith-actions*) ye might **have zoe/life** through his Name." There it is: "might have zoe life."

But what Jesus taught was enough for some listeners to go out and do miracles on their own. Mark 9:39; Luke 11:14. This made Jesus happy!

So this is what we preach. We don't ignore His death and Resurrection, but we do preach this word of zoe life. Acts 5:20; Phil 2:16; 1 John 5:11; Titus 1:2.

And of course Rom 10:8-11. And Holy Spirit as in Acts 2 for Mark 16:15-20.

And we give the vision of Eph 4:11-15 as well as Ephesians and Colossians.

And of course, you release all His wonders by the right faith-action lifestyle.

Prayers for the Saints

Here is my general prayer for nations, cities, evil situations:

"In the Name of Jesus, I command blindness, confusion and the fear of God like a swarm of hornets on the workers of iniquity so they turn from their wicked ways and to the Lord in righteousness, peace, and joy. I command for the evil workers of iniquity to be discovered, incapacitated and redeemed, for them to hear terror-inducing sounds, their mechanisms do not work, their ambushments are seen and ambushments against them unseen, and their works are made public, and solid witnesses and righteous judges deal with them. I bless the workers of righteousness to be strong and effective and resisting the temptations to be distracted. This includes all the government people at every level in Fill in: city; country; or situation." See also: Ps 18; 28; 35; 1 Tim 9-11; Rom 1:28-31; Titus 3.

For years in business I learned to pray in my understanding or in tongues silently. So during a meeting I appear involved, but I am actually in ministry all the time. Whether for individuals, groups, my nation or the world.

Witches: In one case I was dealing with a group of witches who were operating in a church. I was sitting in the pew blessing the "minsters" silently. After a while the pastor came to me and said, "You seem to pray without moving your lips. Some people are complaining that you are hindering them. What are you praying?" So I told him, "I'm blessing them in the Name of Jesus, breaking the devil off of them, and blessing them and their families and their jobs. I am

Walking in Life

commanding all evil works to be broken off them and God's revelation to work in them." He said, "Well, there is nothing wrong with that, so keep it up."

I had been doing this kind of thing for years and saw many results, but it was nice to see it was affecting the devil and his deception on God's people, in that case.

I did not try to educate that pastor on what was going on as his theology could not handle it. I know that I am the superior spiritual authority wherever I am, for Jesus is in me, and I was just doing my basic job as a Jesus World Changer.

Casting Out Demons: I had one woman whose friend called me as the woman was full of fear and her friend was concerned that she had picked up a demon that was manifesting through her. We went over. I instructed her friend to pray silently in tongues and aimed at us. I chatted with the woman and discerned the spirit, so I cast it out. She got some immediate relief, but it took until the next day for her to recognize her freedom. This woman was a leader in her Christian church.

I had a similar case where another church leader had read a book or website about some spirit called "Abraham." She learned of it from church people. She called me telling me she had an evil spirit. I cast it out over the phone as she and her husband drove to a business meeting. She called the next day to say thank you, that it was gone. I told her to stay away from any such books, or media.

Where were these coming from? How did these demons get into these Christian souls? The Born Again spirit cannot have demons in it, but your soul and body can. Demons in your body produces sickness; demons in your soul produces evil thinking and wrong behaviors.

As for these ladies, I have also dealt with many men in a similar manner, just that these two were people who appeared to walk in much *agape* love, yet got demons. All the devil has to do is to get you thinking in his territory:

Prov 23:7 "For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he..."

1 Cor 15:33 "Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners. 34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame." Paul is talking about Christians in that church.

Witchcraft and demons are now part of our culture, just as much as it was in the first century, especially among our younger people. The regular TV, especially kid's and young people's TV, video games, and the Internet, are full of them. They even teach kids how to cast spells in regular schools, and on TV, and in media. Girls are taught how to get a boyfriend with spells, or jinx their enemies.

Walking in Life

Satan gets you to want what he has so you think on it, and start to do things in that direction; then you pick up one or more demons. Demons come because you are doing things they like. Thinking is also a “doing.”

This is one reason we are to, “Bring every thought captive to the obedience of Christ.” 2 Cor 10:3-6. Not some thoughts, but every thought. This is why you need a comprehensive right faith-action lifestyle. It will force you to think godly, daily. If you are alive in the Lord, you look forward to it. If that seems too much to you, you are already deceived into other idolatries.

Why? Because you are already living a faith-action lifestyle, it is what we humans do as part of our humanity, it is just not godly or “right.” It is fed by our personal idolatries, pleasures, and entertainments. And none of these worldly faith-actions release zoe life, they all release “anti-zoe” or death.

Rom 8:6 “For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is zoe/life and peace (*nothing missing and everything working to the glory of God, victory, and success in every part of life*).” God told Joshua how to produce this peace in Joshua 1:5-9. And Jesus lived that lifestyle, as did Paul, and most First Century Christians. We call this the Right Faith-action Lifestyle.

Jesus said the same in Matt 16:23; Mark 8:33; and Luke 4:8. He related thinking like Satan as how ordinary men think. And Jesus was talking about the Jews around Him. Mark 8:33.

There are many books on demonology, I recommend Lester Sumrall’s as the most accurate.

PRAYER: For people in general, what follows is how I pray. It may be different than you do, which is fine. This is how I work through people on my prayer list and my *oikos*. As I become aware of specific issues, then also I attack them, with directive *aiteo* commands for the situations.

Eph 6:18 “Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit (*Holy Spirit tongues*), and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints.”

General Speaking: “Father, in the Name of Jesus, I bless ___, all their families, friends, ministries, churches, neighborhood, towns cities, regions and their *oikos*. I command the devil and all infirmities to go now. Life in the Name of Jesus! I command their DNA to be right, their babies be right, their judgments be right, that they self-identify themselves as Jesus World Changers, and that they do right faith-actions all the days of their lives. Life, in the Name of Jesus! Devil go, bodies be whole, minds be right, life of God set them free. Amen and so be it. Thank You, Father, in the Name of Jesus!”

Walking in Life

This prayer includes the person mentioned, and all their *oikos*, to as many generations that you have faith for, not by name but by intention in determined will for the will of God be done. I only need one person to hit all their *oikos* and families. This is my *agape* love and faith.

My general policy is to keep short accounts with God, which means when I am aware of a situation, I deal with it right then, not wait for later. This includes if I see things walking or driving around, or on the news. In one sense you could say I am always in ministry-in-Jesus mode. I speak or think *zoe* life in a heartbeat.

It took me many years to go from the people I know to all those in the US military for the last 30 years as part of my *oikos*. Not to mention all the people in my neighborhood, community, town, county, state, region, and nation.

LAST WORDS

You have read this book.

The author would like to know your reactions to this message, and if you'd like to have a share in giving it to people.

This knowledge places responsibility, and responsibility is a call from God. If you see a need, that is your call from God and your leading.

Just like a command has its own leading, so does this message.

We will be glad to have your fellowship in your giving this to the clergy, to students in Bible schools, colleges, theological institutions, Sunday School workers, and Christian laymen.

You have this World Changing *Zoe* Life in your spirit. You are not without spiritual resources. Now stir up and release this *zoe* life by right faith-actions.

Aim for 2 hours in Holy Spirit tongues, every day. Obey Eph 5:15-21 and Psalm 119:164 daily as a starter.

Aim for three to six hours (3-6) daily in right faith-actions unto joy actions. Some can be dual-tracked with Holy Spirit tongues.

WARNING: There is a Day

One of the big messages of modern theology has been, you get it all when you go to Heaven, and Salvation is future, not now.

The problem is that this conflicts with the Scriptures.

2 Cor 6:1 "We then, as workers together with him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain. 2 For he (*God*) saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; **behold, now is the day of salvation.**"

Verse 1 is a warning, if you do not heed the Gospel you can receive the grace of God in vain, but because you do not work in right faith-actions con-

Walking in Life

tinually, you miss out. And all that you spent your time on will be destroyed on the Christian Day of Judgement. 1 Cor 3:12-16; Rom 2:16; 14:10; 2 Cor 5:9-13.

Is this a “Turn or burn” message? Yes it is!

God is warning us through Paul. God has blessed us with every spiritual blessing it is possible for God to give already. (Eph 1:1-4; 2 Cor 1:20.) All we have to do is use right faith-actions to bring these blessings to manifest on Earth.

But this is not a “no attribution deal.” If you don’t invest in a right faith-action lifestyle, you will pay! This is the fear of the Lord you are to receive.

2 Cor 5:9 “Wherefore we labour (*in right faith-actions*), that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him. 10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad. 11 Knowing therefore **the terror of the Lord**, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.”

CARROT: So the carrot is: you can have as much of God’s Salvation you are willing to invest in the right faith-action lifestyle to manifest, and God is for you. This is much like the Israelites who had to fight the occupants to take the Promised Land. We are to occupy with the Name of Jesus and right faith-actions.

With right faith-actions you can have every promise of God you are willing to fight the good fight of right faith-actions for. There is no limit. 2 Cor 1:20-22.

STICK: The stick is, there is a Day of Christ’s Judgment that will assess how well you did. 1 Cor 3:15 “If any man’s work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be *sozo*/saved; yet so as by fire.”

God will help you as you get with the *zoe* life, right faith-action program.

God wants to get you loads of rewards on that Day. 1Cor 3:10-16.

Phil 2:13 “For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure. 14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings: 15 that ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world; 16 holding forth the word of *zoe*/life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.”

One of the goals of this book is to give you the Word of *zoe* life so you can know you have it, and what to do with it.

For those willing to work, or feel left behind, this is a blessing; you can do it.

For those lost in idolatry of the world system, this is a curse.

You decide which camp you fall in. Choose *zoe* life this day; do not harden your heart. Heb 3 and 4.

Walking in Life

If you are Born Again, you are going to be with the Lord forever. The issue is not Heaven or Hell, but how many rewards you will have, forever. And even that is still a blessing beyond measure.

I am of the opinion that on your Day of Judgment you will see all the rewards you could have had, but chose not to do the necessary right faith-action work to get them. I believe this will lead to “wailing and gnashing of teeth.” Matt 8:12; 25:43; Luke 13:28. And when this purging is done you will be so grateful and in love with the Lord over how great is your Salvation; any loss will not matter anymore.

Hear a man who learned to do it:

1 Cor 15:10 “But by the grace of God I (*Paul*) am what I am (*Born Again*): and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured (*in right faith-actions unto joy actions*) more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God (*Holy Spirit*) which was with me.”

If you do not want the grace of God bestowed on you to be in vain, then you must labor continually in *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Heb 6:11 “And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence (*faithful hard work when it is not easy*) to the full assurance of hope unto the end: 12 that ye be not slothful (*lazy, apathetic or indifferent*), but followers (*copycats, duplicates*) of them who through faith (*continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*) and patience (*consistent reliability when it seems long*) inherit (*control, operate, and manifest*) the promises (*of God in the Scriptures*).”

For centuries the Church has wandered in the desert of doubt, evil fear, and unbelief with the mockery of the world upon us, just like the Israelites in the desert, who would not heed the cry of Heb 6:11-12; Jude 5; 1 Cor 10.

2 Cor 1:20 “For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.” There are some 8,000 promises you can have now with right faith-actions. God wants you to have them all. This is your Promised Land.

1 Cor 15:33 “Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame.” Be careful who you hang with or listen to.

My best friends are all dead; David, Isaiah, Paul, James, John, etc.

Titus 2:11 “For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, 12 teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should *zao*/live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; 13 looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; 14 who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good *Jesus-*

Walking in Life

works (*by continual right faith-actions*). 15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.”

King Jesus loves everyone with the same intensity, so we can have and walk in His divine *zoe* life.

We don't deny that there are negative things in this world, or even in our lives. We deny their right to predict the future. We take our eyes off the facts before us, and continually proclaim the greater truths of God's Word that by *aiteo* commands in right faith-actions unto joy actions, which will transform them into the Word of the Lord by *zoe* life.

The truth is not what negatives or concerns you see, the only truth is the report of the Lord in the Scriptures. The only truth that matters is God's word and it will manifest as you *aiteo* command truth to be in right faith-actions unto joy actions. Your right faith-actions unto joy actions are the Sword of the Spirit to manifest Truth over your circumstances.

Col 1:27 “To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

²⁸ Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

²⁹ Whereunto I also labour (*in continual, zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions*), striving (*unto exhaustion*) according to his working (*Holy Spirit working in me to will and to do of His good pleasure*), which worketh in me *dunamis*/mightily.”

Isa 64:4 “For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen, O God, beside thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth (*entwining Him into their heart with continual right faith-actions*) for him.”

Ps 40:3 “And he (*God*) hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.”

A New Type of Christian: I know of one guy who had a stroke. All the sudden his left leg, and left arm quit working right. He could not hold a hammer. He starting commanding life in the Name of Jesus. He did not realize what had happened, but he kept at it even as his leg and arm were working less and less.

The next day he was to take his grandson to a track meet. As he went over to pick him up, his daughter saw him and immediately reacted as a nurse. She

Walking in Life

told him to sit down, and said there is something wrong. He knew it, and kept commanding his body to work right and be whole in the Name of Jesus. She called an ambulance that took him to the hospital.

In the hospital, they diagnosed him as having a stroke, but he did not know what that meant other than his left leg and arm were not working right. It was like they were dead or dying. He could not use his hand as he was used to, as prior to this, he had been left-handed. As he laid in bed, as his brain kept dying, he lost more and more strength. He had kept an exercise program most of his life and did 100 pushups every morning. Now he could not get out of bed without help.

A day later he was admitted into a rehabilitation hospital and they started various therapies. And now he was in a wheel chair, could not walk, and the prognosis was to be in one the rest of his life. Also his mouth quit working right; he felt as if his tongue was thickened and not working.

He rejected all diagnosis as his new identity. Instead he kept commanding life in the name of Jesus. His wife took him to the hospital gift store and he bought 4 signs/pictures with Scripture verses on them. He put them all around his hospital room. No matter which direction he looked, he saw the Word of God. He had a little mp3 player with Don Mann's *Battle Prayer for Divine Healing* playing as he slept. He declared war on stroke and kept working in right faith actions. To fix his mouth, he read all of the KJV Ephesians out-loud, every day.

The staff were amazed at how fast he recovered. While in his room, he had nurses come visit him and to have him pray for them. They had never seen anyone fight as a Christian with right faith-actions in God. Here was a guy in a wheelchair getting others healed in the Name of Jesus. One was a nurse who was allergic to flowers. He commanded healing from his bed, and her watering eyes and sneezing stopped, and the allergy gone. Several days later she said she was still free. Another had a pained shoulder, who got healed.

From his wheelchair he ministered to another stroke victim who got healed, and another who had a severe drug reaction, who eventually got free and well. Months later he walked by himself without a cane to see the program director, who validated she had never seen such a fast and remarkable recovery.

Not bound by events, he kept in right faith-actions unto joy actions to victory for himself and others. This is a right faith-action powered, New Kind of Christian.

On The Road: I came across an accident on a twisting road where a big Harley Davidson had spun out on a curve. The bike was sideways on the ground. The driver was standing next to it. His helmet laying off on the side of the

Walking in Life

road. We helped lift the bike up and put it on the kick-stand.

He complained of his shoulder, and you could see a big lump sticking out of his shoulder, but no blood. Of course his elbow was bloody. He was wearing just a t-shirt and no leathers.

Anyway, I grabbed his hand and commanded life in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth. His eyes were blank. Then as a policeman came up, he slumped to the ground, but the lump on his shoulder was gone. It looked normal. I assumed Jesus put it back, with no blood there.

The medics cut away the shirt, I could see his shoulder, and no lump from a dislocation or broken bone. They put him on a stretcher and carted him away. I had never seen anyone in shock, so this was a first, even though I had dumped my own motorcycle years ago. No, this was not my first instant miracle, we get to see and do these often.

A good day in the Kingdom of God, at least of me.

Am I specially anointed or called? No more so than any born-again Christian baptized in the Holy Spirit. I am the produce of continual right faith-actions as God requires. Rom 14:23 "...for whatsoever is not of *pistis*/faith (*right faith-actions*) is sin."

Chapter 32: Our Assigned Battle

You hear many talk of their calling in God, yet few talk about what our calling is from God. That is right; God has a purpose in calling you.

Jesus spoke about this here: Matt 5:47 “And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? Do not even the publicans so? 48 Be ye therefore perfect (*complete, fully mature*), even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect (*complete, fully mature*).”

2 Cor 7:1 “Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness (*being Jesus-duplicates*) in the fear of God.

2 Cor 13:11 “Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect (*fully mature as a Jesus - duplicate*), be of good comfort, be of one mind, *zao*/live in peace (*overcoming all evil until everything is working well and in abundance, as Heaven on Earth, as a Jesus-duplicate, knowing that whatever the situation, Jesus in you, by your zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions, will create Heaven on Earth*); and the God of love and peace shall be with you.”

Phil 2:5 “Let (*make*) this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: 6 who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 but made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men.” Here is a clear command to make your mind into the Christ-mind within you. We are commanded to think just like Jesus!

Eph 1:18 “The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, 19 and what is the exceeding greatness of his power to usward who believe (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*), according to the working of his mighty *dunamis*/power, 20 which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places, 21 far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: 22 and hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, 23 which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.”

Here, God expresses His delight, knowing that His calling in us will, one day, produce for Him (and His Kingdom) countless, fully mature, Jesus-duplicates; you included.

Walking in Life

Phil 3:13 “Brethren, I (*Paul*) count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before, 14 I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions to be a Jesus-duplicate*).”

Paul understood this command:

1 John 3:2 “*Agapao*/Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he (*Jesus*) shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. 3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.”

The measure of how much you believe Jesus is coming back is found on how hard you work by divine, zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions to become and operate as a Jesus-duplicate is this life, now.

Paul understood this and taught all he ministered to how to walk in the right faith-action lifestyle to accomplish this. 2 Thess 2:13-15.

2 Thess 2:14 “Whereunto he (*Father God*) called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ (*as a Jesus-duplicate*). 15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast (*by continual right faith-actions*), and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.”

1 Cor 15:9 “For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God. 10 But by the grace of God I am what I am (*Born Again*): and his grace (*indwelling Holy Spirit in zoe life*) which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured (*continually to exhaustion in the right faith-action lifestyle*) more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace (*indwelling Holy Spirit in zoe life*) of God which was with me.”

Eph 4:10 “He (*Jesus*) that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.) 11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; 12 for the perfecting (*completeness, maturity*) of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: 13 till we all come in the unity of the faith (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*), and of the knowledge (*as a Jesus-duplicate and able to disciple others into Jesus-duplicates*) of the Son of God, **unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ**: 14 that we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; 15 but

Walking in Life

speaking the truth in *agape*/love, **may grow up into him (Jesus) in all things, which is the head, even Christ.**"

This is the calling of God for each of us. And as we walk in *agape* love, we will have this same summary for our lives:

Acts 10:34 "Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: 35 but in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him. [*This means God is not choosing who will become a Jesus-duplicate in this life, but we are, once we hear the full Gospel, Rom 1:16-17.*]

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (*he is Lord of all:*) 37 that word, I say, ye know, which was published throughout all Judaea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached."

If you hear the Gospel to glad obedience, this will be God's testimony about you. You will get there one way or the other. When you get it, you will press in by continual right faith-actions in this life, or the Day of Judgment will purge and renew your soul until your testimony is: Acts 10:38 "How God anointed (*you in*) Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with *dunamis*/miracle ability power: who went about doing good (*as a Father God-Jesus-duplicate*), and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with (*you in*) him (*Jesus*)." This is included in being a joint-heir with and in Jesus. Rom 8:17.

This summary says Jesus went about destroying the works of the devil and setting people free with Holy Spirit *dunamis* power from *zoe* life, because Jesus knew God was with Him. You are to live the right faith-action lifestyle releasing *zoe* life until this is your basic sense of self, as the new man you are made in Christ, to the glory of God, knowing God is with and in you forever.

God said you can do it, so as you believe your hands or lips or thoughts release *zoe* life unto supernatural results, it does.

You cannot achieve your God-calling until this is your life's testimony. Your life's works are simply the pages to write your Jesus-duplicate testimony.

God is a warrior and so are you,

Ex 15:3 "The Lord is a man of war: the Lord is his Name."

Jesus came first as the Lamb of God. He took away the sin of the world, and He returns as the King of Kings, the Lion of Judah, looking for His army of Jesus--duplicate warriors.

That is your real nature, whether male or female. It is the nature of Jesus in Acts 10:38. It is what a life of *Agape* Love, powered by divine *zoe* life, looks

Walking in Life

like. This is the sense of eternity crying in the heart of every man, woman, and child. Every human knows we are to be this, and it is now here in Jesus!

Avoid all demonic distractions that misdirect this Holy Spirit nature in you into fighting for things that have no eternal value. The devil delights in you being uselessly busy and sidetracked. John 6:27; Isa 55:2. There is a difference between urgent and important.

MORE ON OUR ASSIGNED BATTLE:

This *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-action process, or the steps of faith, or the Ways of God, is what Abraham did to make himself and Sarah fertile to create a miracle child. In this process, Sarah got so young and beautiful that a heathen king wanted her in his harem. Genesis 20.

Now, how they exercised right faith-actions unto joy actions to get the oft-repeated promise of the “seed” to happen for Abraham and Sarah is not found in the Old Testament in one place. But these steps are so important that God had them explained for us in our day. How to work these “Ways of God” is found recorded in the New Testament. Many think promises and blessings are automatic. Unless God says He will do it, we must work the *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions to get them to manifest.

God calls this walking in the “Steps of the Faith of Abraham: Rom 4:12 “And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but **who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham**, which he had being yet uncircumcised.” See Heb 3:10 “err in their heart ...not known my ways.” Dwelling in the presence of God did not get them to know these ways.

A walk means a lifestyle, not a one-time event. This is the *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-action lifestyle. Then, God explains these faith steps in more detail:

Rom 4:17-22

17 “As it is written, I have made you the father of many nations. [He was appointed our father] in the sight of God in Whom he believed (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*), Who gives *zoe*/life to the dead and speaks of the nonexistent things that [He has foretold and promised] as if they [already] existed). [Gen 17:5.]

18 [For Abraham, human reason for] hope (*the joyful expectation of coming good from God*) being gone, hoped (*joyful expectation of coming good*) in faith (*he focused his right faith-actions unto joy actions on this hope by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*) that he should become the father of many

Walking in Life

nations, as he had been promised, So [numberless] shall your descendants be. [Gen 15:5.] *[Here, God gave a promise, yet Abraham had to go to work to get it.]*

19 He did not weaken in faith (*his continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*) when he considered (*thought on*) the [utter] impotence of his own body, which was as good as dead because he was about a hundred years old, or [when he considered] the barrenness of Sarah's [deadened] womb. [Gen 17:17; 18:11.] *[Abraham and Sarah both did not let the immensity of their roadblocks stop them. Abraham, due to age, and Sarah, in her long-time barrenness. Instead, they thought constantly on God's nature and word to overcome these impossibilities in their minds. They continually addressed them in their zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.]*

20 No unbelief or distrust (*lack of continual right faith-actions*) made him waver (*doubtfully question*) concerning the covenant promise of God, but he grew strong and was empowered by faith (*right faith-actions*) as he gave praise and glory to God, *[Abraham grew strong in his faith by right faith-actions, as he gave praise and exuberant praise to and about God.]*

21 Fully satisfied and assured (*convinced, persuaded, confident*) that God was able and mighty to keep His word and to do what He had promised.

22 That is why his faith (*zoe life-releasing, continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*) was credited to him as righteousness (*right standing with God and duplicating Jesus in his thoughts, words, and actions*).” AMP

Sarah also did right faith-actions unto joy actions to release miracle zoe life: Heb 11:11 “Through faith (*right actions*) also Sara herself received *du-namis*/strength (*miracle healing, reconstruction, egg*) to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.”

Notice, she judged God as her focus on her thanksgiving, praise, and joy. The word translated as “judged,” also means command, and lead. So, she was bold in her focus. I can imagine her saying, continually, variations of: “Yes, God, You are able and will do it; You are faithful, Oh God; I will have this baby boy to give Abraham an heir of his loins, now do it. Thy will be done; baby come; my body be fit. Oh God. Yahoo, I’m going to have a baby boy! Yahoo!”

The two grew strong and vigorous by confession and considerations in *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions to release divine *zoe* life, which includes *aiteo* commands, exuberant thanksgiving, praise, and joy. This is not just about the volume or dancing, but also focus on the Lord. Yes, Abraham got intense.

Walking in Life

You can start by imagining yourself speaking directly to God in the throne room, giving thanksgiving, praise, and joy actions. You do not need to imagine the throne room; just know He is hearing you. Thanksgiving and praise may be on the quieter side, but joy is full of volume and movement.

If you are focused on other people around you as you do any of these actions (except to avoid hitting or stepping on them), you are missing the point. Your focus is to be on God. He can hear even if you whisper, or think it.

We must confess (1) what God says we are in Christ.

We must confess (2) what God says He is to us, (3) what He is in us, and (4) what we are in Him.

This four-fold confession builds us up in the Word. It also builds the Word into us.

It is the Word in our lips in right faith-actions that builds faith into others, which awakens them to the study of the Word, which drives them to give up the things of the senses, and to trust in the reality of the Spirit by His Word.

As you preach, make your Redemption confessions so others can be built up.

Holy Spirit had the Word written so you could know what and how to do it.

Every time you confess that by His stripes you are healed, no matter what the senses register with regard to your body, your faith can grow as you give exuberant thanking, praise, and joy over these Redemption Facts. This is faith-action, *zoe* life-imparting, mind renewing. All the other promises are released the same way. You have His anointing, Holy Spirit, forever. 1 John 3:24.

The promises are yours in right faith-actions unto joy actions BEFORE and UNTIL you get them. And of course, AFTER you get them!

War: Modern teaching seems to indicate that we are to expect a fuzzy-filled, comfortable life with no conflicts or challenges that can terrify you. This is delusion. That may be in Heaven, but on Earth, for now, we are in a War Zone. We are promised many obstacles and death-challenging moments.

2 Tim 3:12 “Yea, and all that will *zao*/live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.”

God repeats this in the blessings listed in Deuteronomy 28.

Deut 28:7 “The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.”

For this reason, Abraham, the Father of our Right faith-actions unto joy actions, had 318 trained-in-weapons men. He had no problem going after Lot’s

Walking in Life

captors and fighting in a night attack, knowing God would help. Genesis 14:14-16.

The promise of Deut 28:7 is that we will always have physical, mental, and spiritual attacks, but as Jesus promises in Revelations, we are made overcomers in Him. 1 John 5:5; Rev 2-3; 21:17. And, as seen in Abraham and Sarah, we can overcome with continual right faith-actions to release divine *zoe* life.

Highlighted are what our enemies can expect if you will enforce the covenant on them. This listing is the basis for all the promises of God in the Bible. Those underlined concern the miracle child, Isaac. Yellow highlighted are promises for use against our physical and spiritual enemies.

THE SIXTY PROMISES OF THE ABRAHAMIC COVENANT

Genesis 12:1-3

1. I will show thee a land (verse 1)
2. I will make of thee a great nation (v.2).
3. I will bless thee (v.2).
4. I will make thy name great (v.2). This includes wealth and power.
5. Thou shalt be a blessing (v.2).
6. I will bless them that bless thee (v.3).
7. **I will curse them that curse thee (v.3).**
8. In thee shall all families of the earth be blessed (or bless themselves) (v.3).

Genesis 13:15-17

9. All the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it...forever (v.15).
10. I will also give the land to thy seed forever (v.15).
11. I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth (v.16).
12. Walk through the land...for I will give it unto thee (v.17).

Genesis 15:1-21

13. **I am thy shield (v.1).**
14. I am thy exceedingly great reward (v.1). According to His riches in glory.
15. He that shall come forth out of thine own loins shall be thine heir (v.4).
16. Abraham believed in the Lord and he (God) counted it to him for righteousness (v.6).
17. Thy seed shall be as the stars of heaven (v.5).
18. **I am the Lord who brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees to give thee this land to inherit it** (v.7).

Walking in Life

- 19. Thy seed shall be in bondage (in Egypt) for 400 years (v.13).
- 20. That nation whom they shall serve (Egypt) will I judge (v.14).
- 21. Afterward, I will bring them out (of Egypt) with great substance (v.14).
- 22. Thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace (v.15).
- 23. Thou shalt be buried in a good old age (v.15).
- 24. In the fourth generation, they (thy seed) shall come here again (v.16).
- 25. Unto thy seed have I given this land (v.18).
- 26. In my covenant with you, I will set the River of Egypt and the great Euphrates River as the boundaries of the Promised Land (v.18).

Genesis 17:1-22

- 27. I will make my covenant between me and thee (Abraham) (v.2).
- 28. I will multiply thee exceedingly (v.2).
- 29. My covenant is with thee (v.4).
- 30. Thou shalt be a father of many nations (v.4).
- 31. Thy name shall be called Abraham rather than Abram (v.5).
- 32. I will make thee exceedingly fruitful (v.6).
- 33. I will make nations of thee (v.6).
- 34. Kings shall come out of thee (v.6).
- 35. The covenant between God, Abraham, and his seed in their generations coming after Abraham is an everlasting covenant (v.7).
- 36. I will be a God unto thee (v.7).
- 37. **I will be a God unto thy seed after thee (v.7).**
- 38. I will give all the land of Canaan to you and to your seed as an everlasting possession (v.8).
- 39. And I will be their (thy seed's) God (v.8).
- 40. Circumcision is the seal of the covenant for both Abraham and his male children (vv.9-14).
- 41. Sarai's name shall be changed to Sarah (v. 15).
- 42. I will bless Sarah (v.16).
- 43. I will give thee a son of Sarah (v.16).
- 44. I will bless her (v.16).
- 45. Sarah will be a mother of nations (v.16).
- 46. Kings of people shall be of Sarah (v.16).
- 47. Sarah's son shall be named Isaac (v 19).
- 48. I will establish my covenant with Isaac for an everlasting covenant (v.19).
- 49. I will establish my covenant with Isaac's seed after him for an everlasting covenant (v.19).

Walking in Life

- 50. I have blessed Ishmael (v.20).
- 51. I will make Ishmael fruitful (v.20).
- 52. I will multiply Ishmael exceedingly (v.20).
- 53. Twelve princes shall Ishmael beget (v.20).
- 54. I will make Ishmael a great nation (v.20).
- 55. But, my covenant will I establish with Isaac (v.21).

Genesis 22:16-18

56. God guaranteed the covenant with his oath, saying, "By Myself have I sworn..." (v.16). See Heb 6:16-20.

57. In blessing I will bless thee... (v.17).

58. In multiplying, I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven and as the sand which is upon the sea shore (v.17).

59. Thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies (v.17). See Matt 16:18.

60. In thy seed shall all families of the earth be blessed (v.18).

The word "bless" has only good meanings. Here is how the Amplified Bible translates it: Matt 24:46 "Blessed (happy, fortunate, and to be envied)..." AMP, and in other places, "favored of the Lord."

Concerning blessings, which are detailed or contained in the Abrahamic Blessings, all the blessings in the Covenant of Moses are contained in the Abrahamic Covenant. And without any curses, as the Abrahamic Covenant had no curses; and the Re-vitalized Covenant in Jesus has no curses, as it is between God and Jesus, where both are always perfect.

Blessed means: *authorized to go after all the promises of God.*

Gal 3:11-14

11 "But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just (*those made the righteousness of God in Christ Jesus*) shall *zao/live (in miracle blessings and abilities)* by faith (*continual, zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions to release divine zoe life*).

12 And the law is not of faith (*but by the works of the Law obsoleted in Jesus*): but, The man that doeth them shall *zao/live* in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 That the **blessing of Abraham** might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith."

Walking in Life

By the work of Jesus, we can have the supreme blessing of God, indwelling Holy Spirit, to use by right faith-actions to bless ourselves and others in this world, in this the Day of Salvation, by continual right faith-actions. 2 Cor 6:1-2.

Here is a summary of the blessing given Israel, and to Christians:

Deut 28:1-14

28 “And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the Lord thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth:

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God.

3 Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field.

4 Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine (*cattle*), and the flocks of thy sheep.

5 Blessed shall be thy basket and thy store.

6 Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

7 The Lord shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways. [Smitten means you wield the sword that slays them.]

8 The Lord shall command the blessing upon thee in thy storehouses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

9 The Lord shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt **keep the commandments of the Lord thy God**, and **walk in his ways**. [Our commandments are: 1 John 3:23; John 14:12-15.]

10 And all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the Name of the Lord; and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And the Lord shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the Lord sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The Lord shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the Lord shall make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou hearken unto the

Walking in Life

commandments of the Lord thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do them:

14 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.”

Seven Directions Conflict: Now, back to our enemies fleeing away in seven directions of Deut 28:7. Notice an apparent conflict. Jesus said:

Matt 5:43-48

43 “Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt *agape*/love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

44 But I say unto you, *agape*/Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 For if ye *agape*/love them which love you, what reward have ye? Do not even the publicans the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? Do not even the publicans so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.” Notice the call in verse 48 to be like the Father, just as Jesus is.

From the Abrahamic covenant, God will curse those who curse you, which includes all in this Matthew 5: 43-48 passage by Jesus. So, what do you do?

Here is a prayer that addresses this:

How To Forgive Rightly:

Here is one such way to *aiteo* command for forgiveness and restitution any evil in your Land and all over the Word. We have our part in cleaning it.

“Lord, in the Name of Jesus, for evil workers of iniquity, discover, incapacitate and redeem them; I put blindness, confusion, and the fear of God like hornets upon them and their evil works (and the devil using them) so they repent and turn to the living God in righteousness, peace, and joy for salvation. I command impediments to their evil plans and equipment and mechanisms, discovery of their ambushments, and they do not discover the ambushments of the enforcers against them. I command their weapons break and they are entrapped in their own snares. I command all they have hurt recovery, and

Walking in Life

restitution for them. I command righteous captors, the legal system, and judges to treat them rightly for repentance. I command courageous witnesses, and the legal system to be protected, and to come forward. I break the devil off of these workers of iniquity, and command good ministers to them that they turn from their wicked ways, and seek the Lord effectively all their days. All, in the Name of Jesus!”

You do not have to “feel” you have forgiven; you choose to remember no more. As they repeat their offenses, repeat your, “Bless them that curse you, pray for those who spitefully abuse you...” Repeat until you can do it in joy.

Use the above prayer. It blesses these workers of iniquity, sets them free, and heals their evil works, and keeps your heart right. 1 Cor 6:7-11;

You do not ignore their evils; you go for their source, the devils behind them. You are commanding blindness, confusion, and evil fear over them and the demons behind them.

You are *agape* loving them in getting them free and turning to the Lord.

BATTLE:

This battle is real, and God provides His armour for us to use in this, our assigned battle or wrestling match. Even if you don’t want to be in a battle, the devil is trying to rob, kill, and destroy you without mercy. John 10:10.

In dealing with Christ’s spiritual dominion to execute John 10:10, it is always better to always attack satan, and not worry about the little guys. Why mess with the little guys when you have total dominion in the Name of Jesus over their king?

Luke 10:19 “Behold (*make this change your world view and life*), I (*Jesus*) give unto you *exousia/pre-permission authority* power to tread (*multiple times*) on serpents and scorpions, and over all the *dunamis/power-works* of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you. 20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.” Yahoo! My name is written in Heaven! Yahoo!

My *aiteo* commands are as if speaking for God as a prophet or a Born Again son of God. If I get discernment that smaller demon entities are involved, I may or may not deal with them, such as infirmity, sickness, pride, defeat, poverty, cancer, dementia, etc. Instead, I just attack “the devil” with the Name of Jesus.

Walking in Life

There are lots of spiritual warfare teachings that deal with the imps, yet the issue is satan, the one you also have authority over. Expel him and you get all the others in one shot.

Here is another direction to follow:

Matt 16:18 “And I (*Jesus*) say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; **and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.**”

This is a command to the church. The term “gates” means the seat of authority, the place where rulers and judges sit, and make decrees and judgments. This means for us to remove all authority and works of the devil, anywhere.

Healing Command for self: Here is a typical *aiteo* command: “In the Name of Jesus, I am free of the law of sin and death, for the greater law of the Spirit of *zoe* life in Jesus Christ has made me free; devil go, body be whole, mind be right, DNA be right, no adverse effects, and flesh like a child’s for the kingdom of God is in me, body be healed! Life, in the Name of Jesus. Amen, and Thank You Father, this is already done, for by the stripes of Jesus I was healed. Ya-hoo! I command *zoe* life to me, my family and all my *oikos* and their *oikos*, now in the Name of Jesus, thank You Lord, YAHOO! YAHOO! YAHOO!” (Revise the wording to fit any situation.)

A description of our warfare:

2 Cor 10:3 “For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons (*of Redemption Truth*) of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;) [*These are strong-holds of the traditions of men that hold us in bondage with erroneous thinking. Curry Blake calls these “sacred cows,” ready for slaughter.*]

5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge (*of a Jesus-duplicate able to disciple others into Jesus-duplicates*) of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ (*as Jesus would think and handle them, refuting error with Redemption Truth*);

6 And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.”

One aspect of our warfare is with Redemption Truth written on human hearts by right faith-actions. As Jesus demonstrated, Redemption Truth is to be enforced with signs and wonders as in Acts 10:38, and all His miracles in the

Walking in Life

Gospel. So, it is not just academic truth, but demonstrated truth of Luke 4:17-20.

As Paul said, the Gospel preached in signs and wonders. Rom 15:18-19.

The second aspect of our war is directly against the devil and his works of robbing, killing, and destroying. John 10:10; Acts 10:38.

God's Assignment: Paul informs us again of our assigned battle. Here the emphasis is in attacking the devil and his works directly:

Eph 6:10-20 "Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the *dunamis miracle ability/power* of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. (*Remember, God is a man of war, a warrior. Exodus 15:3.*)

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. [*This means our assigned war is against all the demonic forces against us and God, personally, in our communities, nation, and the world. See Luke 10:19 for what this looks like.*]

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. [*There will be times when it looks as if the devil is winning, and there is no way for God to do His promises; this is the "evil day." When it looks as if the love and miracle power of God are not happening, this is when you rise up in continual right faith-actions and attack the devil over the issues with right aiteo commands and decrees of Redemption Truth, and the other right faith-actions unto joy behaviors. 1 Cor 15:57-58.*]

14 Stand (*in continual right faith-actions unto joy actions for zoe life*) therefore, having your loins girt about with truth (*of Redemption Facts from much repetition and meditation for heart writing*), and having on the breastplate of righteousness (*in the New Creation you are made the righteousness of God in Jesus with the nature of Jesus as a Jesus—duplicate, that is, the new man self-identity to think, speak, and act as Jesus would with confidence in God by His Word.*);

15 And your feet shod (*with cleats of Redemption Truth in a renewed mind that will not get into evil fear, terror, or dismay, but attack the enemy back in the Name of Jesus, and set captives free*) with the preparation of the gospel of peace (*any battle requires preparation, which is what the right faith-action lifestyle will prepare you for, otherwise you will have to prepare and maintain*

Walking in Life

with continual right faith-actions unto joy actions to release divine zoe life, while you are in the fight; you do this with diligence when it is hard and when it is easy);

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith (*continual, zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions soaked with Redemption Truth*), wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked (*by continually washing your mind with the water of the Word of our Redemption*).

17 And take the helmet (*renewed mind*) of salvation (*to control your thinking that Jesus already won this battle, the devils must submit to you in the Name of Jesus; this is a good work already prepared for you to walk in Eph 2:10; and you are to follow His right faith-action footsteps to victory as in 1 Cor 15:57-58 by a renewed mind, bringing every thought captive to the obedience of Christ in Redemption Truth with thanksgiving, praise, and joy*), and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God (*you battle with right faith-actions unto joy actions for divine zoe life, by commanding the Redemption promises of God to become and the devil's works to go, in aiteo commands*):

18 Praying always (*without ceasing, this is your Jesus-duplicate lifestyle*) with all (*kinds and forms of*) prayer and supplication in the Spirit (*including Holy Spirit tongues*), and watching (*in continual observation and hitting again until every aiteo command is fulfilled*) thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints; (*While in your battle for yourself and/or yours, you add in other saints, especially those who are going through the same things, as we all have tribulations of the devil. 1 Peter 5:8-9.*)

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the (*zoe life*) mystery (*of Christ in us the hope of glory*), of the gospel, (*include all Gospel preachers and ministers.*)

20 For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly (*clearly and with confidence*), as I ought to speak."

Look at Eph 6:10 for *zoe life-releasing, right faith-action equipment, attitudes, and actions for victory.*

Eph 6:10"Finally, my brethren, be strong (*in the continual right faith-action lifestyle*) in the Lord, and in the *dunamis/miracle power (ability)* of his might."

What is this power God is talking about? Consider:

Eph 1:16-23

16 "(*I, Paul*), cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

Walking in Life

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge *(of a Jesus-duplicate able to disciple other Jesus-duplicates)* of him:

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, *[Holy Spirit is praying through Paul for all believers that our eyes be opened to see and celebrate what God has invested in us, and what He will get out of us as His inheritance. We are God's treasured Promised Land of Jesus freely living in and through us for Father God.]*

19 And what is the exceeding greatness of his *dunamis*/miracle power to usward who believe *(by continual right faith-actions to release divine zoe life)*, according to the working of his mighty *dunamis*/miracle power *(ability)*,

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places,

21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.”

You are part of the Body of Christ, and how Jesus will fill the universe with Himself, in verse 23. No wonder God wants you to know this, and the devil fights tooth and nail to keep you from knowing and operating the *zoe* life of this!

Now look at verses Eph 1:19-21; this includes all God’s power that He used to raise Jesus from the grip of Satan and his evil demonic empire, to raise Jesus and all mankind from the dead, and heal all of us to the level of Jesus. This is the entire human race, from Adam to the last one. What is the number? God only knows, but would a trillion-trillion cover it? It is power beyond measure!

All that power is available to you, as you believe in right faith-actions to release divine *zoe* life! (Eph 1:19) You cannot out-believe God; so, whatever you need, there is no limit! Eph 3:20. So, all the power God used to raise Jesus and the entire human race, and set us above all creation, is available to you!

Walking in Life

That is the level of power available to you to enforce His covenant promises on any situation you are aware of, on earth or in this universe, i.e., the work of His hands. Gen 1:26-28; Psalm 8:6; Heb 1:7-9.

And this is the power you are to be strong in, to meditate on, to ponder, consider, and apply with your right faith-action, *aiteo* commands. Eph 6:10.

Now, you start to put on the rest of the armor of God, all of which are really attitudes based on God's promises and Redemption Facts. This culminates with the sword of the spirit, the word of God on your lips in *aiteo* commands to shatter any evil dominion for God. All of these are produced by the right faith-action, *zoe* life lifestyle over New Covenant, Redemption Facts.

Then, after you have done your spirit warring, then you launch out into *agape* love in Eph 6:18-20. That is praying for others, blessing them to walk in all the covenant blessings, and for Gospel preachers to preach effective truth, Rom 15:19; Luke 10:19; Matt 10:1, Mark 16:15-20.

For Christians, Peter commands us:

1 Peter 5:8-9 "Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: 9 whom resist (*fight by right faith-actions unto joy actions*) steadfast in the faith (*continual right faith-actions to keep your soul filled with divine zoe life*), knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world."

Resist means to not only defend yourself and yours, but to go out and seek to destroy the devil and his works as a Jesus-duplicate. You do not wait passively for them to come to you; instead, you go out and seek them out.

This is Jesus-duplicate "stuff": Heb 2:14 "Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he (*Jesus*) also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; 5 and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage."

This is the kind of bondage God hates. See Psalm 103.

Heb 1:8 "But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows."

Walking in Life

If hating is hard for you, go to a children's ward of suffering babies, and let righteous indignation rise in righteous compassion as a son of God, who has the God of all power within them to set them free.

Notice, Holy Spirit repeats again the war message of Deut 28:7; we will win if we fight in right faith-actions, but we are to stay in the fight until we get the victory. So, do not be surprised at any fiery ordeal you or yours experience; go through it attacking with right faith-actions knowing victory is assured, if you will stand and fight in right faith-actions that release divine *zoe* life.

1 Cor 15:57-58 "But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. 58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmovable, always abounding in the (*right faith-action, zoe life releasing*) work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your (*right faith-action, zoe life releasing*) labour (*to exhaustion*) is not in vain in the Lord."

God tells us we have the victory; so, keep at it in right faith-actions until you win! The blessings are yours, but you have to fight for them, just as Israel had to take the Promised Land. And yes, many of them will seem as giants!

Jesus came to confirm the promises to Abraham for us Gentiles:

Rom 15:8-9 "Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers (*Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob*): 9 and that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy (*of including us in the Abrahamic Covenant in Jesus*); as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy Name."

James 4:7 "Submit yourselves therefore to God (*do it His way in continual right faith-actions*). Resist the devil, and he will flee from you."

As Curry Blake said, "If it had not been my own daughter, I would not have fought to raise her from the dead so hard." Curry kept shouting to silence the defeat in his mind. The issue was not God's will, but will you fight in continual right faith-actions, *zoe* life, with focused intensity, to manifest His will?

1 Tim 6:11-16

11 "But thou, O man (*or woman*) of God, flee these (*carnal, less-than-Jesus*) things; and follow (*press in hard labor*) after righteousness (*being a Jesus-duplicate*), godliness (*holiness as a Jesus-duplicate*), faith (*continual right faith-actions*), *agape/love*, patience (*reliable consistency when it is hard and when it is easy*), meekness (*gentleness toward men, ruthless against the devil*).

Walking in Life

12 “Fight (*struggle for victory against an adversary*) the good fight of faith (*continual right faith-actions to release divine zoe life*), *lambano*/lay hold (*by continual right faith-actions*) on eternal *zoe*/life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 “I give thee charge in the sight of God, who *zao*/quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession;

14 “That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ (*as your permanent lifestyle*):

15 “Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

16 “Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.”

Rom 12:21 “Do not let yourself be overcome by evil, but overcome (master) evil with good (*by continual divine, zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions*).” AMP.

Rom 13:1 “The night is far gone and the day is almost here. Let us then drop (fling away) the works *and* deeds of darkness and put on the [full] armor of light (*by continual zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions*).” AMP.

John 17:16 “They are not of the world, even as I (*Jesus*) am not of the world.”

The new creation is no more part of the world than Jesus was.

John 17:23 “I (*Jesus*) in them, and thou (*Father-God*) in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast *agape*/loved them, as thou hast *agape*/loved me.”

Father-God loves the new man even as He loves Jesus Christ. This means you! Yahoo!

Father hears the *aiteo* demands of the New Creation, even as He heard (and still hears) Christ because that one calls in the Name of Jesus. This new man can bring the Omnipotent Creator to action on his or her behalf by using the authority and power of the Name of Jesus. Phil 2:8-11; John 14:12-15.

John 16:23 “And in that day ye shall *aiteo*/ask (*demand, require, and expect as due by covenant promise with focused intention in determined will, knowing Jesus has met all the requirements for us*) me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto

Walking in Life

you, Whatsoever ye shall *aiteo/ask (demand, require, and expect as due by covenant promise with focused intention in determined will, knowing Jesus has met all the requirements for us)* the Father in my Name, he will give it you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked (*requested*) nothing in my Name: *aiteo/ask (demand, require, and expect as due by covenant promise with focused intention in determined will, knowing Jesus has met all the requirements for us)*, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.” See Marl 11:22-24; Yahoo!

God wants your joy to be full by answered *aiteo* commands of the covenant promises. This is in the category of joy beyond expression. Yahoo!

How limitless in power and authority is the life of the one who has been made a New Creation in Him!

Rom 1:16 “For I (*Paul*) am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ (*this zoe life, miracle power in Jesus, Gospel*): for it is the *dunamis/miracle ability and power* of God unto salvation (*healing everything to Heaven on Earth*) to everyone that believeth (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*); to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. 17 For therein (*this zoe life, miracle power in Jesus, Gospel*) is the righteousness (*Jesus duplication*) of God revealed from faith (*continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*) to faith (*continual right faith-actions lifestyle*): as it is written, The just (*those made the righteousness of God in Jesus as a Jesus-duplicate*) shall *zao/live (in miracle power and answered prayer)* by faith (*continual zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions*).” Hab 2:4.

This promise, “The just shall *chay-zao/live* from right faith-actions to right faith-actions,” was given to the people just before the Babylonians came in and destroyed millions with only a few thousand left. Of those few survivors were the four Hebrew children, with one, Daniel ending up ruling Babylon.

This same Daniel got the revelations of the final victory of King Jesus at the End of Days. Their obedience in right faith-actions kept them alive when others died. This is the promised power of continual right faith-actions.

And we have a similar warning, advance notice, in Hebrews 3 and 4.

My Confession:

My introduction: “I pray; God heals; want some?”

“I touch people with my hands, and their bodies change for the better.”

“What is going on in your life that could be much better? I know a Guy who can and will fix anything. Want some?”

The Secret:

1 John 5:14 "And this is the confidence (*frankness, bluntness*) that we have in him, that, if we *aiteo/ask (demand, require, and expect as due by covenant promise with focused intention in determined will)* anything according to his will (*His covenant promises are always His will*), he heareth us:

¹⁵ And if we know (*be aware, behold*) that he hear us, whatsoever we *aiteo/ask (demand, require, and expect as due by covenant promise with focused intention in determined will)*, we know that we have the *aiteo/petitions (commands)* that we *aiteo/desired (focused intention in determined will)* of him."

Mark 11:22 "And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God (*marginal rendering: or operate faith like God does*).

²³ For verily I (*Jesus*) say unto you, That whosoever shall say (*command*) unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe (*by continual zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions*) that those things which he saith (*in aiteo command*) shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith (*commands*).

²⁴ Therefore I (*Jesus*) say unto you, What things soever ye *aiteo/desire (command, require, and expect as due by covenant promise with focused intention in determined will)*, when ye pray, believe (*by continual zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions*) that ye *lambano/receive (guaranteed to be given)* them, and ye shall have them."

Rom 15:8 "Now I (*Paul*) say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers (*Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob*)."

This means that every work Jesus did, from His miracle birth, to changing water into wine, to healing, to being raised from the dead, were all acts to confirm the Abrahamic Covenant, and you are in that same covenant by grace!

Heb 10:38-39

³⁸ Now the just shall *chayah-zao/live by faith (continual zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions/the ways of God)*: but if any man draw back (*from the zoe life-releasing, right faith-action lifestyle*), my (*God's*) soul shall have no pleasure in him.

³⁹ But we are not of them who draw back (*from the right faith-action lifestyle to release the promises of God*) unto perdition (*doom, life without operating all the promises*); but of them that

Walking in Life

believe (*by continual zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions in the ways of God*) to the *sozo*/saving of the soul (*into the new man, Jesus-duplicate life*).”

PRINCIPLES OF FAITH

Never back off a word of God you have applied. Keep in right faith-actions unto joy actions until victory.

Some miracles are time intensive. For less time, build up more *zoe* in advance.

Stirring/building yourself up in power takes about the same time, just before the ministry, not during it. Keep up the right faith-action lifestyle to be ready.

Faith has it from God before you see it!

Faith celebrates God in joy before you see it!

Faith praises God before it sees it.

Faith gives exuberant thanks to God before it sees it.

When I doubt, I look at Abraham. It only took 3 months of continual right faith actions for his miracle to start making that baby. I bet they did 6-12 hours a day.

Aim for 3-6 hours a day in right faith actions until you see the results.

If they die on you, keep at it, how else can you raise the dead?

You have the *zoe* life; like anything worthwhile, it does take right God-work to manifest it. If Jesus spent 3-6 hours a day in right faith-actions, why not you?

SECOND LAST WORDS: If I can be of any help, please do not hesitate to contact me. See the Ministry Page below, after the Bibliography.

FM2 Recent Events: I was updating *The Battle Prayer for Divine Healing, FM2*, to make it more scriptural and address my wandering mind. It was quite an effort, I had to take a pdf version of FM2 and convert it to a Word document. This process is about 95% effective, so a 700 page book of some 25,000 words would have about 1,000 in-accurate conversion words scattered throughout the book. So I had to read the book in earnest to find and fix every one.

Since all of my book sales for the last 5 years were digital versions on Amazon or pdf, I decided to make a digital version, where page count does not matter so much. While paying the author for all the time and resources spent in writing a book, most of the direct cost of a book is in the printing of the pages. Digital versions never get printed, except for those who want one and can print it themselves. So people read them on iPads, tablets, and cellphones

Walking in Life

or computer screens. So with a digital version in view, FM2 grew to about 1,140 pages.

As I updated FM2, I also used it on the various ministry opportunities that showed up from either Christian groups, email contacts, our friends and/or family. As I sought to keep focused on a multi-hour prayer battle, I kept revising the material in the Battle Prayer.

One known fruit of this was a 9 year-old girl, who had intense abdominal pain, and upon a scan they saw lesions or cancer markers in all of her internal organs, including the liver and pancreas – usually a death sentence. The family was in trauma. Also they saw cancer markers in her blood indicating some form of leukemia. We heard about her, and launched into the Battle Prayer for her. Since the girl was about 500 miles away, her in North Carolina and me in Pennsylvania, we did not get constant updates. Jesus did it again! YAHOO! Thank You, Lord. YAHOO! YAHOO!

I did not keep track of time, so probably ministered for her about 1-3 hours throughout each day for about 2 weeks. We first got reports the pain was gone, then that the internal scans showed no markers or lesions on her organs. Later blood tests revealed no blood cancer. YAHOO! YAHOO! Jesus did it again! YAHOO! Thank You, Lord. YAHOO! YAHOO!

I suspect she was out of the hospital rather quickly, within a day or two after we first heard about it and immediately started Battle Prayer ministry, but, as often happens in long-distance healing ministry, was not told. Even after the last blood healing results, and she was home, I kept at it for a few days more as the Battle Prayer for her was also working on other related issues.

This surprised the medical people involved. Once they confirmed she appeared well, they sent her home. As this is happening all over the earth, the medical industry has formal terms for this. They call it: SR, or spontaneous remission or recovery.

The printed version of FM2, copyright 2011, has always worked, but some did not follow the program. One man read just the prayer commands of the 28 prayers and ignored all the other Scriptures, where we draw the *zoe* life from. His results were less than desired. Another man took the 2011 FM2, and on a 5-day trip to Africa, delivered over 100 immediate divine-healings. He lost count due to the large crowds, but he also knew many others got healed also over time. Another used the same printed, 2011 FM2, to start an exciting and effective evangelistic ministry.

Walking in Life

We have another friend who started reading the FM2, but quit. She was told over 2 years ago she would not live 6 months. We started including her in our Battle Prayers. Three years later, he is still alive and doing well. The problem is her mind has never been renewed on redemption truth, so we keep ministering for her at a distance. She will not die of cancer! In the Name of Jesus, so be it! Amen! YAY!

While there are more changes in the updated FM2, most include a Christian Worker's Confession interspersed within the 28 Battle Prayers for continual mind renewing and encouragement, a few more words added to the Glossary, a new chapter on the Will, a section on Redemption truths and the Great Commission, and more helpful tips in preparation for using the Battle Prayer. Also scattered throughout are answers to various questions or comments we have received over the years.

As I am still looking for more questions and comments to go to final, I have posted FM2-2024 v.198, on the website Articles page where anyone can download it for free. If this is you, please let us know what you think, and/or how it worked for you. It is full of redemption truth that Jesus can confirm.

As we had in the 2011 version, FM2-2024 is set up so in a crises, you can go straight to the Battle Prayer and start using it to keep someone alive unto full healing, and then go back and study the other material to continual mind renewing into redemption truth. This is a vital part in preventing the illness to re-appear and again try to kill the subject, see Matt 12:45. Technically you do not lose a healing, rather the devil returns and tries again, and if the person will not fight or call for help, the devil will win. It requires the right faith-action lifestyle to keep free and to free others.

1 Tim 6:11 "But, as for you, O man (*woman*) of God, these things be constantly fleeing. But be as constantly eagerly seeking to acquire righteousness, godly piety, faith, divine and self-sacrificial love, steadfastness, gentleness. Be constantly engaging in the contest (*long military campaign*) of the *pistis*/Faith (*right faith-action lifestyle*), which contest (*war*) is marked by its beauty of technique (*by continual right faith-actions*). Take possession of the eternal *zoe*/life (*by continual right faith-actions*) into a participation of which you were called and concerning which you gave testimony to your agreement with the good profession [you made] in the presence of many witnesses." KSW

Walking in Life

APPENDIX

♦ AITEO - Prayer God Answers

AITEO: One word that may seem new or different to many modern readers is the Greek word, *aiteo*, pronounced: ahee-teh'-o. It is Strong's NT, No 154, and is found 71 times in the New Testament in 68 verses. See also my more complete article on Aiteo as a Power Key with God, "Aiteo – Demand as Due:" www.CovenantPeaceMinistries.com/Articles .

Look at Jesus' expression "ask" found in the Gospels. Most often it is *aiteo*, and *aiteo* is found in almost every instruction or discussion on prayer throughout the New Testament.

This *aiteo* is translated with many different words in the New Testament, including: ask; desire; petitions; and as prayer and supplication requests. These all translate the Greek work *AITEO*. When this word is used in the Greek New Testament in relation to God, it always means "to ask in the strongest manner possible (*demand, require and expect as due by covenant promise with focused intention in determined will for the will of God to be done*)" based on one or more promises of God previously given.

When this word is used in relation to a "thing" or a "whatsoever" it always means to "demand or command". In the context of Matt 16:19, *aiteo* is related to "binding and loosing whatsoever" or things. Therefore, *AITEO* should be translated in every case, by our English word "command." See also Mark 11:21-24; Matt 21:21-22.

Since this may seem a new concept, think of it as commanding for God as a prophet, or a Born Again, son of God, or the king you are made to be in Jesus. Jesus used several different words to command spiritual results in physical manifestation, including "be healed," "get up and walk," "rise," and "come forth," demons to "come out," or storms to "be at peace." All of these are *aiteo* commands for Holy Spirit power to be applied for beneficial results. Look at these Old Testament passages from the Psalms to see where Jesus got His understanding of *aiteo* prayer. The command words are in bold.

Walking in Life

Ps 4:1 “**Hear me when I call, O God** of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me when I was in distress; **have mercy upon me**, and **hear my prayer**.”

Ps 17:1 “**Hear the right, O Lord, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer**, that goeth not out of feigned lips.”

Ps 27:7 “**Hear, O Lord**, when I cry with my voice: **have mercy also upon me, and answer me**. 8 When thou saidst, Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, Lord, will I seek. 9 **Hide not thy face** far from me; **put not thy servant away** in anger: thou hast been my help; leave me not, **neither forsake me**, O God of my salvation.”

Here are more *aiteo* type Old Testament prayers: Ps 28:1; 31:1;35:1; 39:12; 54:1; 55:1; 61:1; 64:1; 69:1; 84:8; 86:1; 86:6; 88:2; 90:12; 102:1; 119:169; 141:1; 142:6; Dan 9:17. Or See “Article: Aiteo – A Key to Power in God” on my Article website page.

<https://www.covenantpeaceministries.com/Articles.html> These are passages from 95 Psalms with commands.

This style or attitude is also found in the “Our Father,” where Jesus describes how to pray to God as He did. By the question from the apostles, what Jesus was doing was different to them, yet they saw, numerous times, Jesus got results when no one else did. So, they wanted to learn how to pray like He did. Now, they seemed to believe that if they prayed like Jesus did, they could get the same results as Jesus, from Jesus’ Kingdom teaching. Jesus seemed to agree, so, He explained how to use *aiteo* prayer to move Heaven and Earth to respond as directed:

Matt 6:8-11 “Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye *aiteo/ask* (*demand, require, and expect as due by covenant promise in focused intention in determined will*) him.

9 “**After this manner therefore pray ye**: Our Father which art in heaven, **Hallowed** be thy Name.

10 “Thy kingdom **come**. Thy will **be done** in earth, as it is in heaven.

11 “**Give** us this day our daily bread...” (The command case words are in bold.)

Now, look for the traditional “begging” words. That is right; there are none. If Jesus taught to pray this way to get results, who is going to refute Him? You will find *aiteo* used this way in this book, with many results described. Jesus nor the apostles ever asked God to heal anyone.

Intercession (as in the work of continued begging prayer) in the manner of begging God for promises, not in the New Covenant, is a different matter and

Walking in Life

not part of New Convent/Testament divine healing or blessings. The problem is not trying to move an unwilling God, but ignorance of the ways of God that allow a loving God to do good.

The issue is not some perverted sense of the timing or sovereignty of God, but ignorance that lets the devil run over us, laughing at us, all the way. God, through Jesus, in His sovereign will, has clarified prayer by the teaching of Jesus. Thus, God says, Hos 4:6 "My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge (*rightly applied*): because thou hast rejected knowledge (*rightly applied*), I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children." Even our children suffer from this lack of rightly-applied knowledge.

We are not destroyed, in weakness, sickness, and sleep (die early and miserable deaths) by administrative decisions of God, but by our own arrogant ignorance, and then, in our ignorance, error, and pain, we turn around and blame it on God. That is the way the devil acts, not God. For different results, you need to renew your mind into the gospel of Christ in you, the hope of heaven, for the glory of the Lord to fill the earth through you, in this life.

The issue is not more power with God, as if it relates to power within yourself. As Christians, we have indwelling Holy Spirit who is the power of God. We are commanded to operate *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions, continually. It is not a lack of power, but a lack of understanding to doing the ways of God to release the One in you who eagerly desires to heal and deliver all. Hos 4:6. 1 John 4:4 "Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world." The "he" in you is Jesus by Holy Spirit in fullness. That "he" that is in the world, even still after the death and glorification of Jesus, is Satan or the devil.

Jesus commanded the disciples and they were commanded to disciple us in this: Luke 10:19 "Behold (*stop and make this change your life and especially your next actions*), I give unto you *exousia*/power (*authority, pre-permission commission, and the resources of heaven*) to tread on (*crush, destroy, and remove*) serpents and scorpions, and over all the *dunamis*/power (*ability, and oppression, lordship*) of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you. 20 Notwithstanding in this, rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven." Yahoo!

Walking in Life

That word *exousia*/power is about authority exercised over an enemy for something causing a condition not like Heaven on Earth. In *exousia* you have all the power to heal or reverse any robbing, killing, and destroying works of the devil. *Exousia* also means you have pre-permission to execute the commands of God. You see the situation, and if it needs or fits a covenant promise, you already have authorization to act as a Jesus-duplicate. See Psalm 103:6. You are His Dominion Agent to exercise His dominion to make Heaven on Earth as a Jesus World Changer.

You use commands to exert the necessary authority, much like a police officer to a criminal. If God has given us this job, He will not take it away from you. Rom 11:29. Our battle is against the devil, not our Heavenly Father; He is our Helper. Our *aiteo* tell Him what we want done, so He can help us. Heb 13:6. A modern common usage is in, “God Bless You, in the Name of Jesus.”

Do your part in *aiteo* commands so God can do His part. Since *aiteo* means to demand, require, and expect as due by covenant promise with focused intensity, then what is “due” are the covenant promises of God that God has said are ours. Heb 6:11-12. From Jesus we learn that we are to *aiteo* those promises for God to manifest them. This is what God has said He will do.

As we *aiteo*, we are to know: Isa 55:10 “For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater: 11 so shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.” Here God tells us He is watching how we respond to His word so He can perform what He has promised. Here God tells us His word is of more power than His Name.

Ps 138:2 “I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy Name for thy *chesed*-lovingkindness and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy Name.” His Name is our access to God. We are to use His Name to release His covenant promises, His word, on the earth. The general principle is to find a promise of God in the Scriptures and *aiteo* Him to perform it; and for whatever is resisting it to *aiteo/go*; and the situation to become as you *aiteo* it, all in Jesus’ Name.

It is like your *aiteo* command punches through the veil of satan’s darkness in this world and gets your command to God. Notice in Genesis 1, this universe

Walking in Life

was created by such commands. This process has not changed, the Psalms are full of them, and Jesus re-emphasized it.

Those great prayer scriptures in John 14-16 all use this word *aiteo* for ask. Here is just one: John 14:12 “Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth (*by continual right faith-actions*) on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father. 13 And whatsoever ye shall *aiteo/ask* (*require-demand-expect as due by covenant promise in focused intention in determined will*) in my Name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.” As you see in this case, wherever the Greek word is *aiteo*, I added in a version of the phrase, “require-demand-expect as due by covenant promise” behind the translated word.

Now, in Jesus all the covenant promises are ours in Christ. This means we have a wealth of things promised as “due” that we can *aiteo* to bring them to earth for ours and other’s benefit. 2 Cor 1:19 “For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me and Silvanus and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea. 20 For all the promises of God in him (*Jesus*) are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.” This means you can have every promise of God that uses the faith process, the way of God, we call, *aiteo* prayer. See also Heb 4:1-2, 11-13.

Jesus repeats this *aiteo* commanding prayer in the cursing of the fig tree in Mark 11:14-24. After giving *aiteo* commands to the mountain, Jesus explains: Mark 11:24 “Therefore I (*Jesus*) say unto you, What things soever ye *aiteo/desire* (*command, require and expect as due by covenant promise with focused intention in determined will, knowing all the requirements have been met by Jesus*), when ye pray, believe (*by zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions*) that ye *lambano/receive* them (*holding onto it until you get it*), and ye shall have them.” See also Matt 17:20; 21:21; Luke 17:6.

Jesus emphasizes this again: Matt 21:22 “And all things, whatsoever ye shall *aiteo/ask* in prayer, believing (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*), ye shall *lambano/receive*.”

So the chief question to settle, is, “Will you pray as Jesus commanded, or will you do it “better” in your own way?”

If you continue on your own way, be prepared to handle the people who do not get blessed (*die, remain crippled, impoverished, etc.*) because you chose a way after your own heart.

Jesus emphasizes this: Matt 21:22 “And all things, whatsoever ye shall *aiteo/ask* (*commanding, requiring, and expecting as due by covenant promises*)

Walking in Life

with focused intention in determined will) in prayer, believing (*by continual, zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions*), ye shall *lambano*/receive.”

Jesus teaches that whatsoever you need use *aiteo* commands to release God to do it for you. And in both Mark 11:24 and Matt 6:8; 21:22, Jesus calls *aiteo* as right prayer.

Jesus makes it clear that by His definition, right prayer for “whatsoever,” i.e., anything that is needed, is *aiteo* commanding prayer. Jesus applies the “whatsoever” or “anything” with *aiteo* and commanding prayer in John 14:12-14; Mark 11:24; Matt 17:20; Matt 21:22; John 15:7.

Jesus caps-off the power of prayer commands by saying: Matt 17:20 “...nothing shall be impossible unto you.”

These passages as taught by Jesus tell us that anything we need from God, including all His covenant promises, are to be released with *aiteo* commanding prayer and not begging prayer.

I don’t know about you, but if my Lord Jesus Christ tells me *aiteo* commanding prayer can deliver for me “anything” or “whatsoever” I need as His Dominion Agent, then this also covers and trumps any kind of traditional begging prayer. This does not necessarily mean other kinds of prayer will not get answers, but since Jesus and the early believers seemed to operate in rather quick, up to instant, answered prayers, I think that is the path for me.

God cannot curse us as Jesus became a curse for us, Gal 3:13-14. So, if you are one who has Holy Spirit, God will not curse you. Sickness is a curse listed in Deut 28. Divine healing in the Name of Jesus is “blessing” to release a curse.

God does not give sickness to teach us; He gives Holy Spirit and the Scriptures for that. If your need is for divine healing, I recommend my book, *Battle Prayer for Divine Healing*, FM2.

Aiteo commands with *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions are how we get healing and any other covenant promise, or blessing” of God. Use *Aiteo* for command; *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions for power to do it. See Eph 3:20.

Applying AITEO:

1. Know the promises of God (there are some 8,000 listed, of which 60 promises are in the Covenant of Abraham) so you can command them to become with focused intention in determined will for God’s will to become.
2. Never back off a Word or Promise you have applied. Keep it alive in your faith. Keep in right faith-actions BEFORE and UNTIL you see it done.

Walking in Life

3. Use the Name of Jesus as your access to God and your authority over the devil and creation.
 4. You are your brother's keeper. Every problem you see is a call from God for you to exercise His dominion over in the Name and power of Jesus.
 5. Be aggressive in your *aiteo* commanding with focused intention in determined will. Jesus said you are to apply *aiteo* for "anything," "whatsoever," or "what you need" of His Covenant Promises. Likewise, with *dabar*, you speak to control, stop, start, shift, form, or shape.
 6. Develop power with personal time in Holy Spirit doing tongues, affirmations, Bible reading, singing Scripture songs, meditation, and proclamation.
 7. When you *aiteo*, you are to speak for God as if He is speaking through you. You command as a prophet, a king, and a son of God in all authority.
-

♦ Faith - Right Faith-Actions

The English word "faith" is like the word, "walk." To take a walk (here "walk" is used as a noun) means to move your legs faster than standing still, and to move in a direction. So "walk" is a noun describing an action. The word "run" is similar. If I am going to "take a run," I am going to move my legs faster than walking. Here, both words, "walk" and "run," are verbs used as nouns that describe action.

No corresponding physical action, and you are neither walking nor running. You may claim you are walking or running, but with no physical evidence, you are not speaking truth. The word "faith" is similar; it is a noun describing physical action, the actions of "faithing" or "believing" or "cleaving to God." Without action there is no faith or believing or cleaving (See James 1:22, 2:20; Matt 7:21).

Note: For a fuller treatment of faith-actions, see our book, *Faith Evidence* on our website: www.CovenantPeaceMinistries.com.

The Greek Bible word translated as faith, *pistis* (Strong's NT 4102), is based on a verb, *pisteuo* (Strong's NT 4100). The original language words of *aman* (Strong's OT 539), and *pisteuo*, both translated as believe, are verbs, indicating action, and both mean "continued actions to nurture, re-persuade, maintain, cleave, and hold in your heart, and against the devil, and the current negative reality and thoughts, the assertions of the facts and promises of God, unto exuberant thanksgiving, praise, and joy behaviors."

Walking in Life

This cleaving to the promises of God in the face of evil circumstances and terrorizing fears, which say the promise cannot be, is believing. The noun *pistis*, translated as faith, means “to be in this holding and nurturing process of *pisteuo* believing.” This process or behaviors of *pisteuo-aman* believing are called “faith-actions.” Doing them in the Lord is called “right faith-actions unto joy actions.”

The Bible uses the word “faith” or “believing” to describe the daily heart or soul maintenance of zoe life-releasing, faith-actions, as well as how you operate in the face of trials or negative conditions to get the promises of God to manifest. In both situations, the actions are similar, but the emphasis may be greater in a trial than in daily heart maintenance.

What I can assure you is that in your ministry of reconciliation you will have many opportunities to believe-cleave to God by right faith-actions unto joy actions, every day. If you know of none, turn on the news and you will be feasting on such opportunities.

[Note: **Joy:** Within the right faith-actions are the commands to give exuberant thanks, praise, joy, and gladness. Occasionally, to emphasize the joy part, we add “unto joy behaviors or actions” as part of the phrase, “right faith-actions.”

Also when Jesus said: John 3:14 “And just as Moses lifted up the serpent in the desert [on a pole], so must [so it is necessary that] the Son of Man be lifted up [on the cross], [Num 21:9.] 15 **for the same effect**, In order that everyone who *pisteuo*/believes *by continual right faith-actions unto joy behaviors* in Him (*Jesus*) [who *continually* cleaves to Him, trusts *by continual right faith-actions* Him, and relies on Him] may not perish (*death, sickness, poverty, lack of zoe life*), but have eternal *zoe*/life and [actually] *zao*/live forever (*unto healing, blessing, and prosperity, even water in the desert.*)! AMP

Since the command of God in Num 21 was that Num 21:8 “And the Lord said to Moses, Make a fiery serpent [of bronze] and set it on a pole; and everyone who is bitten, when he *raah*/looks at it, shall *chay-zao*/live. 9 And Moses made a serpent of bronze and put it on a pole, and if a serpent had bitten any man, when he *nabat*/looked to the serpent of bronze [attentively, expectantly, with a steady and absorbing gaze], he *chay-zao*/lived.” AMP

Here *raah* means to look and consider unto strong emotion, positive or negative. And *nabat* means strong consideration unto joy behaviors and emotions. The snake bitten got healed of painful death by considering the brass snake on the pole unto strong joy behaviors and emotions over an expected healing from a God they hated. I cover this in more detail in my eBook, *Spirit Power Dynamics*, a free eBook on the website Articles page.

Walking in Life

We occasionally add the phrase “unto joy behaviors or actions” to remind the reader of this linkage and for them to do as part of their right faith-actions, in the same way Ps 105:3 says: “Let those who seek the Lord, rejoice.” As a general rule, since *pistis* faith is the joyful expectation of a coming good Heb 11:1, joy is again linked. In conclusion, both *pistis* faith and *pisteuo* include doing exuberant joy, thanks, and praise behaviors within their meanings, I emphasize them as this part of believing is rarely taught, that is, I never heard of it taught anywhere on the subject of Christian faith or believing.

Technically “right faith-actions” says it all, but sometimes we need reminders’.

Paul makes a strong case for exuberant joy as a regular part of Christian spiritual activities, of which few churches seem to do effectively to divine miracle results. Col 2:5 “For though I (*Paul*) be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your *pistis*/faith (*by continual right faith-actions*) in Christ.”]

Understanding and doing *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions is critical to our walking in the promises of God unto answered prayer and miracles. God tells us: “The just shall *zao*/live by *pistis* faith.” Rom 1:17; Gal 3:11, and Heb 10:38.

In expanded form: “The just (*those who get born again of God and therefore made the righteousness of God in Christ Jesus by celebrating that God raised Jesus from the dead 2000 years ago*) shall *zao*/live (*operate in the life, nature, character, dunamis miracle working power, agape love, and sound mind of God*) by *pistis*/faith (*the zoe life-releasing, right faith-action lifestyle continually – multiple times per day on a set schedule and as occasion serves*).” Also see Gal 2:20.

So if you want to walk like Jesus, which is how God says to do it, do this by continual *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy behaviors.

This biblical *pisteuo* believing, or *pistis* faith, includes three main elements:

1. The Bible facts of God and His goodness in His Bible promises, especially as seen in our redemption in the work of Jesus, the nature and character of God as seen in Jesus, the 1,050 New Testament commands that describe the right Christian life unto Jesus-duplication, and the some 8,000 promises of God in the Bible.

2. The exuberant right faith or believing actions of applying, celebrating, and enforcing these facts to the various situations of life BEFORE and UNTIL you see the promises of God manifest on Earth in this life, i.e., “not slothful” (Heb 6:11-12). Note: Doing this element in trials and temptations is included in terms like “having faith,” “trusting God,” “standing on the Word,” “stirring

Walking in Life

up,” “abiding,” “walk,” “lay hold,” “hold on,” and “loving God.” Alternate Old Testament words for faith-actions/trusting include “waiting,” “seeking,” “cleaving,” “faithfulness,” “courage,” and “wait on the Lord.” All of these are verbs requiring action.

3. The current status of your strength, nurturing, abiding, or adherence to faith facts and actions, in the face of conflicting information, feelings, and offenses. For example, you do confessions or affirmations of Bible truths to develop confidence/faith in them, and then you do them because you now believe them, and as you need them to establish confidence and courage in God by His promises in the face of trials. Used in *aiteo* commands, they become your Sword of the Spirit. Remember, the Word of God, the Sword of the Spirit, is your primary offensive weapon.

The supporting actions of *pistis* faith or *pisteuo* believing are found throughout the Bible and summarized here. These are the things we do that mix the Word of God into our hearts and release *zoe* life for blessing (Heb 4:2; 6:11-12). The only *zoe* life-releasing, faith-action that appears to be unique in emphasis in the New Testament is speaking in Holy Spirit tongues, and of course the shift from the repetitive temple sacrifices to recalling and celebrating the one-time sacrifice of Jesus. Heb 13:15-17.

What This Means to God: God sees us as He made us in Christ. Col 1:22. This is Identification.

So Holy Spirit can say through Paul that we are to reign as kings in the realm of *zoe* life through Jesus Christ our Lord. Rom 5:17-21. By grace we reign through *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions for, with, and in Him.

We are Satan’s master just as much as Jesus is. We have all of Jesus’ authority to use for Him as He would. Matt 28:18.

We reign over Satan with the Name of Jesus. Today, as sons of God, we are masters of our old enemy by right faith-actions unto joy actions. It is ours legally to use *Zoe* Life to administer it for God.

This is the reign of the “righteous ones,” those whom God calls his “righteous ones” in Christ. Those who have renewed their minds with right faith-actions unto joy actions. It is ours through the disciplines of Christ.

It is the “abundance of grace” and the “gift of righteousness.” It is the reign of righteousness. Rom 5:17-21.

We must learn to see ourselves as the Father sees us in Christ – the Redeemed victors in every field. We build this dominion, sonship, and Christ in us consciousness by a lifestyle of right faith-actions. This is Covenant Identification.

Walking in Life

Hebrews 10:38 “My righteous one shall *zao*/live by *right faith-actions* unto joy actions.” Gal 2:20-21; 3:11; Rom 1:16.

Right faith-actions unto joy actions are how we operate Divine *zoe* life.

We are those foretold righteous ones! Neh 9:27; Ob 21; Zech 10:5; Joel 2:32.

This New Creation is enthroned with Christ. We are seated with Him in the Heavenlies. Eph 2:6; Col 3:1.

The New Creation is master of the adversary. The old creation was a failure. The New Creation is a success for God by continual right faith-actions.

We have the very Nature and Life of God that makes us righteousness. It gives us access to the very Throne of God.

We can go to the Throne Room just as Jesus did in His Earth walk. I was almost tempted to say, as a child goes into his father's room or office or shop without knocking. A stranger wouldn't dare to do it.

We have a legal right to use the Name of Jesus, by adoption, sonship, family, and legally. He has given us not only the Power of Attorney, but family unity, joint-heirship to use it and walk in it. Rom 8:17; Eph 3:15.

He said: Matt 28:18 “All authority has been given unto me in Heaven and on Earth.” Jesus has all authority/pre-permission; Sin has none.

All authority is now Jesus'. Just like a policeman that has authority from his badge; we have the authority of Jesus. Not a lesser than Jesus', but the same as.

Jesus said: “Whatsoever you *aiteo* ask in my Name the Father will give it you.” John 16:23; 14:12-14; 15:7; 16:24-26.

This is dominion over the adversary. This is mastery over demonic forces and their works, all delivered and released by right faith-actions. Luke 10:19.

Right Faith-Actions: (The following is not exhaustive, and some may be duplicates for clarity.) The basic actions or elements of believing/*zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions incorporate the following information of the “faith:” in the covenant promises of God (2 Cor 1:20); our Redemption in the blood of Jesus (Eph 1:7; Col 1:14; Heb 9:12-14; Rev 12:11); and established that God is good, His mercy and grace are everlasting, and His truth endures and triumphs over all generations (Ps 100:5; 34:8; 86:5; 118:29). You do this in the following actions, remembering that glad obedience to God's commands is included in right spirit-and-truth worship. So yes, doing the 1,050 commandments is part of right worship and walking in *agape* love:

Master List:

- Make/force yourself over this biblical information to stir yourself up into exuberant thanksgiving, praise, and joy (1 Sam 30:6; 2 Cor 4:15; Eph

Walking in Life

5:20; Col 1:12; 3:17, 1 Thess 5:18; 1 Tim 1:6; Ex 35:26; Rom 12:6-8; 2 Tim 4:2; 1 Peter 4:10-11),

- Exuberant Praise continually (Heb 13:15)
- Exuberant thanksgiving and Joy (Phil 4:4-6; 1Thes 5:16-18; James 1:2),
- Blessings, speaking God's good over yourself and others, as well as to the Lord, i.e., "Bless the Lord oh my soul." (James 1:9-10; Eph 1:3-6; 1 Pet 1:3-5, Psalm 103),
- Courage building (Josh 1:5-11; Ps 31:24; Acts 28:15; 1 Sam 30:6; 1 Tim 1:6; Phil 4:4-10; 1 Cor 15:57-58; 16:13-14; 2 Cor 12:10),
- Patience/consistency in *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions when hard. (Luke 21:19; James 1:2, 4; Heb 10:36),
- Magnetizing your heart to God with affirmations of God's truth (Heb 3:1; Ps 1:2; Ps 105:1; Hab 2:2; Eph 5:19-21; Col 3:14-17),
- *Aiteo* commands in prayer/requests, as if God were speaking through you (2 Cor 4:13; Matt 6:8-13; 7:7-11; John 14:13-14; 15:7-8; 16:23-24; Phil 4:4-9; 2 Cor 4:13; 1 John 5:14-16),
- Right fasting to humble your soul (Matt 6:18; Isa 58),
- Right Holy Communion (John 6:54; 1 Cor 11:17-34, 30; Psalm 16:5; 116:3; 1 Cor 10:14-22),
- Operating gifts of Holy Spirit, especially prophecy and diverse tongues (1 Cor 12 and 14),
- Bible study and meditation by chewing the Word in your mouth to manifesting every aspect of salvation as needed, with right intention in determined will, to show yourself an approved workman of God (2 Tim 2:15, Josh 1:8; Ps 119:97; Ps 143:5) and able to manifest any aspect of salvation, as needed (2 Tim 3:15, 2 Cor 1:20; 1 Tim 4:15),
- Right consideration and self-talk, like Abraham did (Rom 4:12-21; Heb 3:1, Psalm 34),
- Believing in and glorifying the Name of Jesus (1 John 3:18-24; Heb 13:15-17; Phil 2:9-16).
- Recalling and telling of God's recorded miracles and testimonies, others you have heard of or seen, and your own (Ps 77:10-12; 78:3-7; 105:1; 119:99; 111:4; 143:5; 145:12; Isa 38:19; 63:7; Jonah 2:7; Matt 22:29; 2 Cor 1:4; Rev 12:11);
- Active patience in continual *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions (Rom 5, James 1; Phil 4:4-9; and 1 Peter 1:5-11),
- Right judgment like Jesus did (Matt 7:2; John 5:30; 7:24 and 12:47),
- Raising/lifting hands to God (Ps 28:2; 63:4; 119:48; 134:2 and Lam 3:41),

Walking in Life

- Attacking every worry, concern, evil fear, terror, dismay, or anxiety with *aiteo* prayer commands and thanksgiving (Phil 4:4-9),
- Working faith contracts (Hab 2:2),
- Speaking to yourselves in psalms, hymns and spiritual songs (tongues), making melody in your heart to the Lord, giving thanks always for all things of redemption to God the Father in the Name of the Lord Jesus, submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God. (Eph 5:19-21; Col 3:14-17; Ps 18:6), Note “speaking to yourselves” can be to yourself, or to others in the group.
- Daily exhortations by others or yourself (Heb 3:13; Titus 2:6-15),
- Operating all the gifts of Holy Spirit (1 Cor 12, 14 and Rom 12); aim for 2 hours a day,
- Healing the sick, cleansing the lepers, casting out demons, raising the dead, making the blind to see, the lame to walk, restoring anything missing, the deaf to hear, multiplying food, bringing water, controlling evil nature & storms, evangelism, and getting God’s wisdom for any problem of man anywhere, and duplicating any works of Jesus and even greater: (Mark 16:15-20; Luke 9:1-2; 10:9, 18-20; Matt 8:15-16; 10:6-8; 28:24; Psalm 91; Acts 1:8; 3; 5:16; 8:7; 10:34-39; 28:5; Rom 16:20; 8:31-39; Heb 13:5-6; Rev 11:5; 12:11; 2 Tim 1:7; Isa 26:6; Psalm 103; John 14:12-14; 15:7-8; 16:23-24)
- Public reading of and/or listening to the Scriptures (1 Tim 4:13; Deut 17:19; Jos 1:8; Acts 6:4; Deut 17:19),
- Writing the Scriptures to get them into your soul. (Deut 17:18; Jer 30:2;)
- Reading and meditating on the Scriptures (fill your mind in muttering, singing, pondering) (Josh 1:5-8; 1 Tim 4:14; Psalm 1:2; 46:10-11; 63:6; 77:12; 104:34; 105:5; 119:15, 23, 48, 97, 99, 148; 143:5; Acts 5:4; Jer 15:6; Ezek 3:1)
- And doing acts of *agape* love, all in the Name of Jesus (Matt 10:8; 22:39; 28:19-20; Mark 12:31, 16:15-20; and Luke 10:9).
- Getting a job so you have money to give to others. (Eph 4:28; 1Thess 3:10-12; 4:12; Proverbs 13:4)
- Praying for more laborers into God’s fields. (Matt 9:38; Luke 10:2)
- Keeping short accounts with God. (Eph 4:26; Deut 24:15; 1 Thess 5:6-28; Gen 12:3; 27:29; Mark 11:25-26; Matt 6:12-15; Eph 4:32; Col 3:13; James 2:13)

Walking in Life

- Doing the 1,050 New Testament commandments in gladness and joy. (1 Thess 1:6; 2:14; 4:1-8; 2 Thess 2:15; 3:6-10; 5:14-28; Phil 3:17; 4:9; 1 Cor 11:1;)
- Blessing them who curse you, etc. (Matt 5:44; Luke 6:28; Rom 12:14)
- Build power with bold preaching (Eph 6:19-20; Acts 10:42; Rom 1:15-18; Col 1:28; 2 Tim 1:4:2)
- Speaking *zoe*/life over others continually: Paul's Prayers, Blessings, Commands, and Requests in 96 passages of one or more verses: (Eph 6:18-20; 1:6; 3:8; Phil 1:4; Col 1:3-18; Rom 1:8-10; 10:1; 11:33-36; 12:12; 15:5-6, 13; 30-33. 1 Cor 16:23; 2 Cor 1:3-7; 2:14-16; 9:12-15; 12:7-9; Gal 6:18; Eph 1:3-23; 3:14-21; Phil 1:3-6, 9-11, 19; 4:23; Col 4:2-4; 1Thes 1:2-3; 2:13-16; 3:9-13; 5:14-28; 2Thes 1:3, 1-12, 2:13-17; 3:1-5, 16; 1 Tim 1:12, 17; 2:1-15; 2 Tim 1:16-18; 4:22; Titus 3:15; Philemon 4-7, 25; Heb 13:18-25; James 1:1-2; 1 Peter 1:3-5; 5:10-14; 2 Peter 1:2-4; 3:17-18; 1 John 5:21; 3 John 1-2; Jude 1-3, 24-25; Rev 6:16-17; 7:3; 22:21.)
KJV

A simpler statement can be: *zoe* life-releasing, faith-actions are to take the facts of redemption in the blood of Jesus, the nature of God, and the some 8,000 promises of God, all in the Scriptures, and apply, celebrate and enforce them unto manifestation with exuberant behaviors of thanksgiving, praise, joy, righteous *aiteo* commands, right Holy Communion, right affirmations, right considerations, doings acts of agape love, exposing yourself daily to right exhortations to keep your heart from the deceitfulness of sin, studying and doing the word of God to show yourself a workman approved of God with answered prayer and miracle manifestations, and keeping yourself in the love of God with continual speaking in tongues.

The acts of *agape* love are listed throughout the Bible. We summarize them as *agape*/loving God continually and exclusively with all your heart, mind, soul, strength, believing on and glorifying the Name of Jesus with continual *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions, loving one another as He does, and doing unto others what you would want done unto you. They are to be built on a foundation of gladly *agape*/loving your parents, spouse, children, neighbors and strangers. These acts of *agape* love include gifts, alms, hospitality, respect and kindnesses to others, clothing the naked, feeding the hungry, sheltering the destitute, delivering the poor, attacking worry, encouraging and giving grace to others, speaking so others receive grace to be more like Jesus, overcoming evil with good, seeking first the Kingdom of God for yourself to community and

Walking in Life

national betterment, evangelism, personal piety, blessing those that curse you and praying for them that spitefully use you, including casting out the devil in and over them, helping widows, orphans, the weak and innocent, working godly justice, and producing the signs of true Jesus believers by operating in the Name and power of Jesus to heal the sick, restoring the maimed, blind and deaf, raising the dead, casting out devils, and cleansing the lepers, as recorded of Jesus and the early believers. Acts 10:38. 1 Cor 13 describes the acts and attitudes of *agape* love/charity.

So, when someone says, "Have faith," "Stand on the promises," "Believe God," "Be Strong," "Take courage in the Lord," "Abide" "Be patient," "Wait on the Lord," "Hold on," or "Trust God," your first response should be to start doing right faith-actions over scripture Redemption Facts and God's promises that can apply for that situation, and then commit to a regular schedule of 3-6 hours a day in continual, on a regular daily schedule of multiple events, and as occasion serves, right faith-actions UNTIL victory. As the psalmist wrote: Psalm 119:164 "Seven times a day do I praise Thee for Thy righteous judgments (*against the devil and for my/our/their blessing and prosperity*)."
See also Psalm 1:2; 55:17; 63:6; 88:1; 119:62, 148; 141:2 and Acts 16:25.

And, of course, see: Psalm 34; 55:17; Gal 2:20; Eph 5:14-21; Col 3:14-17; 1 Thess 5:16-18; 1 Cor 15:57-58, and Heb 6:11-12; 13:15.

For more on this see our books, *Ok, God Now What?* (Amazon) and *Faith Evidence* (www.CovenantPeaceMinistries.com).

Faith Contracts: are written tools where you gather the appropriate scriptures, summarize your commands, and if people are involved, intercession for them, and then keeping it handy for *zoe* life-releasing, faith-actions until the promise manifests. Put it/them in a visible place, and every time you go past them, repeat with thanksgiving. You can put these on note cards or your electronic devices to have them with you wherever you go. Even better are scheduled faith-action reminders of your faith contract(s) on your electronic devices. Your goal is to do *zoe* life-releasing, faith-actions over each faith contract at least twice a day. More is better.

In summary, write all this out and list the related Scriptures, make your *aiteo* commands, believing in and glorifying the Name of Jesus, do thanksgiving, praise, and joy actions, meditate on the related Scriptures, i.e., do all the *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions as above.

Here is a simple Faith Contract Template:

Start Date:

People involved/situation:

Promise Basis Scriptures (use at least 3, more is better):

Walking in Life

Prayer Basis Scriptures (such as John 14:12-14; Phil 4:4-9; Mark 11:22-24)

Aíteo commands in the Name of Jesus 1 John 3:19-24; John 14:12-14.

Thanksgivings (thanks in advance):

Praises (aspects of God's character that apply):

Rejoicings (use at least 3 different ones):

How many times a day you will repeat the contract words:

How many times a day will you give thanks in advance:

♦ Redemption Facts or Truth

Redemption Facts: These are the Facts or Truths made possible by our Redemption through the blood of Jesus by the work of the Cross. They are our realities from God to know and walk in in this life. They are why Jesus suffered and died to get for us. They are yours now, no matter how impossible it seems.

We break these out into two major categories of: (1) Redemption Facts; and (2) then how we walk in them as the 1,050 New Testament commands or rules.

Both of these are what we are to build into our right faith-action affirmations. The Redemption Facts include all God has given us in the work of Jesus and the actions of righteousness, the 1,050 New Testament commands Jesus would do in our place. So it is not either/or, but both/and. We are to know what Jesus accomplished for us, and how to walk in all His ways – the 1,050 New Testament commandments. Walking in these commandments is our New Creation Nature.

We stress knowing what Jesus accomplished for us, and our position, and responsibilities before God in the New Creation. So while we highlight the Redemption Facts of what Jesus did to build our faith in the New Creation. Then we put on the New Man by walking in the New Testament commands as faith without right works is dead. James 2:20-26; 1 Cor 15:10; Phil 2:13; Col 1:28-29.

Please see our "Limiting God - The Gospel of Works" article on aspects of Grace versus Works, and "1050 New Testament Commands" article on our Articles Page. <https://www.covenantpeaceministries.com/Articles.html>

Highlight: As for what God has already done, get a New Testament and highlight every phrase and passage of what God has done and you already have. I did this one time and it changed my life. I found I had highlighted most of the Letters from Romans to 3 John. The highlights covered 1/3 to 1/2 of the pages.

Walking in Life

These positive scriptures are found mostly in the Epistles. What I find is most effective is to make both what we now have in Christ and express my new nature in affirmations where my new nature delights in doing the 1,050 New Testament commands. See Mark 16:15-20 how these work together.

When you find them what we are now in Christ, and do right faith-actions unto joy actions with them, your faith will abound. The reason your faith is throttled and held in bondage is because you have never dared to confess in positive, present tense affirmations, of what God says you are, and have in continual right faith-actions unto joy actions of Redemption Facts. Eph 1-3, Col 1, Heb 6-10:21; 11, and Rev 1; 4-9; 14-22 are all Redemption fact chapters.

Additional Redemption-Fact full chapters include the last 3 chapters of all the Gospels concerning Jesus' crucifixion, and Isaiah 53. Other full chapter Redemption Fact chapters include: Matt 1-4; 8-10; 26-28; Mark 1-8; 14-16; Luke 1-5; 8-10, 15-16; 22-24; John 1-6, 10-11; 17-21; Acts 1-9; 12-14; 16-20; 22-28; Rom 1-5, 7, 9, 11; 1 Cor 2; 9; 12-13; 2 Cor 1; 3; 4-5; 12; Gal 1-3; 1 Thess 1; 2 Thess 1; Heb 1; 5; 7-9; 10:1-21; 11, 2 Peter 2; and Rev 1; 4-9; 12; 14-22.

The other New Testament Redemption Facts are scattered throughout, often mixed with Commands. Eph 4 is not listed as pure Redemption Fact chapter as it also has God's Commands in it. For example Eph 4:4-16 are Redemption Facts with Commands in verses 1-3 and 17-24 based on all the previous Redemption Facts starting at chapter 1.

Eph 4:17-24 "This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind, 18 having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the *zoe*/life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart: 19 who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness. 20 But ye have not so learned Christ; 21 if so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus (*the Word of God*): 22 **that ye put off concerning the former conversation (*manner of living seen in your thoughts, speaking, and your deeds*) the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; 23 and be renewed in the spirit of your mind (*in your New Creation to a new world view*); 24 and that ye put on (*by right faith-actions unto joy actions*) the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness (*just like Jesus*)."**

These commands continue to the end of the letter. Eph 6:21-26 are salutations and blessings at the end of Chapter 6 and are also Redemption Facts.

All of these commands in Ephesians imply if you had heard and learned the previous Chapter 1-3 Redemption Facts you know you could, and are to, do all these commands as your divine, right faith-action lifestyle and you New Nature in Jesus.

Walking in Life

And here is one where the Redemption fact (*underlined*) is preceded by a command in the same verse.

Eph 4:30 “And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.”

Concerning the 1,050 New Testament Commands, I have a listing of them in an article on my website, <https://www.covenantpeaceministries.com/Articles.html>. This New Testament commands listing includes the first part of Eph 4:30.

The fact that there are some 1,050 New Testament commands tells us that this is our new-man nature and we can do them and will get the most delight out of doing them. As you do them you will be walking in Jesus as His Duplicate.

Depression for Christians is usually from not continually doing right faith-actions unto joy actions over Redemption Truth.

One of the simplest forms of the Gospel is:

Rom 1:16 “For I (*Paul*) am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the *dunamis/miracle* power of God unto *soteria/salvation* to every one that believeth (*by right faith-actions*); to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. 17 For therein (*the Gospel*) is the righteousness of God revealed from faith-actions to faith-actions: as it is written, The just (*those made the righteousness of God in Christ Jesus*) shall *zao/live* (*in miracle power*) by faith – *continual right faith-actions*.” This is how they will release and demonstrate the glory of God. Col 1:27.

This is a truth that will set you free as a Jesus-duplicate, if you will do it. And in the process, you will set yourself free from evil fear, anxiety, terror, dismay, and depression. Right faith-actions over Redemption Facts are your replacement therapy for life prosperity, health, and a renewed soul. 3 John 2.

John 8:31 “Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue (*by right faith-actions*) in my word, then are ye my disciples (*zao living duplicates*) indeed; 32 and ye shall know (*develop a working knowledge of*) the truth, and the truth shall make you free *as a Jesus Duplicate*.” Yahoo!

There are no shortcuts, you learn as you do. Just make sure it is Scripture before you start. Jesus said: John 7:17 “If any man will do his will (*continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*), he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I (*Jesus*) speak of myself.”

♦ Zao; Zoe

Walking in Life

Zao (Strong's NT 2198, pronounced: dzah'-o) is the verb form, live; *zoe* (Strong's NT 2222, pronounced: dzo-ah') is the noun, life. In the Bible, this word generally means the life, power, enthusiasm, love, and attitude that only comes from the true *zao*/living God.

The Septuagint, a Greek translation of the Old Testament, used *zao/zoe* for the Hebrew words *chay* (Strong's OT 2416 a noun like *zoe*) and *chayah* (Strong's 2421, a verb like *zao*). The tree of *chay* life in Genesis 2:9 is found again in Revelations 2:7; 22:2, 14 as the Tree of *Zoe* Life. The concept of God's life was known to 1st Century Jewish scholars as well as to the Holy Spirit-moved men of the Old Testament, but not as well to more modern Bible translators, including the King James Version.

Bringing *zoe* to men was the primary propose of Jesus and the proof that Jesus is from God. All of His actions in demonstrating the *zoe*/life of God in a man in miracles, resurrecting from the dead and sending Holy Spirit were so that we could be justified unto *zoe*/life, to provide a dwelling place for Holy Spirit within our spirits.

This is so that we can do our part in finishing the job of destroying the works of the devil. John 10:10 "The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have *zoe*/life, and that they might have it more abundantly." 1 John 5:9 "If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son. 10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son. 11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal *zoe*/life, and this *zoe*/life is in his Son. 12 He that hath the Son hath *zoe*/life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not *zoe*/life." This *zoe*/life in our spirit, with Holy Spirit indwelling, is the main feature of a Bible Christian.

The Gospel of John was written to show Jesus as the *Zoe*-filled Messiah, as *zoe* life was not treated as strongly in the other Gospels. John himself says: John 20:31 "But these are written, that ye might believe (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*) that Jesus is the Christ (*Messiah*), the Son of God; and that believing (*by continual right faith-actions*) ye might have *zoe*/life through his Name." There it is: "might have *zoe* life." "Have" meaning to possess, operate, direct, and control *zoe* life, *dunamis* power for the glory of God.

Jesus described *zoe* life as destroying the devil's: perishing; robbing; killing; destroying; sin; death; and condemnation. John 3:15-18; 10:10; Rom 8:2-6; 1 John 3:8; Heb 2:14. And we are to have this *zoe* life in abundance, more than needed!

Walking in Life

God's answer for every work of the devil and the path into God's prosperity is the *zoe*/life of God. According to John 10:10, we see that the opposite of anything that steals, kills or destroys is the *zoe* life of God. Jesus bears the title of the Prince of *Zoe*/Life. Acts 3:15 "And killed the Prince of *zoe*/life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses." Rom 8:2 "For the law of the Spirit of *zoe*/life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death." Thus, we see that every work of the devil, in death in any form, is overcome and destroyed by the *zoe*/life of God. Death is swallowed up of *zoe* life.

Synonyms for the English word "life" include: activity, dash, energy, enthusiasm, spirit, excitement, get up and go, impulse, oomph, sparkle, verve, vitality, vivacity, zest, and zing.

In the New Testament, the word *zao* is almost exclusively used of God's Eternal *Zoe* Life. In that sense, it was a known word at that time, but Jesus co-opted it for God's use. Jesus said: John 10:10 "The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have *zoe*/life, and that they might have it more abundantly." This describes one of Jesus' main reasons for coming was to give man *zoe* life to combat the robbing, killing, and destroying of the master thief, Satan. Jesus also linked this word *zoe* to the Old Testament Word for life in: Matt 4:4 "But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not *zao*/live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God." This is a quote from Deuteronomy 8:3. This shows that the Septuagint, a Greek translation of the Old Testament, chose the word *zoe* for the Hebrew word *Chaya* (Strong's OT 2421).

In Genesis 2:9, the tree of life, the word, "life" is *chay* (Strong's 2416, a derivative of *Chaya*). So, when we are dealing with the Greek word we are dealing with the *zoe* life of the tree of life in the Garden of Eden. Jesus showed this *zoe* life was important to the religious of His day when He called them out, saying: John 5:38 "And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not. 39 Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal *zoe*/life: and they are they which testify of me. 40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have *zoe*/life." This shows that Jews were searching for this *zoe* life from the Scriptures and Jesus tells them it is exclusive to Him. This is Jesus boldly declaring that what they were looking for was in Him. This implies that finding this *zoe* life was sort of a "Holy Grail" for the Jewish people. And in describing Jesus, John tells us: 1 John 1:1 "That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of *zoe*/life; 2 (For the *zoe*/life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew

Walking in Life

unto you that eternal *zoe*/life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)"

This could imply that we have missed a great message of the Bible. The KJV translators translated two different Greek words for the one English word, "life." They translated rightly *zoe* as "life, but also translated *psuche*, a very different word, also as "life:" *Zoe* is the life unique to a spirit, while *psuche* is best translated as "soul," the inner man seen in our outward life – conversation and deeds. This confusion has been seen in our understanding of the messages of the Scriptures and a misunderstanding of early Christian life. The bottom line is all the Jews were looking how to get this *zoe* life, probably as a mechanism to get rid of Roman rule, as a weapon of war. Jesus tells us *zoe* is not necessarily a weapon for secular war, but definitely as a weapon against the "Thief," and that mankind was to use it for God.

In the Greek understanding, a human operated in the *zoe* of a god or spirit when they thought and acted like that god or spirit. A Greek warrior wanted to operate in the full *zoe* of Ares, the god of war, to prosper in battle and vanquish enemies. To do this, a warrior would fill his mind with thoughts and attitudes of war and train with weapons and physical exercise to make himself excel in war. Thus, with enthusiasm and joy, he would train and fight, breathing, or *zaoing* that spirit of war. While not addressing a specific "god," we see similar actions and effects in a sport's team locker room, where the coach inspires his or her players to get in agreement, so that the "in-spirit-dwells," to "pump up" the team or players before the game or at half-time, or in a motivational speaker to any group. They are now filled with that spirit-thinking alike, and excited to gird up their minds for courage, strength, endurance, and pain to overcome. In fact, the word enthusiasm means "one with god," or to be in *zoe*.

This is the same concept for operating in the *zoe* of God. Holy Spirit is within us. According to Eph 4:17-18, it is how we think and then act that releases Him/*zoe* from our spirit into the world to do good. To sin is to operate in the devil's death or darkness (i.e., the devil's anti-*zoe*). 1 John 3:8 "He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. ... 10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God (*in his actions*), neither he that *agape*/loveth not his brother." Rom 6:21 "What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? For the end of those things is death. 22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting *zoe*/life. 23 For the wag-

Walking in Life

es of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal *zoe*/life through Jesus Christ our Lord.”

For our own motivation into the *zoe*/life of God to keep our souls filled with Holy Spirit *zoe* life against the soul’s constant input from our senses in the world: Eph 5:18 “And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be (*continually being*) filled with the Spirit; 19 speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs (*including Holy Spirit tongues*), singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; 20 giving thanks always for all things (*of Redemption Truth*) unto God and the Father in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ; 21 submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.” Col 3:14 “And above all these things put on *agape*/charity, which is the bond of perfectness. 15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful. 16 Let (*Make*) the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs (*including Holy Spirit tongues*), singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. 17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the Name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him (*for Redemption Facts*).” Notice that right speaking and singing keeps us in God’s *zoe*. Obeying these continually, therefore, will cause you to continually operate in the *zoe* of God. This is also a description of what it looks like to operate in the *zoe* of God by *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions.

A similar Old Testament word (*sharat* OT 8334), translated as both “worship” and “serve,” carries the concept that in all of God-life we breathe and move in Him, thus, echoing the Greek word *zoe*. Thus, every part of life is an act of worship to God or some other god. There is no human action or thought that does not have a spiritual source and impact of one kind or the other. There are only two choices, God or the devil. Doing business deals, planting seed, cooking dinner, or raising children are all to be done in total unity with the true and *zao*/living God.

So, when we sin, we are actually serving or worshiping or breathing sin. 1 John 3:8 “He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.” So, when we sin, we are *zaoing* the devil. Jesus destroyed the devil and his works in the spirit realm, and we have the job of doing our part now. This job of destroying all the devil’s works is complete on the Day of Judgment. Thus, when we operate in Jesus, to set people free, we are delivering judgment to the devil. We do it as we *zao* God on the subject of healing, or for any other answered aiteo command, for any other part of His salvation.

Walking in Life

So, in essence, as part of the Universe and in the Universe, your every thought, word and action are in tune with some level of that Universe. At the top is God; everywhere else is rebellion and the devil. Thus, you cannot think a thought, speak, or do an action of rebellion and be in unity with God, and when you do, you are in unity with the devil, and not God. 1 John 3:8 "He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning." You cannot sin in unity with Father God, so, by default, you are in unity with the devil or the god of this world. 2 Cor 4:4 "In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not (*not doing continual zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions*), lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them."

This passage is aimed at Christians, not the heathen. John 12:31 "Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out." This unity is on a thought-by-thought basis, so each thought must be judged. 2 Cor 10:4 "(For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;) 5 casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity **every thought** to the obedience of Christ; 6 and having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled."

Another biblical term for this unity with the god of this world is iniquity: Acts 8:23 "For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity." Titus 2:14 "Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works." Heb 1:9 "Thou hast *agape*/loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows." 2 Pet 2:16 "But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with man's voice forbad the madness of the prophet."

The concept described by *zoe* is that you are always in a unity with a spirit of some kind or another. This is very different from most modern Western thinking, where the concept is that you can have a "middle" position, deciding free from either God or the devil. While convenient in this culture, this does not fit the concept of *zoe*, nor does it fit the Scriptures, and will lead to great terror on the Day of Judgment. 1 John 5:17 "All unrighteousness is sin ..."

To allow or follow a spirit is a function of where you are or what you choose. For example, you may choose certain clothes to remind you of what spirit you have decided to let operate through you. This is the meaning and purpose of a talisman and carrying about statues of various gods, or, in a milder sense, team colors.

As a Christian, you may have Holy Spirit as one with your spirit, but your soul's thoughts, words, and actions need to be consistent with Holy Spirit for

Walking in Life

you to operate “in the spirit of God.” Conversely, if you are not operating in the Spirit of God, you are operating in another spirit. As you operate within the Scriptures, your thoughts, words, and actions allow God to operate through you, to His glory. If you are not operating out of the Jesus-like parts of Scripture, you are *zaoing* out of God and in the spirit of the devil.

So, one way to describe the Gospel is that God invites you to operate by His *zoe* in Jesus, knowing that all your failures to operate perfectly in His *zoe* have been paid for by Jesus through the cross, and you can come to God freely at any time to operate in His *zoe*. The more you know this, the more your conscience is cleansed of thinking that anything was lacking in the work of Jesus through the cross and resurrection. Col 2:10 “And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power.”

God defines this *zoe* as a distinguishing mark of what He accomplished in Jesus. 1 John 5:10 “He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son. 11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal *zoe*/life, and this *zoe*/life is in his Son. 12 He that hath the Son hath *zoe*/life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not *zoe*/life.” Gal 2:20 “I am (have been) crucified with Christ: nevertheless I *zao*/live; yet not I, but Christ *zao*/liveth in me: and the life which I now *zao*/live in the flesh I *zao*/live by the faith (*continual zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions*) of the Son of God, who *agape*/loved me, and gave himself for me.” Here you are agreeing to what Jesus wants to do in *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions, so He can manifest through you.

As God said: Rom 1:16 “For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the *dunamis*/miracle power of God unto *soteria*/salvation to every one that believeth (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*); to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. 17 For therein (*the Gospel*) is the righteousness of God revealed from faith *actions* to faith-*actions*: as it is written, The just shall *zao*/live (*in miracle power*) by faith (*faithfulness in continual right faith-actions*).” God’s entry way into the miracle, supernatural life as a Jesus-duplicate is by *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions over the Word. See also Gal 3:11 and Heb 10:38

Because God made Jesus sin for us, He can now dwell in us because of Jesus. As we access His *zoe*/life, in spite of our failures, we proclaim the power of the blood of Jesus. Heb 9:14 “How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve (operate by the *zoe* of) the *zao*/living God?”

Walking in Life

Here again is a plea to stop operating or serving in the *zoe* of other gods, and only operate in the eternal *zoe* of God. 1 Thess 1:9 “For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the *zao*/living and true God; 10 and to wait for his Son from Heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.”

All of this comes under the area of renewing the mind, so, when Holy Spirit prompts with thoughts and words, we respond quickly in agreement and continue to operate in the *zoe*/life of God by right faith-actions unto joy actions. God makes it clear that operating any other way does not bring the Kingdom of God. Gal 5:19 “Now the works of the flesh (*anti-zoe*) are manifest, which are these; adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, 20 idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, 21 envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit (*produce*) the kingdom of God. 22 But the fruit of the Spirit (*zoe of God*) is *agape*/love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith (*in continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*), 23 meekness, temperance: against such there is no law. 24 And they that are Christ’s have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts. 25 If we *zao*/live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit (*by right faith-actions unto joy actions*). 26 Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.” Verse 25 is a clear command to walk in the *zoe* we now have by continual *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions.

For the Christian, the plea is to no longer do those things that are not God’s *zoe*, and, instead, *zao* for and through God. 2 Cor 5:15 “And that he died for all, that they which *zao*/live should not henceforth *zao*/live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again [*in continual zoe life-releasing, right faith-action*].”

The concept of *zoe* and Hebrew worship or service is that there are no actions independent of the spirit world and a spirit. We are constantly operating in God or the devil, with no neutral ground. This is a major challenge to modern Western thought, where there are typically three possible choices: a) with God or good; b) with the devil or evil; or c) a neutral ground aligned with neither. The Bible calls this third position deception. James 1:22 “But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.” 1 Cor 6:9 “Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit (*produce*) the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, 10 nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit (*produce*) the

kingdom of God. 11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the Name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God." 1 Cor 15:33 "Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners. 34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame." 1 John 1:8 "If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us." Ps 10:4 "The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: God is not in all his thoughts."

In summary: 1 Pet 1:18 "Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; 19 but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: 20 who verily was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you, 21 who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God. 22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye *agape*/love one another with a pure heart fervently: 23 being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which *zao*/liveth and abideth for ever. 24 For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away: 25 but the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you."

To have the *zoe* of God is mind-boggling potential. To operate in *zoe* is to activate the *zoe*/life of God into the people, situations, and activities of Earth, to change from the current state to the will of God. As with most things of God, the static and academic status does not produce godly results, until we activate *zoe* by *zoe* life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions and deliver it where needed. This active and deep knowing is how we grow in God. 2 Pet 1:3 "According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto *zoe*/life and godliness, through the (deep and experiential) *epignosis*/knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue."

We start with awareness, then recognition, and then move into being and doing, according to our born-again nature. Eph 4:21 "If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus: 22 that ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; 23 and be renewed in the spirit of your mind; 24 and that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness."

Walking in Life

Any resistance to this means you have an area or areas where you need to renew (purify) your mind to the Christ-mind way of thinking, speaking, and doing. 2 Cor 10:3 “For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: 4 (for the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;) 5 casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ.” Notice that this is “our war” or our job in this life now, especially making every thought captive to Jesus.

As you purify your soul, by *phileo*/brotherly love, you move into *zaoing* God in *agape*/love from a purified heart. It is the way you think that controls your actions, and determines whether you walk in the *zoe* of God or not. Eph 4:17 “This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind, 18 having the understanding darkened, **being alienated from the *zoe*/life of God** through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart: 19 who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.” This is telling fellow Christians to awake to righteousness and get moving in *zoe* life, right faith-actions to stir themselves into *zoe* life for blessing.

For a description of how to walk in the *zoe* of God, from one of many in the Bible: Eph 4:20 “But ye have not so learned Christ; 21 if so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus: 22 that ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; 23 and be renewed in the spirit of your mind; 24 and that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness. 25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another. 26 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath: 27 neither give place to the devil. 28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth. 29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers. 30 And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed (*ownership unto fullness*) unto the day of redemption. 31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice: 32 and be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ’s sake hath forgiven you. 5:1 Be ye therefore followers (*duplicates, copycats*) of God, as dear children; 2 and walk in *agape*/love, as Christ also hath *agape*/loved us, and hath given himself for us

Walking in Life

an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.” This *zoe*/walk description really goes to the root of Eph 6.

To minister healing, or any work of salvation in the *zoe* of God, includes “breathing in” the attitude of God’s promises against the devil and his works and, for those who need the blessing, by applying His *zoe* as needed in aiteo commands, knowing: John 16:11 “... the ruler (*evil genius, prince*) of this world [*Satan*] is judged and condemned and sentence already is passed upon him.” AMP Luke 10:19 “Behold, I give unto you power (*authority, commission, pre-permission, and the resources of Heaven*) to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power (*ability*) of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you. 20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in Heaven.” Yahoo!

So we are to be continually Col 1:12 “giving thanks (*continually*) unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: 13 who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his *agape*/dear Son: 14 in whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins.” Rev 1:5 “... Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the Earth. Unto him that *agape*/loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, 6 and hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father (*by our right faith-actions*); to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen 17 ... And he (*Jesus*) ... says to us, Fear not; I am the first and the last: 18 I am he that *zao*/liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am *zao*/alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.” Rom 16:20 “And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly (*as shattered glass*). The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you [*to know, be, will, and do this*]. Amen.” Ps 103:6 “The Lord executeth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed [*through us*].” For He says: Hos 13:14 “I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.” 2 Tim 1:7 “For God hath not given you the spirit of fear; but of *dunamis*/power, and of *agape*/love, and of a sound mind.” 1 Tim 6:12 “So fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal *zoe*/life, whereunto thou art also called” Eph 6:10 “... be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might,” preaching His Word of grace, 1 Tim 6:19 “Laying up in store for ourselves a good foundation against the time to come, that we may lay hold on eternal *zoe*/life.” Acts 14:3 “... speaking boldly in the Lord, which gives testimony unto the word of his grace, and grants signs and wonders to be done by your hands [*words, and actions*].” Acts 19:12 “So that from your

Walking in Life

body are brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases depart from them, and the evil spirits go out of them. For Mark 16:20 "... the Lord is working with and confirming the (*Redemption*) word with signs following. Amen."

So to *zao* this means to take these Bible truths and operate, like Jesus did, in the *zoe* of God. Phil 2:4 "Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others. 5 Let (*make*) this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: ... 12 Wherefore, my *agape*/beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own *soteria*/salvation with fear and trembling. 13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure. 14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings: 15 that ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world; 16 holding forth the word of *zoe*/life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain."

Or, as in another direct command to the Christian: 1 Tim 6:11 "But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith (*continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*), *agape*/love, patience, meekness. 12 Fight the good fight of faith, *lambano*/lay hold on eternal *zoe*/life (*by continual zoe life, right faith-actions unto joy actions*), whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses."

So, yes, while we are saved by grace, we are required to labor to get our minds by right faith-actions unto joy actions to operate in the *zoe* of God, so God can be released into the Earth in this life, now.

Here is Paul on laboring in the Lord:

1 Cor 15:10 "But by the grace of God I am what I am (*born again*): and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured (*in zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions*) more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me." And Holy Spirit, the grace of God, impelled him to right God-works.

♦ Salvation Prayer

Jesus is now seated at the right hand of the Father, never to die for sins again. Heb 10:12 "But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God."

So, how are we made the righteousness of God in Jesus? Rom 10:8 "But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that

Walking in Life

is, the word of faith, which we preach; 9 that if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be *sozo*/saved. 10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto *so-teria*/salvation. 11 For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.”

So, you are made righteousness by believing God raised Jesus from the dead, and you receive salvation by confessing or agreeing as true, with your mouth, that Jesus is Lord, Owner and Judge of all.

The first step is the new birth or the new creation. John 1:12 “But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his Name: 13 which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.”

This is where your spirit is recreated and made the righteousness of God in Christ Jesus, and your task is to now renew your mind/soul and to do good works, with God working in and through you.

A salvation prayer: “Lord Jesus, I believe You died for my sins, were buried, and were raised by Father God on the third day for my justification, according to the Scriptures. I make you Lord of my life. Come rule and reign in and through me, my King. Baptize me with Your Holy Spirit and fire. Heal every part of my life. Teach me Your truth in love, that I may walk to Your glory. Amen and thank You.”

A simpler prayer: “Jesus, God raised You from the dead. You are Lord. Fill me with Your Spirit to walk in agape/love. Thank You!”

Now that you are born again by the action of God in your spirit, the next step is for you to be water baptized. Matt 28:19 “Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.” So, find a local church to join and get baptized there.

♦ Ministering Healing Salvation

There are numerous examples of ministering *zoe* life for divine healing in this book. Here are four more specific ones from *Battle Prayer for Divine Healing*, FM2.

Father, in the Name of Jesus, have Holy Spirit pray through me now and fill me with Your dominion, love, and compassion for this situation to victory. Thank You, Father! In the Name of Jesus, thank You! Yahoo!

Walking in Life

1. **Father, in the Name of Jesus, I/we thank You this is already done.** And, Father, in the Name of Jesus, right now, for (PERSON'S NAME), I speak to the devil and take authority over you, devil, and bind you to obey me, in the Name of Jesus. I speak to this (PROBLEM AREA) and I speak to your body/situation, (PERSON'S NAME), and I say, in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, the Lord of Heaven and Earth, that, RIGHT NOW, all works of (THE PROBLEM) will GO, infection and disease will die, and none of this will ever return. Any pain, I break you and command you to go and never return. In the Name of Jesus, fear of this (DISEASE OR PROBLEM) will leave and not ever return, RIGHT NOW, in the Name of JESUS, and, (PERSON'S NAME), you will be absolutely healed and normal. You and your body will operate normally, and you will do all things well and normally, and you will be a testimony to God. In the Name of Jesus, so be it. Receive NOW, in the Name of Jesus of Nazareth, by His blood and His stripes. Amen/So Be It!
2. **Father, in the Name of Jesus,** I take authority over the devil working in (PERSON'S NAME), right now, by the redeeming blood and healing stripes of Jesus, and, in the Name of Jesus, just as if Jesus were here, right now, I command you, devil, to hear and obey the voice of the Word of God through me and go, NOW. Take all your works, IN THE NAME OF JESUS, and GO, NOW, and do not come back. Go NOW, in the Name of JESUS! (PROBLEM), in the Name of Jesus, you hear and obey the voice of the Word of God through me, and you go, now. In the Name of Jesus, all symptoms, causes, effects, and damage, you go, NOW, and do not come back. I command, in the Name of Jesus, for (PERSON'S NAME)'s body to be made whole. Body, you hear and obey, and be whole, in the Name of Jesus. Pain, fear of pain, and fear of this (PROBLEM), in the Name of Jesus, you GO, NOW. I bless the entire (PERSON'S FAMILY NAME) family, all relatives, generations, relationships, and their right worship and finances, now, in the Name of Jesus Christ. Furthermore, in the Name of Jesus, devil, all income, property and peace you have destroyed, I command you to repay to (PERSON'S) family, seven times to each one it was taken from, per Proverbs 6:31. So, devil, pay and pay, NOW, in the Name of JESUS. Thank You, Father, in the Name of Jesus, for Your Word and Your *agape*/love. Thank You!
3. **(For an individual or group) In Jesus' Name, Father,** I thank You, for this is already done, in Jesus, and I say, in the Name of Jesus, right now, Sickness and disease, pain, fear of pain, and fear of sickness, GO, NOW, in the Name of Jesus. You will leave this person/these people. I command you, now, Loose them. I command healing, RIGHT NOW. Every bodily, spiritual, physical, emotional,

Walking in Life

and mental need is to be met, right now, in Jesus' Name. I command physical healing—NOW. I command pain, fear of pain, and any other fear to stop—NOW, in Jesus' Name. BE WHOLE! Amen and so be it! In the Name of Jesus! **Father, in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, Yahweh Rapha**, the LORD that heals us, I thank You that You care for us lovingly with *racham/mercy* and *chesed/agape/love*. Praise the power to the Name of Jesus, at which every knee shall bow, and every tongue confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to Your glory, Father. By Jesus' blood, we are now a royal priesthood for the nations, to show forth Your praises (see 2 Pet 1:9), and I thank You, Father: Col 1:12 ... who hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: 13 who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of *Your agape/dear Son*: 14 in whom we have redemption through his (*Jesus'*) blood, even the forgiveness (*eternal purging, obliteration*) of sins. Eph 1:7 ... according to the riches of *Your grace*; for 2 Cor 2:12 now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of You, *Father God*; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of You, *Father God, in Jesus*. Gal 4:6 And because we are sons, *You, Father God, have sent forth the Spirit of Your Son into my heart, crying, Abba (Daddy), Father*. 2 Tim 1:7 For You, *Father God, have not given me the spirit of fear; but of power (miracle ability), and of agape/love, and of a sound mind*. 2 Cor 1:21 Now he which stablisheth us ... in Christ, and hath anointed us, is *You, Father God*; 22 who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts. *And, through Jesus, You have commanded us to extend Your kingdom by setting people free of the oppressions of the devil, all of which You paid for with the soul, body, and blood of Jesus*. Matt 10:7 And as I go, I preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. 8 I heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: for freely I have received, freely I give. *Thank You, Father. In the Name of Jesus, thank You!*

If you do not see the results you need in one hour, repeat three to twenty times an hour, each hour until you do. This is about results and not just saying, "Well, I prayed, let's see what God will do." You are the determining factor, not God. Luke 10:19 "Behold, I give unto **YOU** power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you. 20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven." This word *tread* includes many steps of dominion until the enemy is subdued. What you tolerate, you force God to tolerate, until you will tolerate it no longer, until you get stirred up into His attitude toward any work of the devil with focused intention in determined will for the will of God to become by Holy Spirit/Jesus: "Out, in the Name of Jesus!"

Walking in Life

Keep at it, according to: Luke 18:1 "And he (*Jesus*) spake a parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint." Mark 11:24 "Therefore I (*Jesus*) say unto you, What things soever ye *aiteo*/desire (*require, demand, and expect as due by covenant promise*), when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them." Matt 7:11 "If you then, evil as you are, know how to give good and advantageous gifts to your children, how much more will your Father Who is in heaven [perfect as He is] give good and advantageous things to those who keep on *aiteo*/asking Him!" AMP

One man took eight hours of constant healing *aiteo* commands to break the flu, and another time it took him only ten seconds. Another took six weeks of *aiteo* commands with thanksgiving to remove a tumor, another thirty seconds. Another straightened club feet in three minutes, and in another case, it took two days of constant commanding battle. The problem was not the issue, but the attitude of the warrior. In all cases, victory went to those who would not give up. According to 1 Corinthians 13, *agape*/love does not give up.

The grace to win comes with working to win. God has done His part: 2 Pet 1:2 "Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the (*experiential, actually doing it*) knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord, 3 according as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto *zoe*/life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: 4 whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust."

Under Dr. Lake's ministry, a man prayed in English and tongues for twenty hours every day to break a killing plague. At the end of about three weeks, suddenly all the sick were quickly made well in the whole region. More recently, a group of three men stopped a plague in Mexico by praying in tongues for three days, and then laying hands on the sick in Jesus' Name, according to Mark 16:18. Faint not! Jesus is Lord through us!

We repeat again for emphasis: one man took eight hours of constant healing confession to break the flu in his own body, and another time it took him only ten seconds. One took six weeks of thanksgiving to remove a tumor, another thirty seconds. One straightened club feet in three minutes, and, in another case, it took two days of constant commanding battle. The problem was not the issue, but the attitude of the warrior. In all cases, victory went to those who would not give up. It is a matter of the heart and will. In all cases, it was God's will to heal. The issue and effort was with the minister, not God.

Our problem is not God. He is our Helper, but we are the ones who have to do the doing. "Anything between you and a promise of God is a devil, in either lies we

Walking in Life

believe and/or in active resistance to healing or salvation,” (Curry Blake, The Voice of Healing, KWHB Television broadcast, Episode 2, Tulsa, Oklahoma, March 2007). Get rid of the lies with truth and the devils with *aiteo* commands, in the Name of Jesus, and you will see godly results. Agree with God that the devil has had his way long enough, and exercise the authority Jesus has given you to set people free. See Exodus 14:15-16.

You will never do enough to be worthy or to deserve to be used by God; it is all by grace, not law works. Do the right things, and you will see right results. A large part of believing is in doing. What you do is what you really believe. It is a law of the human spirit that you can act yourself into believing quicker than you can believe yourself into acting. Do, act, and you will see results. 1 Cor 3:9 “For we are labourers together with God: ye are God’s husbandry, ye are God’s building.” 2 Cor 6:1 “We then, as workers together with him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain. 2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of *soteria/salvation* have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold (*make this change your life*), **now is the day of *soteria/salvation*.**)” Today is the Day of Divine Healing for All!

This means that the Day of Judgment against the devil has already started with Jesus, and it’s up to us now to finish the job, so that all men can enjoy the benefits of salvation. James 4:6 “But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble. 7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.” Eph 5:14 “Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. 15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, 16 redeeming the time, because the days are evil. 17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is. 18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be (*continually being re-*) filled with the Spirit; 19 speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs (*including Holy Spirit tongues*), singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; 20 giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ; 21 submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.” **Now SING!**

4. Thank You, Father God, this (child/person) is already healed by the stripes of Jesus, so healing, be in this (child/person) now. Devil, you hear and obey the Word of God through me, I command you and all your works off this (child/person) now, in the Name of Jesus; devil, GO and never return. Body be whole, with every part working to the fullness of the glory of God. ____ (diagnosis, symptoms) ____ Go now, all genetic issues and structures be made whole, now, in the Name of Jesus. Every part work right, now; body

Walking in Life

be whole; mind be right; coordination be right; Life of God heal them and set them free; NOW, in the Name of Jesus. Thank YOU, Father God, Lord Jesus, and Holy Spirit. Amen and so be it! Father, I receive it now and it is done to your glory. Thank You!

Jesus, You said in John 14:14, that whatsoever I *aiteo* command in Your Name, You will do that the Father may be glorified in the Son. I *aiteo* commanded in Your Name. I did what You said. So, thank You, Jesus, You are doing it as You said. Yahoo! Amen, and Thank You!

In the Name of Jesus, (child/person) be healed. Amen and so be it!

The standing on this Word is to do some different things.

- Make this prayer(s) 2 to 20 times a day (Luke 18:7; Phil 4:4-9).
 - In between prayers, at any concern, you either: (Phil 4:4-9.)
 - Repeat the prayer.
 - And/or spend time in exuberant thanksgiving, praise, and joy that it is done, calling those things that be not as if they were. Rom 4:12-22. Pray in tongues or preach Redemption prior to your prayer ministry. Aim for 15-90 minutes.
-

◆ Silencing Demon Voices

Many are troubled with incessant evil voices; some call them demon voices. These are real, and can torment many, but they can be silenced and beaten. Controlling them takes effort.

If one follows a New Testament lifestyle of right faith-actions unto joy actions, 3-6 hours a day in multiple events, and as occasion serves, this will usually make the demons so uncomfortable they will not attack with a variety of evil temptations, suggestions, or torments.

The attitude of one doing zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions is to be aggressive against the devil with focused intention in determined will, and naturally, the believer will attack the demon(s) when they become aware of it/them. It takes focused *aiteo* commands to produce results. Then fill your mind with Redemption Facts, Phil 4:8-9; Eph 5:17-21.

The awareness can be in several levels.

- One, is spiritual discernment as a gift of Holy Spirit.
- Two, is by the voices or apparitions you are aware of. Test them by 1 John 4:1-3.
- Three, is to just assume they are there and proceed, so you don't have them trouble you at night.

Walking in Life

- Four, is when you enter the room, or as you sleep, you get attacked by evil thoughts, visions, voices and/or dreams. This is what we want to prevent.

In any case, your response needs to be the same, *aiteo* expelling commands in focused intention in determined will. With the Name of Jesus, you are lord over demons to exercise His dominion. Do not “chat” with demons; silence them and expel them. Mark 1:34; Luke 4:41.

I fought these voices when I traveled frequently for over 20 years. Often, I spent 3-5 nights every week in a motel, usually a different one, every night. Spirit voices, God’s or the devil’s, sound the same in your soul, so content and response is how to discern them. God has given a test to discern them, 1John 4:1-3.

At first, I was tormented with voices and evil dreams. So, I developed this routine for every night, and got good sleep.

5. I would put my hands on all door frames, doors, windows, mirrors, beds, chairs, desks, and walls, closets, point at every corner, and touch the bathroom under-sink pipes, tub and toilet, and any carpets and curtains. I would bless the room, and command all demons to go, in the Name of Jesus.
6. Many items and buildings are built and cleaned by cursing people, and this breaks all bondages.
7. Jesus is my Lord, everything I touch and walk on is blessed by focus.
8. As I went about the room, I was sensitive to Holy Spirit showing me any perverted items. Usually, I blessed the TV and radio. Often, I was led to certain drawers, even the trash can, and would find pornographic material, or false Bibles. When possible, I tore them up and/or put them in the hallway trash.
9. I could “clean” a room in about 2-3 minutes.
10. I carried a cassette player (45-60 minutes per side) [now, I carry an MP3 player with unlimited run time]. And as I left the room for dinner, I commanded any remaining demons to go now, or stay and listen, and then go when the tape ended. If I was feeling especially aggressive, I would command them to stay, and told them I would cast them out when I got back. If they argued, I told them to go through the closed windows.
11. When I got back to the room, if I sensed any demons, I cast them out at once. I did not repeat the entire de-demon process. (A service person may have come into the room and brought some with them, etc.)
12. I never turned on the TV or the radio. Often, these are used for evil purposes.

Walking in Life

13. I carried my own alarm clock and gave the front desk a wake-up call-time.
14. I went to sleep listening to the New Testament tape, usually 45 minutes per side. If I woke up during the night, I turned the tape over and played it again. Now with an MP3 player, with no time limit, except maybe the battery charge, I listen to the New Testament, or certain teachings (mine or Curry Blake's) if I am awake. I carry two MP3 players, for New Testament and right teachings. The New Testament is full of demon defeats and our victory.

My teachings and audio books have far more Scripture than anyone else I know. The power is in the Word. Jay Snell and Curry come in second on this.

If you have no cassette tape or MP3 player:

Upon awareness of the demon voices.

- Out loud, reaffirm Jesus is your Lord, and you are Born Again and the devils are subject to you. Luke 10:19 "*Behold (make this change your life), I (Jesus) give unto you power (pre-permission) to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power/ability of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you. 20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.*"
- Command them to be silent, to go in the Name of Jesus, and never return.
- Attack all fears, terrors and dismays as directed in Phil 4:4-9. This means to attack each specific voice or message with refuting scriptures and follow with scriptural aiteo commands as appropriate. Replace these evil thoughts with righteous ones; Scripture is best. Do this for about 5 minutes; repeat as necessary.
- Jesus defeated the devil with, "It is written....," i.e., Scriptures. You do the same.
- Obey Eph 5:14-21 in singing scripture songs and scripture praises. Most new and traditional so-called Christian praise and worship music is ineffective against demon voices, and blurs truth mightily. Sing only scripture.
- Obey: Eph 5:19 "*Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs (Holy Spirit Tongues), singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; 20 giving thanks always for all things (of Redemption Facts) unto God and the Father in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ.*" Sing along with Scripture songs.

If you have an MP3 player:

Walking in Life

- Play scripture song music. Handel's Messiah is powerful, as it is all scripture. Also, on Amazon, there are Integrity's Scripture Memory Songs in a variety of styles.
- If you need to, say God's truth and/or aiteo commands louder than the voices. You may have to go outside to do this. A friend raised his dead daughter this way. It took him about 45 minutes. Or, you can do it silently with intensity.
- Play Scripture songs and the New Testament with an MP3 player.

Such an MP3 player on Amazon is: Mfine 088 Mini Speakers Portable Music Player Micro SD/TF USB Disk Speaker FM Radio \$13.45 USD (circa 2022).

Or: YMDJL Portable FM Radio, Mini Digital Radio Music Player with Speaker Support Micro SD/TF Card/USB \$14.99 USD.

If you are concerned about waking others, get ear buds, or a pillow speaker, to plug into the player. A pillow speaker is a thin disc and fits right under the pillow.

These Digital Players read thumb drives, and the little SD cards, which are better, as they go into a slot and do not stick out, like a thumb drive does. For the SD cards, you may need an adapter to plug them into your computer. The thumb drive should fit into your computer's regular USB slots. If there is no SD card slot on your computer, you will need an USB reader adapter. Go for 16 to 64GB of SD or thumb drive capacity.

If you have no music, or the New Testament on MP3, then download them from a reputable site. For the Bible, I prefer Alexander Scourby, as his voice cuts through better than most. The dramatized versions can be harder to understand. Download to your computer.

Plug your SD card or thumb drive into your computer into a unique folder. And then organize the files and transfer the files in the order you want to play them. You can put the content in separate folders, or just create a file list in a single folder. The Digital player has no screen and plays them in the order you load them on your SD card or thumb drive. This ordering happens when you first load the files and may not match what you see on the computer screen. To fix, remove all files and re-install in the desired order.

To power the digital player, you will need a wall adapter and a USB cord. I recommend you get a 10-foot-long matching USB cord, not the standard 18-inch or 3-foot size. The battery life on the player can be 12 hours or so, but best is to leave the wall adapter and USB cable plugged in, all the time. I have used mine this way for many years.

If you buy from Amazon, order the player, a wall adapter, and a matching 10-foot USB cable, all as a set. Also, if you need it, get an SD reader-adapter to fit your computer.

Walking in Life

If the battery will no longer take a charge, open the back and order a new one of the same model. If you cannot sleep, listen to the New Testament and read along with it.

While you are using mechanical means to fill the environment with Truth it still takes believing to make it work effectively. Trust that Word is working is all it requires. Unbelief waits until it sees to give praise, believing gives right faith actions, BEFORE, UNTIL and AFTER the results, trusting in the power of God by His Word.

Ps 22:3 “But thou art holy, O thou that **inhabitest** (*as righteous judge*) the praises of Israel.” Here God tells us He inhabits our praise as Judge for us and against the enemy. We believe it by giving thanks and praise before you see or experience it.

Depending on you and your circumstances it may take a while to get peace, but trust the Word is working and you will as you keep praising.

♦ The Name of Jesus

(Adapted from E.W. Kenyon, *The Bible in the Light of our Redemption*, pp 185-191.)

Although the one who has been made a New Creation in Christ is transferred out of satan’s authority, he is still in a world ruled by satan.

In 2 Corinthians 4:4, satan is called the god of this world: “Whom the god of this world has blinded.”

In Ephesians 2:2, he is called the prince of the powers of the air. “Wherein ye once walked according to the prince of the power of the air, of the spirit that now worketh in the sons of disobedience.”

Christ called him the prince of this world. John 16:11.

Satan and his forces still have the opportunity to attack the child of God through temptations and trials. The very air around us is filled with hostile forces which are attempting to destroy our fellowship with the Father, and deprive us of our usefulness in the Master’s service.

Our Father, in His provision, has given us a weapon to use in this combat with satan, not only for ourselves, but also for the satan-ruled men and women around us.

That weapon is the Name of Jesus.

Let us look at how Jesus obtained it.

The Threefold Greatness of the Name

There is authority within the very Name of Jesus:

Because He inherited His Name.

Because He achieved the Authority of His Name by conquest.

Because His Name was conferred upon Him.

We cannot measure the vastness of the power of His Name when we realize that He inherited His Name from God, the Creator. Heb 1:4.

Secondly, He achieved the authority of His Name by conquests.

Col 2:15 “And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.”

The picture given to us here is of Jesus in awful combat with the hosts of darkness. It gives to us a glimpse of the tremendous victory He won before He was raised from the dead. The margin reads: “Having put off from Himself the principalities and the powers.”

It is evident that the whole demon host, when they saw Jesus within their power, simply swamped Him, and they held Him in fearful bondage and torment until the cry came forth from the throne of God that Jesus had met all the demands of justice for the entire human race, past, present, and future. In this, the sin problem was fully paid for and settled, and man’s eternal Redemption was full and complete.

When this cry reached the dark regions, Jesus arose, and hurled off from Him, and back from Himself, the host of demons, and met satan, the devil himself, in awful combat, as described in:

Heb 2:14 “Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; 15 and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.”

“In order that through death He might paralyze him that had the dominion of death, that is the devil” (Rotherham translation).

In other words, after Jesus had put off from Himself the demon forces and the awful burden of guilt, sin, and sickness, which He carried with Him down there, He grappled with satan, conquered him, and left him paralyzed, whipped and defeated.

Walking in Life

The words that Jesus used in Luke 11:21-22 are fully fulfilled: “When a strong man fully armed guardeth his own court, his goods are at peace, but when a stronger man than he shall come upon him and overcome him, he taketh from him his whole armor and divideth his spoils.”

So, when Jesus arose from the dead, He not only had the keys of death and hell, but He had defeated the devil; He had defeated all Hell, and He stood before the three worlds, Heaven, Earth, and Hell, as the undisputed victor over man’s ancient destroyer. And He carried the entire human race to be seated with Him on the throne. We were satan’s spoil.

Col 2:14 “Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his (*Jesus*) cross; 15 and (*Jesus*) having spoiled principalities and powers (off from Himself to their destruction), he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.”

Jesus conquered satan before his own cohorts, his own servants in the dark regions of the damned, and there He stood, absolute Victor and Master and Redeemer.

Is it any wonder that fresh from such victories, He should say to His disciples, “All authority has been given unto Me in Heaven and Earth” (Matt 28:18)? He stands as the Master and Ruler and Lord of the Universe.

All this authority over satan’s dominion is invested in that Name. The deliverance, the Redemption of man from sin, sickness, or any other satanic influence or power is invested in that Name.

Thirdly, the greatness of His Name was conferred upon Him.

Phil 2:7 “But (*Jesus*) made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: 8 and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. 9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him (*Jesus*), and given him a Name which is above every name: 10 that at the Name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; 11 and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.”

Notice this tremendous fact: every mention of the Name that He inherited, achieved, or had conferred upon Him, shows that He received the greatness of His Name after He was raised from the dead.

Walking in Life

Hebrews 1:3-7 shows to us that 'He inherited His Name when He was made alive out of physical and spiritual death (verse 5). It was then Father God said to Jesus, "Thou art My Son, this day have I begotten Thee."

Acts 13:33 reveals that this took place at His Resurrection. "That God hath fulfilled the same in that He raised up Jesus even as it was written in the second psalm, Thou art My Son, this day have I begotten Thee."

It was after His resurrection that Jesus revealed all authority in Heaven and Earth had been given Him. Matt 28:18.

Ephesians 1:19-23. He was raised above every power and dominion.

Philippians 2:8-10, reveals that it was after His resurrection that the Name above every other name was conferred upon Him, when Father God highly exalted Him.

Why was this Name conferred upon Him – why was it invested with such vast authority and dominion? Was it for Himself?

During this period of more than two thousand years since His resurrection, Jesus has been at the Father's right hand; has He used it or had need of it? The Scriptures give us no inkling of the fact that Jesus Himself has used His Name or has needed it. He rules creation with His Word. He exists on an equality with Father God.

Every mention in the Scripture of the use of His Name has reference to His Body. The Name was given to Him that the Church might use it. The ones who have need of the use of His Name are those who have become joint-heirs with Him and are here in contact with men and women who need deliverance from satan and his works.

All that He is by inheritance is in that Name, and all that He has done is in that Name, and that Name is for man.

God has made this investment for the church. He has made this deposit on which the church has a right to draw for her every need. The Name that has within it the fullness of the Godhead, the wealth of the Eternities, and the authority over every other power or authority known in Heaven, Earth, and Hell, has been given to us.

If we could search Heaven, with all its power and omnipotence, if we could search the dark region of Hell's domain, with its dominion over mankind, and if we could search the whole world through, we could not find a dominion, an authority, or any power greater than the Name of Jesus.

Walking in Life

We have the right and commission to use that Name against our enemies.

We have the right to use it in our *aiteo* commands, requests. We have the right to use it in our praises and worship. Heb 13:15.

That Name was given to Jesus for us, and is ours today. It has lost none of its power.

The Use of the Name

Let us now study what this Name means to us.

We shall first look at the prayer promises Jesus made in regard to His Name.

We have the charter promise given us in:

John 16:24 “Hitherto (or up to this time) have ye *aiteo*/asked nothing in my Name: *aiteo*/ask (*demand, require and expect as due by covenant promise in focused intention in determined will for the will of God to be done*), and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.”

This promise is perhaps the most staggering statement that ever fell from the lips of the Man from Galilee; that we are to have the use of His Name, that Name of Omnipotence.

When we were born into the Family of God, the right and privilege to use the Name of Jesus is ours. [Our task is to persuade ourselves of its power and do right faith-actions unto joy actions for its effects. Acts 3:16.]

The Name of Jesus takes the place of Jesus in performing miracles, delivering from satan’s authority, and brings God on the scene.

The disciples, while Christ was with them, had no need of the Name of Jesus. He met every need in delegated authority. But now the time had come for Him to leave them, He said to them that “whatsoever they would *aiteo* ask of the Father in His Name, the Father would give it to them.” John 15:1; 16:23.

Jesus gave another tremendous promise concerning His Name in John 14:12-14.

He had spoken to the disciples of His departure from this world. Their hearts had been saddened and troubled at the thought that Jesus should leave them.

Walking in Life

To them, it meant that everything would cease. His ministry on Earth would come to an end, and all His marvelous works that had brought healing and deliverance to multitudes would cease.

Now Christ says this to them:

John 14:12 “Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth (*by right faith-actions unto joy actions*) on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father. 13 And whatsoever ye shall *aiteo/ask (demand, require and expect as due by covenant promise in focused intention in determined will)* in my Name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. 14 If ye shall *aiteo/ask (demand, require and expect as due by covenant promise in focused intention in determined will)* anything in my Name, I will do it.”

His works He tells them are not to cease. On the other hand, they are to be multiplied though all those Born Again.

While Christ was here in the flesh, He was limited by His human body. He could only be in one place at a time. But now, when Redemption shall have been completed so that man may become a child of God in the New Creation, each child of God will be able to do what Jesus could do in His human body.

Jesus sent the apostles out several times to heal the sick, cast out demons, and raise the dead using the Name of Jesus to bring His authority on the scene. For the seventy, they came back saying, “Lord, even the demons are subject to us through your Name.” Luke 10:17.

They got used to using the Name of Jesus as a replacement for Jesus who was not with them. After Jesus’ Ascension and the Day of Pentecost, when Peter healed the birth-defect cripple in Acts 3, he had done this for years. Peter knew what He had; he had the Name of Jesus to do what Jesus would do. He had authority to use the Name of Jesus as if Jesus were doing it. All believers are to use this Name in a similar manner. Mark 16:17.

Until well after Paul (~70 AD), they did not know that the Name, if possible, now had even more authority after Jesus defeated satan in hell to redeem mankind, and that that Name was conferred on Jesus in His coronation in Heaven. Heb 1:4. But we can know this, and we are told to use that Name as if it is Him speaking, as we use it. John 14:14.

The reason for this is the authority invested in the Name. Jesus said:

Walking in Life

John 14:12 “Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth (*by right faith-actions unto joy actions*) on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father. 13 And whatsoever ye shall *aiteo*/ask (*demand, require and expect as due by covenant promise in focused intention in determined will*) in my Name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. 14 If ye shall *aiteo*/ask (*demand, require and expect as due by covenant promise in focused intention in determined will*) anything in my Name, I will do it.”

He is saying this: “You will take my place down here on Earth. I will be your representative in Heaven, and whatsoever you *aiteo* ask in My Name I will make good. It will be as though I were on Earth *aiteo* asking the Father.”

Jesus knew that the heart of our conflict would be with satanic forces, so He said in Mark 16:17: “In my Name ye shall cast out demons.” He has fully equipped us for our place as His representatives, His ambassadors, by giving us authority, pre-permission to act, over every satanic force and influence. In Mark 16:18, He tells us that in His Name, “We shall lay hands on the sick and they shall recover.” Demons and disease must obey the Name of Jesus as they obeyed His words.

1 Peter 3:21 “... by the resurrection of Jesus Christ: 22 who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.”

God has made angels, authorities and governmental powers, including Satan’s entire empire subject to Jesus. And He has given us His name to exercise His dominion for Him as Jesus Duplicates, i.e., Christians.

Col 2:8 “Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ. 9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. 10 And ye are complete (*to the level of Jesus*) in him, which is the head of all principality and power:”

Eph 1:20 “Which he (*Father God by Holy Spirit*) wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places, 21 far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: 22 and hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, 23 which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.”

Walking in Life

God has put all under Jesus and thereby us, His Church, for us to exercise the dominion of Jesus for God in our *aiteo* commands with focused intention of will for Holy Spirit to manifest and the devil to go, in and by the Name of Jesus.

Walking in this is part of the revelation we are to *aiteo* God for as Paul teaches us: Eph 3:10 “To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places (*including satan and his empire*) might be known by the church (*Christians on Earth*) the manifold wisdom of God, 11 according to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord: 12 in whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him. 13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory. 14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, 15 of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named, 16 that he would grant (*give*) you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man; 17 that Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in *agape/love*, 18 may be able to comprehend with all saints (*unto continual right faith actions*) what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height; 19 and to know the *agape/love* of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God. 20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we *aiteo/ask* or think, according to the *dunamis/miracle* power that worketh in us, 21 unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.”

Oh, that we would *aiteo* until our eyes were opened, that our souls would dare to rise into the realm of Omnipotence where the Name would mean to us all that the Father invested in it.

Jesus is in you. You have His authority, His pre-permission to attack and destroy any work of the devil you are aware of, and you can use the Name of Jesus to do it.

Put your confidence in Jesus inside of you, and in His Name. It is not about you, but Him in you. It has nothing to do with anything, but that Jesus lives in you. It is not you healing the sick, or casting out demons, or raising the dead; it is Jesus by Holy Spirit doing it by your *aiteo* commands in the Name of Jesus. Your thoughts or lips release Almighty God to do works. And He is beyond eager to get out and do it.

Walking in Life

You can act your way into believing quicker than you can believe your way into action. Start doing, expecting Jesus to do it at your right faith-actions unto joy actions, and He will.

This is practically an unexplored tableland in Christian experience.

Here and there some of us have experienced the authority vested in the Name of Jesus, but few of us have ever been able to abide where we might enjoy the fullness of this mighty power. With a continual lifestyle of zoe life-releasing, right faith-actions unto joy actions we can get there.

The results, especially the miracle results of the right use of His Name, are a key to the Christian life of joy:

John 16:24 "Hitherto have ye *aiteo*/asked nothing in my Name: *aiteo*/ask (*demand, require and expect as due by covenant promise in focused intention in determined will*), and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full."

Here, Jesus commands us to a life of joy using His Name to work miracles!

Yahoo!

Jesus said, "This is how you put Me to work:"

John 14:12-14

¹² Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*) on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

¹³ And **whatsoever** ye shall *aiteo*/ask (*demand, require and expect as due by covenant promise with focused intention in determined will, knowing Jesus met all the requirements*) in my Name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

¹⁴ If ye shall *aiteo*/ask (*demand, require and expect as due by covenant promise with focused intention in determined will, knowing Jesus met all the requirements*) **anything** in my Name, I will do it."

Verse 14, Jesus tells us that if we use *aiteo* prayer commands, **for anything**, in His Name, He will see that it is done; He will do it! Jesus wants us to put Him to work! Finish each *aiteo* prayer time with thanksgiving, praise, and joy.

- So you can see it easier, without all the amplifying words:

¹² "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth (*by continual right faith-actions unto joy actions*) on me, the works that I do shall

Walking in Life

he do also; and Greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

¹³ “And **whatsoever** ye shall *aiteo*/ask in my Name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

¹⁴ “If ye shall *aiteo*/ask **anything** in my Name, I will do it.”

Did that help? Can you see it easier?

V13: “Whatsoever you *aiteo*/ask, in my Name, I, Jesus, will do it!”

V14: “Anything you *aiteo*/ask in my Name, I, Jesus, will do it!”

V12: “Greater works shall ye do because I go to my Father.”

Notice in verses 13 and 14 Jesus repeated His commands to us. He said, “Whatsoever, anything, of my promises you want, *aiteo* command it to be, and I will do it.”

All you need to learn are some promises, because *Aiteo* is about promises already given that you want now! By His stripes, your (child, person) was healed is enough. Make that into *aiteo* commands and keep moving!

This is the power of continual right faith-actions unto joy actions. It is making this promise a reality in your soul, so you have confidence in Jesus. And then after your *aiteo* prayer time, finish with thanksgiving, praise, and joy BEFORE and UNTIL it is done!

This is how Jesus said to put Him to work!

When Kings speak, they do not give suggestions, even slight requests are commands, so here, in John 14:12-14, are His commands to us. When He said, “Verily, verily, I say unto you...” He could not have made this command stronger. Wake up and hear to glad obedience!

This is an open ticket for every promise of God. Jesus met every requirement for every promise of God. 2 Cor 1:20-23, Eph 1:3. It is not about you, but Jesus and His desire to give them to you.

You do the *aiteo* commanding prayer, and Jesus does the doing!

Not only do we put Him to work in verses 13 and 14, but now, by verse 12, He can do even greater because He is no longer on Earth, but seated beside the Father. There He can do more and greater than He could do in the flesh; more, because every Christian can use His Name, and greater, because He is beside the Father.

Walking in Life

How about more and greater when people like T.L. Osborn issue one *aiteo* command for healing, and in a crowd of almost a million, hundreds of thousands are healed, right then? How about when I send an email, and someone on the other side of the world gets healed? There is no limit in God on “more or greater!”

Perfection: This gets even better. When you use the Name of Jesus, you are using the Name of Perfection, the Name of the Righteous One. It is not about your perfection, but His. When you use His Name, He is in that Name, and now your imperfection is made non-relevant, only His matters. We use the Name of Jesus in *aiteo* commands, and in thanksgiving, praise, joy, and worship.

This is the secret of the believers through the ages. We see it in Acts; where imperfect men and women used the Name of Jesus and produced Jesus-results. It is not about you, but Him!

And if results appear slow in coming, Holy Spirit tells us how to deal with it in Phil 4:4-9 and Luke 18:1-9, among many other places. I cover this in detail in my books. Here is just one part.

Phil 4:6 “Be careful (*anxious, worried, terrified, dismayed*) for nothing; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your (*aiteo command*) requests be made known unto God. 7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds (*souls*) through Christ Jesus.”

Anytime you are concerned, etc., over how it is going, you are to start with thanksgiving, praise, and joy, then make your *aiteo* commands, and end with much thanksgiving, knowing the Perfect One, Lord of the Universe, Jesus, who dwells within your spirit, is working on your imperfect requests.

Each time you do right faith actions, you are releasing *zoe* life, which is additive. You keep repeating *aiteo* commands, knowing *zoe* life is building up and working to do the job. You keep working this in right faith-actions unto joy actions, and you go from awareness, to believing with right faith-actions, to knowing with right faith-actions. Victory can come along anywhere in the process. And as you “labor” in right faith-actions, your mind is getting renewed.

Your victory can be instant or progressive, but in either case, by your right-faith-actions, victory is yours. Holy Spirit is the author of, “Keep at it in right faith-actions unto joy actions until you get it. You can do it, if you will do it.”

Asleep on the Job: My wife had a kidney infection with much pain. I got caught up in all the medical and family things, managing as much as I could.

Walking in Life

She was admitted to the hospital for antibiotic treatments. I went with her and brought my “Battle Kit” of a small nylon briefcase with a Bible, *Battle Prayer for Divine Healing, Field Manual 2 (FM2)*, a water bottle, and my mp3 player with extension cord, USB power cable, and ear buds.

The first round of intravenous antibiotics did not change anything, and they put her on a new one. Of course, this one was more potent and dangerous. After a day, it did not appear to be working either. She was getting worse.

At some point, I got off the medical quagmire in my mind and turned to the Lord. I got out the FM2 and started the Battle Prayer. I got focused on God, blasting the devil, and that she was already healed by the stripes of Jesus, and this was a lie from the devil. I got through to about prayer number 5, when I “knew” I had destroyed the devil’s work. I kept on a little longer, and then took a break, and went to the little canteen for something to eat.

When I got back, she was visibly better. The nurses were there as her vitals were much better. Then the doctor came in and said such a transformation with this drug was highly unusual. They had expected a slow recovery, if any. The nurse said, “They had never seen this before.” Most of them expected her to die. They were all glad she was better, and no one said they thought it was the antibiotic, but her immune system. They had no other explanation. Of course, I did. It was the Name of Jesus and focused intention in determined will for the will of God to be done by Holy Spirit, by my intense *aiteo* commands.

I tell you this because, if you are own your own, and you have no believing supporters, and you are watching for the medicines to work, you too, may not get serious with God over the situation. You may pray with less focused intention in determined will for God to do His will, and really are hoping in the drugs. This was a rude awakening for me.

Were my previous, weak payers useless? No way; no right faith action labor in the Lord is in vain, but they did not release much *zoe* life. *Zoe* life is additive, so, repetition builds up *zoe* life until there is enough to show some effects. But when I got serious with intense, focused intention in determined will for the will of God to be done by God, my right faith-actions unto joy actions were more effective. As I was in a hospital, I could not shout out loud, but I could shout in my thoughts, which I did. I got stirred up. She got healed, and quickly. But I did not stop. On a numbers basis, I perceived victory at prayer 5, and kept on to Battle Prayer 10 or 15 to seal it.

Walking in Life

It seems that when symptoms start to lessen, they are some 70% healed, but not completely. This is where many stop using the Name of Jesus in right *ai-teo* commands too soon. The person is not fully healed, and even can relapse or die as the devil fights back harder. Sadly, this happens often.

So, recognize lessened symptoms may not be full healing, but a key step in the process. Keep at it longer. If you have spent 12 hours in battle, keep going for 3 or 5 more to finish it off, and crush that enemy, not just wound it.

The more you do this and develop this kind of attitude, you will release more zoe life each time, and get answers quicker. This is where your Jesus-dominion attitude rises. Jesus did this, but you need to renew your mind to spiritual combat and dominion consciousness, and this is how you do it. After a while, you will see quicker and more complete healings. We are part of the process, a co-worker with God, and must renew our minds into the Christ-mind.

Getting There: At one notable miracle, Peter said: Acts 3:16 “And his (*Jesus*)’ name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him (*Jesus*) hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.” Here Peter tells how he did it.

Peter said he did it by faith in the name of Jesus. Faith is confidence, assurance, and strength of conviction built by much time spent cleaving to the Name of Jesus as Lord and Christ, the Word of God, and the Power of that Name developed in continual right faith-actions unto joy actions.

Or as Paul tells us: Eph 5:19 “*Continually speaking/singing to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs (including tongues), singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; 20 giving thanks always for all things (of Redemption Facts) unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.*” This is the fruit of the right faith-action lifestyle in and on the Name of Jesus. This takes time and effort, so when you minister for any need, you are fully engaged in Jesus healing/operating through you by using His Name.

It is not by who ministers, but that the one who ministers knows by much repetition that it is the Name of Jesus, and a heart-soul built in confidence in that Name that releases Holy Spirit in *dunamis* power to do the good work. So me, or Curry Blake, or David Hogan, or anyone else is not important, but the strength, confidence, assurance, and courage built by continual right faith actions over the Name is what matters.

◆ NAME OF JESUS AFFIRMATION

Say this with focused intention in determined will, and when you can, shout it!

Father, in the Name of Jesus, I 2 Thess 1:11 “...pray that *You*, our God, would count *us* worthy of this calling *to be just like Jesus*, and fulfil all the good pleasure of *Your* goodness, and *our* work of *right faith-actions* with *dunamis/ miracle* power 12 that the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in us, and we in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.” 1 John 3:22 “And whatsoever we *aiteo/ask (demand, require and expect as due by covenant promise with focused intention in determined will)*, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight. 23 And this is his commandment, that we should believe (*by continual right faith-actions*) on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and *agapao/love* one another, as he gave us commandment. 24 And *knowing that* he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.”

In the Name of Jesus, by His stripes I am healed. That Name frees me; that Name saves me; that Name delivers me. It prospers me; takes me over; keeps me from going under. I have faith in that Name, because of who that Name belongs to, and it belongs to Jesus, Lord of Heaven and Earth, Lord of All the work of God’s hands, and He is faithful and true, even when I am not, He is. He is full of the power of God. That Name is above every name; it is above sickness; it is above the name of cancer; it is above the name of mental illness; it is above all birth defects; it is above all genetic wrongs; it is above all diseases and damages; it is above the name of poverty; it is above the name of witchcraft; it is above the name of Satanism; it is above the name of death; it is above the name of confusion; it is above the name of fear; so, in the Name of Jesus, I command fear, to leave me, NOW! In Jesus’ Name! Right NOW! Sickness, GO! NOW, in the Name of Jesus, do not remain in my body. You did not buy me, you did not pay for me, but Jesus did pay for me with His spirit, soul, body, and blood. There is no other name but the Name of Jesus whereby we must be sozo saved, and I am sozo saved! I call on that Name of Jesus!

In Jesus’ Name, I belong to Him. I present my body, a living sacrifice, before God. It’s His body, and because of that, it has no right to be sick or diseased. Sickness and disease, you will go, and you will go now! In the Name of Jesus! My body and my life, be whole now! In the Name of Jesus! The Name above all names, the worthy Name, the honorable Name, the one in whom I

Walking in Life

do all things, and right now, in Jesus' Name, I receive all His goodness, and believe in the fullness of the Spirit of God, that is encapsulated in that Name. That Name brings me and mine freedom into the glory of God. That Name is the Name I have faith in. I do not have faith: in the name of a disease; I don't have faith in a bank; I don't have faith in a doctor; I have faith in Jesus! And He delivers me from every affliction, confusion, hate, and into His power, love and His sound mind. Jesus delivers me from every problem, from every hardship, from every sickness and disease, and by His stripes: I am healed; I am whole; I am prosperous; I am free; I am blessed; I am set free to be a blessing; and whoever I lay hands on, they shall recover, due to nothing I do, but because of what Jesus did. And that is why it works. I do not rely on myself, on any of my good works, or how much I know, or anything I could boast in. I rely on the Name of Jesus. I have faith in that Name, and it brings the answer, because it is the answer. So, answers come; Lord, make me able to receive and work them, in the Name of Jesus! Now! Amen and so be it!

I trust the Word of God, and His Name is Jesus. And so, be it unto me, even according to His Word, and I will not back off, back down, bow down, or accept anything that is contrary to this Word. The fullness of this Word is summed up in this, Christ in me, the hope of God's glory. Christ in me the hope of glory, and Christ in me is my hope and my right faith-actions unto joy actions are in Christ in me, living big through me, *zao* living His *zoe* life through me, just like He did when He was here in the flesh, and even better, because He is back in flesh again, in me! Now He is in my flesh, and we walk in this world together, doing the will of God in everything; being filled with the Spirit of God, right now! This is true to me, and I refuse to accept any teaching that denies this; I refuse, to sit under teaching that would try to put me under something; under some kind of bondage; under condemnation; instead I will vote with my feet, and I will walk out of any place that denies Christ in me makes me a new man, better than I was before, because it is no longer I that live, but Christ who *zao* lives in me and who *zao* lives through me.

I *aiteo* command for any need as Jesus commanded, and He said He will do it, to the glory of God the Father in the Son. I hold onto this command of Jesus, no matter what; I cleave to His Word above all others, until it is done. I trust in continual right faith-actions unto joy actions for Jesus to do what He said He would do. He said if I *aiteo* anything in His Name, He will do it. When I speak, Heaven hears and agrees, and Hell hears and obeys, because I am a son of the Living God, and I serve my Father by serving my fellow man, by breaking

Walking in Life

oppression from him, and showing and delivering to him the freedom that Jesus died to provide. In the Name of Jesus, so be it! Amen! Yahoo! Yahoo! Yahoo! Hallelujah, glory to Jesus!

That same Spirit that raised Christ Jesus from the dead is now *zao* quickening my mortal body and every aspect of my life, to the glory of God through the Name of Jesus! Devil you and your works go! Now! And never return! In the Name of Jesus! Body be whole; mind be right; life of God set me free; in the Name of Jesus! Yahoo! Hallelujah! Yahoo! Thank You, Father God, for Your goodness to me and mine in Jesus! Yahoo!

We say affirmations, confessions, and right faith-actions unto joy actions to build our believing; we *aiteo* command to put Jesus to work as He commanded. John 14:12-14; 15:7, 16; 16:23-24; Mark 11:24.

In many, there is no conception of the triumphant Son of God who entered into death and took the victory, who established eternal *zoe* life in the spirit of men. Bless God for the Christ who dared to enter into the very jaws of death, and to grapple with the enemy that no man had ever dared to tackle and came forth the Victor. Jesus took him captive, and broke his power, removed his armor, and bound him in chains, and declared liberty to a world that was crushed and bound by the consciousness of the power of death.

The lifestyle of continual right faith-actions unto joy actions over Redemption Truth, can build in you the consciousness of this power and victory that Jesus obtained for us, His Church. He gave us His Name to release Him to do His marvelous divine works for the good of mankind and the glory of God. He has ordained us as His Ambassadors, His Jesus World Changers, and His Reconcilers to bring Heaven to Earth in *aiteo* command prayer by His Name in our thanksgiving, praise, and joy behaviors. It is not about our perfection, but His, and His Name on our lips.

Bibliography and Suggested Reading

- Blake, Curry, R., *The Voice of Healing* (KWHB Television broadcast, Episode 1 and 2, Tulsa, Oklahoma: March 2007). www.JGLM.org; DHT and New Man.
- Blake, Curry R., *Concerning Tongues*, (Christian Reality Books, PO Box 742947, Dallas TX 75374: 2012)
- Blake, Curry R., *Releasing The Spirit Into Your Flesh*, (Christian Reality Books, PO Box 742947, Dallas TX 75374: 2019)
- Hamon, Dr. Bill, *Seventy Reasons For Speaking In Tongues*, (Destiny Image Publishers, P.O. Box 310, Shippensburg, PA 17257-0310: 2012)
- Hayner, Andy and Weishuhn. Margaret, *God Heals Birth Defects – First Fruits*, (Create Space Independent Publishing Platform – Amazon.com – Kindle Direct Publishing: May 15, 2015)
- Jorgensen, Timothy, *Spirit Life Training*, (Destiny Image Publishers, P.O. Box 310, Shippensburg, PA 17257-0310: 2011)
- Kenyon, E. W., *New Creation Realities*, (Whitaker House New Kensington. PA 15068, 2020)
- Liardon, Roberts, *John G. Lake: The Complete Collection of His Life Teachings*, Hardcover – by John G. Lake (Author), Roberts Liardon (Compiler) (Whitaker House, New Kensington. PA 15068: 2005)
- Lockyer, Herbert, *All the Promises of the Bible*, (Zondervan, Grand Rivers, Michigan, 49530; 1962; Revised edition, April 9, 1990)
- Mann, Donald C., *Battle Prayer for Divine Healing – Field Manual 2, (FM2)* (McDougal & Associates, Greenwell Springs, Louisiana: 2011)
- Mann, Donald C., *Discovering Our Redemption*, (McDougal & Associates, Greenwell Springs, Louisiana: 2011)

Walking in Life

Mann, Donald C., *OK GOD, Now What?*, (McDougal & Associates, Greenwell Springs, Louisiana: 2018)

Mann, Donald, Covenant Peace Ministries Webpage Articles Page: <https://www.covenantpeaceministries.com/Articles.html>

Mann, Donald, *1,050 New Testament Commands Article*, 2014: <https://www.covenantpeaceministries.com/resources/Article+-+1050+New+Testament+Commands.pdf>

Mann, Donald C., *Walking in Life*, (Covenant Peace Ministries, Landenberg, PA 19350: 2022) <https://www.CovenantPeaceMinistries.com>.

McDougal, Harold, *Speaking in Tongues: Understanding the Uses and Abuses of this Supernatural Phenomenon*, (McDougal Publishing, Hagerstown, Maryland: 2000)

Müller, George, *The Autobiography of George Mueller*, (Whitaker House, New Kensington. PA 15068: 1985)

Note: I found three spellings: Mueller, Muller, and Müller.

Pierson, A. T., *George Müller, His Life of Prayer and Faith*, (Kregel Publications, P.O. Box 2607, Grand Rapids, MI 49501: 1999)

Robeson, David, *The Walk of the Spirit — The Walk of Power: The Vital Role of Praying in Tongues*, (David Robeson Ministries, <http://daveroberson.org/books.aspx>, Tulsa, Oklahoma: 1999)

Scott, K., *Simple Steps to Impossible Dreams*, (Fireside, New York, NY: 1998)

Snell, Jay, *What Are Abraham's Blessings Anyway?*, (Jay Snell Evangelistic Assoc., Livingston, Texas, 1989) [www. http://jaysnell.blogspot.com](http://jaysnell.blogspot.com)

<https://citeseerx.ist.psu.edu/viewdoc/download?doi=10.1.1.612.7232&rep=rep1&type=pdf>

<https://www.scribd.com/doc/205745587/What-Are-Abraham-s-Blessings>

Sumrall, Lester, *The Gifts and Ministries of the Holy Spirit*, (Whitaker House, New Kensington. PA 15068: 1982, 2005)

Sumrall, Lester, *Spirit, Soul & Body*, (Whitaker House, New Kensington. PA 15068: 1982, 2002)

Walking in Life

Vines, W. E., Unger, Merrill F, and White, William Jr., *Vine's Complete Expository Dictionary of Old and New Testament Words*, (Thomas Nelson, Nashville, Tennessee: 1996)

Wuest, Kenneth, *The New Testament, An Expanded Translation*, (Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, Grand Rapids, Michigan: 1961)

Ministry Page

You may contact Don Mann in any of the following ways:

Don Mann
3 Crossan Court
Landenberg, PA 19350

www.CovenantPeaceMinistries.com
Email: Info@CovenantPeaceMinistries.com

Please share your testimonies with us.

FREE GIFT WITH YOUR PURCHASE:

Visit our Book Store at www.CovenantPeaceMinistries.com to redeem your gift

Did You Borrow This Book? Want a Copy of Your Own?

Need a Great Gift for a Friend or Loved One?

Walking in Life

To request Don to Speak to Your Group, or for more Valuable and Powerful Ministry Tools, please go to

www.CovenantPeaceMinistries.com

Many been helped by our free materials and videos!

For encouragement and understanding, see: Blog.CovenantPeace.com

Get the Entire POWER TRILOGY

www.CovenantPeaceMinistries.com

1. OK, God, Now What?

Activating His Ancient Secrets for Success

How to renew your mind for more power with God.

This book shows the Bible principles that are changing top sports, sales, business and Christian leaders, and ordinary people to godly success in every part of life.

Gain peace of mind, clarity, purpose, health, wealth and a better life. In just 21, 40 or 90 days you will see dramatic results.

For the new Christian, get started right; for the mature Christian, get revelation, a new fire and peace like you've only dreamed of.

2. Discovering Our Redemption

How to Be Transformed By the 50 Days that Changed the Universe

Experience the confidence as you know what Jesus did in each step of the critical last 50 days of His ministry 2000 years ago.

Feel your faith rise as you take these historical facts and use them for the foundation for your faith, just like the apostles did.

This book shows what Jesus did from the Last Supper to the Day of Pentecost and how to apply these historical facts to greater growth in God.

3. Battle Prayer for Divine Healing, Field Manual 2 (FM2)

Releasing God's Healing Power When You Need It

This book is a step-by-step scriptural guide on how to pray so God can heal through you.

Use this book as a spiritual first-aid kit in times of trouble, as a tool for a more effective ministry, and as a study guide so you can grow in Christ

Walking in Life

and the power of Holy Spirit. For Christians at every level, *Battle Prayer for Divine Healing, Field Manual 2* is for you!